



299



Lamm v. Retzky 19.4.52

HEYDT'S CEYLON

BEING THE RELEVANT SECTIONS OF THE

ALLERNEUESTER
GEOGRAPHISCH- UND TOPOGRAPHISCHER
SCHAU-PLATZ

VON

AFRICA UND OST-INDIEN
ETC. ETC.

JOHANN WOLFFGANG HEYDT

*Hochgræffl : Hohenlohe-Schillingsfuerst :
Bau-Direktor und Geometer*

WILHERMSDORFF

1744

translated with notes by
R. RAVEN-HART

Published by the Ceylon Government Information Department

Printed at the Ceylon Government Press, Colombo

1952

954-2301
HEU



PRINTED IN 1952

CEYLON GOVERNMENT PRESS, COLOMBO.

2—J. N. R 28944-1,006 (2/52)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Plate	PAGE	Plate	PAGE
48. Colombo	...	73. Katuwana ...	...
49. Do. ...	5	75. Mulkirigala	...
50. Hulftsdorp...	...	76. Do. ...	...
51. Do.	7	77. Do. ...	...
52. Do. ...	10	78. Do. ...	...
53. Kelaniya ...	11	79. Do. ...	...
54. Hanwella ...	12	80. Do. ...	...
55. Do. ...	14	81. Pearl Fishery	...
56. Do. ...	16	82. Hammenhiel	...
57. Negombo ...	17	83. Do. ...	...
58. Do. ...	19	84. Jaffna ...	...
59. Kalutara ...	21	85. Do. ...	...
60. Do. ...	23	86. Do. ...	...
61. Sitavaka ...	26	87. Do. ...	...
62. Map of the country round	27	88. Do. ...	...
Colombo ...	30	89. Bible Rock	...
63. Galle ...	32	90. Kandy ...	...
64. Do. ...	34	91. Road to Kandy	...
65. Do. ...	36	92. Kandy ...	...
66. Do. ...	39	93. Do. ...	...
67. Do. ...	42	94. Elephants ...	...
68. Near Galle	44	95. Map of Ceylon	...
69. Galle ...	46	General Information	...
70. Matara ...	48	Appendix ...	...
71. Do. ...	51	Notes ...	...
72. Matara ...	54	Index ...	...

TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE

NOTHING seems to be known of Heydt except what he himself tells us. He was a German, probably (from his dialect words) a South German. In 1733 he left the employ of the Palatinate Court, probably at the capital of Speyer, in that delightful, sleepy borderland just across the Rhine ; and took service with the Honourable the Dutch East-Indies Company in Amsterdam. The "Meermond" brought him to Asia, round the Cape, where he spent four weeks : it was a three-months voyage thence to Colombo.

He spent nearly two and a half years in Ceylon. He seems to have had the gift of making useful friends : Aggreen, the "Alt-Capitain" of Colombo and later the Disāva, with whom he went to Kandy ; Governor van Domburg, who sent him to make drawings ; Arent Jansen, the painter who had been doing similar work before him and many of whose sketches he used in this book.

Early in 1737 he left Ceylon for Batavia : the journey took three unpleasant weeks. He found Java less healthy than Ceylon, and repeatedly tried to get away ; but Valckenier, the Governor-General, refused to let him go. It was not until he was suffering from an "ague-cake", an enlarged spleen, "which was there incurable and could be driven away only by a change of air ; and, if this be not done, certain death follows" that he at last was permitted to resign, in 1740 ; and in the following year he arrived in Europe.

After that, all we know of him is that in 1744 when his book was printed, he was in the employ of the Grand-duchy of Hohenlohe-Schillingsfürst, westerly from Nürnberg : it was an unimportant but cultured little State, mediatised in 1806 and swallowed up into Bavaria. And there we leave him, not very busy as "Architect and Surveyor", full of stories of snakes and crocodiles and buffaloes, and regretting in those cold and damp hill-winters the sunshine of Ceylon.

Heydt is no stylist. I have tried to keep something of his rather attractively wooden style ; but not of his labyrinthine sentences, with one relative clause crawling over the back of another in search of an antecedent maybe four lines higher up. Now and then a word, or a phrase, has stumped me (and, I may add, has stumped also German scholars to whom they were referred) : in such cases I have given the original text as a note, for the benefit of better puzzle-solvers.

The arrangement has been somewhat altered. In the original, after each plate has been described, the space remaining to fill the two pages before the next plate is given to general information, so that this is cut into snippets following one plate after another : these have all been brought together as a section by themselves.

Much of this information comes from Knox : some of it is however of great value, as supplementing Knox for the low-lands of which he could know nothing.

An Appendix has been added, of such information contained in the earlier part of the book, dealing with Batavia, as is referred to in the Ceylon section or bears on it.

Places have been referred to the quarter-inch map, and their spelling is that of this map.

My special thanks are due to the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society for the use of their copy of Heydt's very rare book ; to the Rector of St. Aloysius' College, Galle, for the use of their copy which contains the title-page, missing in the first-mentioned ; to Sir P. E. Pieris ; to Mr. R. L. Brohier ; to the Director of Museums, and the staff of the Colombo Museum Library, and especially to Mr. Lyn de Fonseka there ; to the National Maritime Museum at Greenwich for help as regards Heydt's ships ; and to the British Museum Library and the Library of Congress in Washington for bibliographical information.

PLATE 48**A View of the Castle and Head-Office of Colombo, as seen from the Roads or Harbour.**

48/1 Ceylon is a notably world-renowned, important, and very fruitful island. In old times it was named Taprobane ; but later, and especially when the Portuguese came to it, it was called Ceylon by them and other nations, because of a city and a strip of land found on it, which name it still bears to this day. But by the natives in their speech it is still called Laukana.

Its position, size, and other necessary and noteworthy things may be seen from the map, plate 95. We will therefore delay no more here, but leave all the rest until we come to deal especially with it. We make therefore an immediate start by describing this important Castle, and say :

The fortress of Colombo is the head of the whole island of Ceylon. It belongs to the Dutch United East-Indies Company, which has its own Government there. It lies on the West side of this island.

Many are until now of the opinion, that this fortress takes its name from Columbus, who, as is known, first discovered the West Coast. But no one has as yet brought any proof of this, and it is not certain that Columbus ever came here.

- 2 Sir [John] Chardin, in the description of his Persian and East-Indian travels,
 3 which I found very accurate, says on page 2 that Colombo gets its name from a certain tree, of the sort called by the natives "Ambo", which bears the mango fruit ; but this tree never bears fruit but only leaves, called by the natives "Cola", so that they have attached to this tree the name "Cola-ambo". From this the
 3 Christians took occasion to name the fortress "Colombo" in honour of Columbus. Now, I do not deny that mango-trees grow very well in the neighbourhood of the town of Colombo (and the reader will find some of them drawn from life on plates 50 and 52) ; but I have always seen that such trees bear fruit just as well here as on the island of Java, so that the statement that they bear only leaves is false, and the tree would wrongly be titled "Cola-ambo". But let us not delay further with this, but turn to the explanation of our view.

- 4 In this, taken from the harbour, one sees first a very noble building (a), which is the Residence of the Governor. It is built very long and high. The Dutch Governors have caused to be erected on its left a fine portico, so high that it reaches to the roof, from whence one has a most rare view, both to sea and land. Under this portico audience is given every day in the morning.

Just to the right of this house is a tower (*b*) in which a bell hangs, which is not only rung at certain times, but on which the hours are struck by the garrison of the
48/5 Amsterdam Bastion.

6 Further inland a flat building is to be seen (*c*), named the "Material". In this many slaves of the Company work, to prepare all sorts of stores of tools, both for building and other. This, as also the Governor's Residence, are said to have been
7 Portuguese monasteries, as may well be judged even now from their outer
8 appearance ; and as regards the Governor's Residence both from the manner of the building and from the fine garden lying behind it. The "Material" also, although most of it has been pulled down and used for other purposes, can nevertheless be readily seen to have been such a building, lying as it does beside the Church, which also was built by the Portuguese.

9 The Church (*d*), because it was badly cared for, was so damaged while I was there by a long rain, that the half of it fell in with a terrifying noise about seven in the morning ; and this because the walls, although four feet thick, were only of
10, 11 Capock-stone, which has a very poor durability. Above these a sort of bat housed in so great numbers that one could hardly endure to attend service there any more, because of the many and strong stench which they caused. They were as large as our doves, and so many, that when the church fell in an innumerable quantity of them lay dead.

These bats caused most of the roof-beams to rot, and the water ran down the walls, which were then so weakened by the long rain, that they needs must fall.

12 But after my departure this church is said to have been repaired by Herr von
13 Imhoff, who was then the Governor, and still occupies the post with great honour. I therefore show it here as it was to be seen before its fall.

5 In the curtain-wall between the Amsterdam Bastion and that to the right, where
14, 15 the sailors are quartered, is to be seen a gate, called the Water Gate (*e*).

16, 17 This Castle has in all three gates, the Water Gate, the Delft Gate, the Galle
18 Gate ; and two smaller posterns, the Rotterdam postern and a small one not far
19 from the Enkhuysen Bastion, which is however rarely opened.

20 Very beautiful trees stand in this Castle and give an agreeable shade, and bear
21 large and handsome flowers, yellow in colour, not unlike our Malva Hortensi.
22 There are also many high coconut-palms on the so-called Little Madual near the Delft Gate. All in all, everything in this Castle is very spacious and befitting to a fortress. The houses are low, so that one sees very few of them from outside the fortress-walls. But for the Governor's House no single building is to be met with
23 of more than two storeys high, except the Town Hall : since the strong winds and the rain do not allow that high buildings should be put up.

48/24 As regards the Administration, this is like that of Batavia, but in certain respects much less elaborate.

25 The Castle has eight bastions. To these however can be reckoned two others : in one the smiths have their workshop, on the other are the quarters of the sailors. These are also provided with cannons and stretch over against the sea.

26 While I write of Colombo, I must mention its hospital. I have already mentioned
27 in my earlier pages concerning Batavia the bad arrangements of the hospital there, but here conditions are very different. I think that the Company has no better hospital in all the Indies than here in Colombo, since here various and costly medicines are prepared, and there is a Doctor to be found, provided with a good laboratory, together with three assistants who are experienced in medicine. The
28 Company allots to them many slaves to serve the sick, and there is a Ward-Master, who commands both the sick and the slaves. The rest of the arrangement is not
29 less well-ordered, since each patient has an under-bed, two pillows, and a chintz mattress, and receives two meals a day ; and he can without hesitation ask for what he will, since each morning the cook goes to the patients with a list of food and asks each what he wishes to eat. Then when the food is ready, the black boys come and take it, prepared in heavy bowls of beaten iron, on a board four or five feet long, and go into one or other of the wards. But of rice, pepper, vinegar, salt and such-like each may have as much as he asks. From which can be seen how much trouble, care, and solicitude is given to the sick.

30 The well-known Philip Baldaeus has two ground-plans of this fortress in his description of the island of Ceylon, which however are disappointing.

To the left of the Castle is to be seen in the plate a wood (*f*). From the Delft
31 Gate one can go through an avenue onto a causeway through a marsh, leading to
32 the Old Town (*g*). It is a pleasant road, with Surury-trees on each side.

On the causeway between the Old Town and the Castle is a guard-room, in which lie 20 to 24 men under a Serjeant. In other descriptions of travels which
33 I have seen, the ground-plan of the Old Town is indeed shown, and one would conclude from such that it is neatly and elegantly laid out ; and in truth its arrangement and disposition are very good, but the buildings which are in it are very poor. I must admit, that I saw there very few houses in which the roof-beams were covered with planks, so that on entering one sees right up to the roof, as in our garrets and granaries.

In Colombo, both in the Castle and the Old Town, very few glass windows are to be found, but they are provided with iron or wooden bars, and have shutters
34 without : yet not all, since the windows of the upper class are woven with Rotting, by which they can be distinguished from the others.

I cannot remember to have seen more than three houses of two storeys in the 48/35 Old Town. The European Burial-ground is in the middle of it, yet there is no church near, and anyone who wishes to go to church must go to the Castle. The streets are symmetrical enough, and the arrangement of them could pass if the buildings were a little more respectable-looking.

The town is provided with a lake all along the East side, tolerably deep, but lies with the West side on the sea.

36 On the North side the town is said to have had previously some bastions, which however I did not find any longer when I was there, excepted, that over against the sea was one such provided with a parapet, like a half bastion, but which could not have served for any defence. Nevertheless a watch is set at the end of it, and there is a dry ditch from the sea to the lake, cut through towards the East side, and provided with a barrier called the Crocodile Gate ; but one can quite easily come in and out without passing this.

38 As soon as one comes out from the Old Town, one finds everywhere coconut- or Klapper-gardens in great profusion, so that one can take one's pleasure well enough under their shade.

39 Most of the houses in the Old Town are hidden in the plate by the masts of the ships lying before them. To the left a few houses are to be seen, inhabited by those who tap the drink from their coconut- or palm-trees, and by the Dutch called Schachers, of whom there are very many around Colombo. Further to the left one sees a wall covered with planks, which surrounds a garden, and near it an open space (*h*) where the Moors have their Burial-ground. Behind this are other Schachereys (*i*), and further to the left some coconut-gardens (*k*).

PLATE 49

A View of the Castle of Colombo, as it is seen from the Roads or Harbour.

Here is shown another view of the Fortress of Colombo, as seen from those short coconut trees. From there one must likewise look across part of the harbour, but one gets an entirely different view of the Castle from that of the preceding distant view. It looks very well, although, as mentioned above, very few houses are to be seen.

The Governor's Residence (*a*) is now seen from another side, with its portico, and the long low building in front. In the centre of the curtain-wall opposite stands a stately pavilion, built on the wall for the delectation of the Governor.

The three entrances to the Residency are seen, one on each side and one in the centre. Further to the right is the inner gable of the Town Hall : this stands between the Church and the Amsterdam guard-house. It has a fine wide open space which extends to the Galle Gate. In front of this sentences are usually carried out, and the militia parades here twice a week.

The Church (*b*) is also seen from another side, of which enough has already been said : so also the tower (*c*) of the Amsterdam guard-house and the "Material" (*d*). The Water-Gate is better seen here than in the preceding view. On both sides stand warehouses.

Now let us look somewhat at the bastions of the Castle. To the left one sees a part of the Horn Bastion (*f*) as also the barrier which stands in front of the bridge of the Delft Gate. Near it is the Delft Bastion (*g*) ; and further to the right, near the Residency, the Leyden Bastion (*h*) ; as also near the "Material" the Amsterdam Bastion (*i*), under which the Moor vessels generally lie at anchor. A great number of these come here at certain times of the year, and sell rice and all sorts of linens and stuffs ; but no one can, or should, buy anything unless it is marked with the Company's Schap or sign, otherwise not only will it be confiscated but a heavy punishment inflicted in addition.

Not far from these ships one sees a pier built into the sea, called the Hooft or bridge, where small vessels such as Schuyts and boats not only must moor but load and unload. Further to the right, between this pier and the Sea-point (*k*) stands a roof on pillars, under which the ships-carpenters work ; and not only are small vessels such as Schuyts or boats built there, but also larger ones are repaired now and then when necessary.

One sees also a ship lying in the harbour, with the yards struck or lowered, as also a couple of native vessels, called by the Indians Thoenges. They carry unusual sails, wide above and narrow below. Each is built from one log only, and fitted

with two planks at the sides, as also forward and aft like stem-pieces ; but they are quite narrow, so that one can hardly stand in them. And because they are very narrow and yet carry a high sail, a piece of wood is attached by two crooked sticks to one side of each, so that, if the vessel heel in one direction the weight of the wood on the other side hinders this and keeps the little ship upright. But if it will heel in the other direction, then the wood must first be pushed under the water ; and since it resists this, the vessel is thus hindered from capsizing.

The natives go very far out to sea with these little craft, not only to catch fish, but also, if needs be, to take letters to one place or another. When they come to land they pull them up on the beach, as is to be seen on the left side of the castle and under the Old Town.

I must here mention that Colombo has a good harbour for small ships that are not too deep in the water ; but for large vessels, of which a considerable number could lie here, it is not too safe, and none may dare to remain there during the Rains.

At the end of 1736 a ship, by name Both, had the misfortune to be torn loose
49/21 by a storm from her anchorage, and the anchor of this ship took with it the anchor of a yacht which lay somewhat nearer to the wall or land, so that it was in great danger. This ship drifted towards the Old Town, and ran aground on the sand,
22 so near that one could throw small stones onto her, and sat " high and dry ", as the
23 Dutch say ; but at last through the good organising of the renowned Governor von Imhoff and the help of several hundred men she was got afloat, though not without great damage.

I should have sailed soon after with this ship to Batavia ; but in spite of all the repairs made she could hardly be kept afloat, although two pumps were manned day and night to keep the water out. Finally we were compelled for better carpentry
24 to let her lie in Pinto-gale, where there is a better harbour than in Colombo, as will be mentioned later.

In the preceding view I broke off from describing the country around Colombo, since I propose to go there later and then tell the reader something as regards both the plants and the animals and people.

For the continuation see page 113, General Information.

PLATE 50

50/1 View from a Window in Huelffsdorf, a quarter hour from Colombo, looking over the Courtyard towards Adam's Peak.

Hülffsdorp, or Hülffsdorff lies about a cannon-shot from the Castle of Colombo on a little hill. This house is the regular Seat or dwelling-place of the Desawa or Rural Judge who rules over the country as does the Governor over the Castle ; yet he must send daily a report to the Governor if anything happens.

There is nothing especial to be found there except a guard-room, in which 25 to 30 soldiers with 2 or 3 corporals and a serjeant keep constant watch, and patrol the district around by night, to prevent any misfortune caused by drunken revellers, or any underhand business by Moors and vagabonds. There is also a Sinhalese guard here, which carries out the punishment of evil-doers : this must also accompany the Dessawa when he travels, although in addition a European corporal with two soldiers are stationed here, and travel with him.

The house is built of two storeys, but only the upper one is occupied, the lower stands empty. In front it has a wall, by which is built the Sinhalese guard-house ; and behind is a yard, surrounded by buildings of which in our view are to be seen the 4 Compuys or kitchen (*a*) and various slave-quarters (*b*), as well as the passage (*c*) which leads to the garden. Close to the exit stand two coconut-palms (*d*) 5 of which one is shown. About 80 paces from the guard-house is a Mondour or pleasure-pavilion below, which was built in order to celebrate in it the presenta- 2 tion of a Dessauwa, or other festivities.

To the left (*f*) the tops of various trees are seen, of which there are many in 6 this garden, as also two Areck-trees (*g*). To the right are a kind of wild trees (*h*).

I cannot omit to mention here that in this garden, as also in the country around, a sort of low tree is found, with very lovely leaves, which are a span long and have beautiful veins. They bear a lovely fruit which looks as if half had been bitten away. It has however such a strong shell as not to be easily crushed by the hand. 7 When it is ripe, it is a most lovely saffron-red. This fruit is called Adam's Apple by the Dutch because it so clearly shows a bite. The tree as well as the fruit has a juice in it which is so sharp that, if it only touch the skin, this turns black at once from it and burns horribly. The spots remain black for 5, 6 or more weeks, until the skin peels away. Many Europeans when they first come into this land are deceived by it, when they think to taste this fruit.

Behind this pleasure-pavilion is to be seen a meadow (*i*), which however in the Rains is more like a marsh than a meadow ; and just behind this lie gardens and thickets (*k*), which are very pleasant to stroll in.

50/8 But right in the distance is the world-wide-renowned Adam's Peak, a mountain
 9 which is fully 18 miles from our Hülfsdorff. In the early morning, or in clear
 10 weather, it can be seen as clearly as it is here depicted. It lies directly East from
 Colombo.

The seamen often use it to take their bearings, since it can be seen from far out
 to sea. This is the hill, where Adam is said to have dwelt, and where they show
 his footprint pressed into stone and of extraordinary size. According to the
 testimony of many, one goes there only with great risk. The natives go yearly
 to his hill, to take an offering to Putu, as they pretend the first man was called.
 11 The reader will find more concerning this with plate 75.

The wanderings or walks around this Hülfsdorff and a good mile inland are
 unusually pleasant, thanks to the heavy traffic of the Fort of Colombo and of the
 natives trading there with all sorts of local products delivered by them to the Dutch,
 so that care is taken that the approaches and roads to this fortress are more or less
 well kept and repaired. This is also greatly helped by the fact that in this region
 there are very few hills, so that evidently such country can with profit be dwelt
 in and cultivated. In the time when the Portuguese conquered the country,
 landing there in 1505 according to the history-books, there were various Kings
 12 in the island, of which one was in Cituaque and Cotta. This last is only 2 to 3
 hours from Colombo, and there are still to be seen both the remains of the Palace,
 13 as also the broken-down ruins of churches which the Portuguese built tolerably
 finely. This Cotta was the cause that the Portuguese made at first such great
 progress, in that after the murder of the childless King [there] by his three ambitious
 14 nephews, these divided the kingdom between them ; and soon after quarrelled,
 being before that at war with the King of Kandy ; and from ambition the second
 of them was put out of the way by the oldest brother. He however left a little
 son, whom the Portuguese far-sightedly attached to themselves with many promises,
 having already seen what advantage they could gain from this, since it gave them
 a claim to bring into their hands a wide territory. He was then baptised, and
 named by them Don Philippo. The youngest of the three brothers gained to himself
 12, 15 the town of Cituaque, and Saffragam, and became stronger than the eldest, who
 sought help from the Portuguese. They were at once ready to fight on his side,
 and went therefore with him against his youngest brother ; but he was shot by one
 of those who went with him, with the result that the rest of his force took to flight
 and went with the Portuguese to Colombo. The Portuguese took charge also of the
 children of this eldest brother, and thus had in their hands the heirs of two of the
 16 opposing parties. They also promised the throne to his [the eldest brother's]
 daughter's son, whom they also had baptised and called Don Jan, and maintained
 him in royal pomp. Many disputes indeed followed, but with the help of the
 Portuguese were put aside, since the natives were not strong enough to resist them ;

and Don Jan (although with the ill-will of the King of Kandy and of Don Philippo) was honoured as King, and persuaded by the Portuguese to cede his heritage of Cotta to Henry their King of Portugal, which thus gave them a legal right and a good foothold on Ceylon. Much indeed could be written on this, but a few lines shall say something only of the situation or surrounding country and the former Palace of Cotta, which Palace is to-day in a very bad state, and stocked only with gardens and useful fruits among which here and there a hut is kept up and inhabited by Sinhalese.

We will therefore leave our present picture, and say something more of the Sinhalese who are found here in great numbers.

For the continuation see page 115, General Information.

PLATE 51

51/1 Another View of the aforesaid Huelfsdorf, from another Window, looking towards 2 the Mondour or Pleasure-pavilion.

Here I present this view, from another window in Hülfsdorf looking inland, where a glance will show the great change in the distant view although the difference is only of six windows.

The courtyard (*a*) is here seen much better than in the preceding plate. In the centre of it is a well (*b*), forty feet deep to the water, which is drawn up by buckets on a rope over a pulley. A brick-paved path goes through the middle of the yard to the exit (*c*) leading to the garden.

Just behind this exit one sees two coconut-trees (*d*), of which we saw only the
3, 4 right-hand one in the preceding plate, and two Areek- or Pinang-trees (*f*), which
5 stand in front of the Mondour or Pleasure-pavilion, and which have already been
6, 7, 8 described. To the left are seen various Mangas, Jacka, Tamarinds and other trees.

To the right is a pleasant thicket of wild trees, which lie at the end of a fine
9, 10 garden of coffee, and are self-sown. A part of the ground (*i*) is also to be seen,
11 which is overgrown with long grass which we call Saar, behind which are many
12 coconut trees (*k*) and other trees and bushes.

13, 14 Inland some few hills are visible, which however, as already mentioned, are very far from Hülfsdorf. This is altogether a pleasing view, and I have put it in here only because the courtyard is somewhat better seen than in the preceding plate, also the Mango-trees show better.

But we will stay no longer to describe this view, but turn again to our former material of the Sinhalese castes, and continue to describe them.

For the continuation see page 116, General Information.

PLATE 52

52/1,2 A View of Huelfsdorf itself, drawn below near the Mondour or Pleasure-Pavilion.

Here I give yet another view of Huelfsdorf itself, as seen from below, near the Pleasure-Pavilion. Here nothing is seen of the main building but the roof (*a*): the rest is covered by the high wall against which the slave-quarters are built, and also by the portico (*b*) which is built outside the entrance and rests on four pillars.

To the left one sees a little house (*c*) in which when I was there the artisans worked making boxes and suchlike.

To the right of the house are some doors and windows under a low roof (*d*), where the slaves lived, and beside these stables were built.

Further to the right one sees a poor hut (*e*) where the Sinhalese must keep their watch, as the figure standing by it shows; and this is put here because of the entrance to the garden (*f*).

The garden is also enclosed above with pillars, between which are palings as may be seen in the plate, and beyond these is a road. For the rest, there stand on this
 3 open space, as we show, beautiful Mango-trees (*g*), here drawn from nature, and
 4 also Jacca-trees (*h*) with their fruits, which we have already mentioned, together
 5 with a very well-grown Tamarind-tree (*i*) which is always loaded with many fruits.
 6 Some young Jampusen-trees (*k*) can also be seen, planted as an avenue on both
 2 sides of the path (*l*) which leads from the house to the Mondour, but of which most
 7 have withered. The often-mentioned Coconut-trees (*m*) with the two Arreks-
 or Pynang-trees (*n*) are again to be seen, and also the wild thicket (*o*) already
 mentioned.

The reader should not be annoyed with me, that I have repeatedly called this view a garden. Truly it is not like the views of the Batavian gardens, yet it is a lovely
 8 open space planted with all sorts of trees, which are of good use because of their
 many kinds of fruits. And for this purpose the trees were all regularly set or
 arranged, but in the course of time some of them were cut down and used, since
 some of them give a very good timber; some also of them died of themselves.
 9 This ground or garden has a circumference of a quarter-hour, as already mentioned.
 It is entirely covered with grass, though very thinly, but in the lower part of it
 is a field laid out with all sorts of kitchen herbs, as also a fine place [planted] with
 10, 11 coffee, in the same way as the plot near or behind the house already mentioned,
 from which yearly a good quantity of coffee-beans is obtained. We will however
 go no further, but leave this and turn again to the people of the land, to give the
 reader more information regarding them.

For continuation see page 119, General Information.

PLATE 53

53/1 A View of Galana or Calana Hill, a good Mile from Colombo.

We will now go a little inland from Colombo, and look at a place whereon there is a mound, which, as is seen in our view, is the height of a fully-grown coconut-tree, and has at its base a diameter not much less than its height.

This mound (*a*) is called by the natives Galana or Calana. It is overgrown with crooked bushes, which have spread over the whole hill. From its form, as well as from the many stones lying upon and around it, it is easy to judge that it [once] had some definite purpose. Below at the foot of it are on this side stones piled up in layers all around, among which in the middle is a four-square little open place (*b*), in which a large stone lies, as if an altar.

It seems, that the Sinhalese have had formerly here either the dwelling of one of their saints, or else a temple, since they always heap up this mound with stones even to this hour, and will not allow it to fall to pieces and disappear. And this opinion is the more confirmed in that they gather each year there in great numbers, and perform their devotions, with the lighting of 1,000 lamps, as shall be told. Of these one finds always a great number when one takes a walk there, between these piled stones, set in the cavities and cracks of them and left standing there.

The foot of this hill, and the open space there, is planted with both fruit-bearing and other trees, such as Pawpaws, Coconuts (*c*), Iampusen and such, which make this region very pleasant. Near a bush there stands also an upright stone (*d*), which is tolerably wide on the other side, and carved all over with Sinhalese writings, to which the natives, when they come here, show great reverence. But what these writings may mean, I have never been able to learn.

Further to the left and nearer towards us are to be seen many standing stones (*e*), quite low, but set closely together. From a distance they do not especially attract the eye, but when one is near, then it can quite easily be judged from them that an eight-sided building made of well-hewn stones must have stood there, and that these stones were the pillars on which it rested ; and even the slabs with which the ground or floor was covered are to be found. This among the Sinhalese is a rarity, since even at the King's Court in Candea I saw no such exact building-work as can be inferred from this antique.

The standing stones (*f*) further to the left are also the remains of beautiful buildings which must have stood here and there, the foundations of which are recognisable from near by, although the Sinhalese are not accustomed to build with hewn stones, and have but poor knowledge of this art. All this, together with the great assembly

of the natives which takes place there at certain times of the year, and the beauty of the region near this mound, decided me to draw it from nature, and bring it before the reader in this plate.

Just behind our mound, as can be seen in the view, is the end of the level open space on which this mound lies. The ground falls quite a respectable depth, down into a wide and flat plain where a considerable number of coconut gardens (*g*) are to be met with, which extend very far outwards. This region is well inhabited and cultivated. Here few wild jungles are to be found, since it is so near to Colombo.

53/7 I have several times looked at this country and this lovely mound, and thought that it would be a convenient place to put a Font, if only a highway went past it, so that it could be used with profit.

8 The area (*h*) in front, since it is dry and cannot be watered, is somewhat roughened with the plough by the natives and Caracan sown there, which is a crop that while growing looks such like our ordinary grass. In its ears there grows a small seed in great quantity, which they, when it has come to ripeness, thresh out and gather. From this they know how to make a sort of cake, which they use when their rice is finished, in its stead.

We will delay no longer with this view, but leave our explanation of the Sinhalese offerings and religious rites until later, in order to follow further our relation of the Sinhalese.

For the following see page 122, General Information.

PLATE 54

54/1 A View of the Fort of Hangwelle, seven Hours from Colombo.

We will now go somewhat further inland, to the fort of Hangwelle, 7 hours from Colombo, lying on the river Madual, as is better to be seen on plate 62.

3, 4 This fort lies in Hewegam-Corla, or the Colombo District of Hewegam, and one rides past it on the way to Zituaque or to the royal Capital of Candea. One can conveniently pass the night there. It lies on a hill by the said river, and is built of good freestone, and provided for defence with 2 full and 2 half bastions, and also a horseshoe, as can be seen better in the ground-plan of the fort on plate 56.

This view is drawn from the officer's quarters, which lie near the village and not in the fort. From this side can be seen the 2 full bastions (*a*), and to the left a wooden bell-tower (*b*) in which a bell hangs, on which the sentry must strike the hours by the glass, by means of a rope that hangs down and is fastened to a clapper.

Just behind the fort the said river flows by, as can be better seen in the ground-plan. A house (*c*) stands on the river, of which only the roof is to be seen. The path (*d*), which we see in front of us, leads from the officer's quarters to the fort. There is a fine open space around this, on which various persons dressed in native style are to be seen. Across the river one sees in the distance some thickets (*f*); and various trees (*g*) are planted within the fort, the tops of which show over the walls. The houses are not visible because of the height of the walls, since none is higher than of one storey.

7 We will not make much boast of this Place, since it is only an outpost garrisoned with 40 to 50 men; and these are chosen from among the bad characters who do no good in Colombo, and are sent here, so that this Place is considered as a nest of bandits. But since various Christians have settled there, there is a fine village not far off.

A European student, who was sent there with others, has expressed himself as follows, in that Ceylon is considered by many as a second Paradise, and the natives themselves also believe that the first man, with the name of Putu, is buried there. From these rhymes everyone can judge, what a magnificent place it is. They run as follows:—

Is this the lovely land ? Is Adam buried here ?
 Is this the Paradise that God's hand planted ?
 Can any honest man quench here his thirst and hunger ?
 And live in happiness ? It goes beyond my understanding

54/8 A nest of toads and snakes, with hills and valleys deep :
Leeches that suck the blood, Schagers that suck the gold
From sack and purse. And yet, even if one will pay
Nothing will one obtain, unless by favour given.
If this is Paradise, it is accursed of God :
To go from it one begs, beseeches and implores.

Since we have spoken enough of this Place, we will turn again to our Sinhalese.

For the continuation see page 124, General Information.

PLATE 55**55/1 Another View of Hangwelle Fort.**

This view of the above-mentioned Hangwelle Fort (*a*) is here shown as it appears from the side facing the river. The gateway (*b*) which enters through the horse-shoe is here in plain view ; but before one reaches it, a deep and dry ditch must be crossed, which however is no more visible here than in the preceding plate, owing to its low position.

The bell-tower (*c*) is now shown on the right, as in the preceding plate it was on the left. The tops of a few trees (*d*) are here seen over the walls of the fort ; and to the side stands a small pleasure-pavilion (*e*) from which one has a beautiful view towards the river. The steps (*f*), which are close to the river, lead down to it and to the path (*g*) to the village and the officer's quarters. On the side towards the river stand some thickets (*h*), and behind them can be seen a small hill, which however is very far inland. In the foreground are some of the rocks (*i*) which lie here and there on the ground, which is here and there overgrown with grass.

We will not say much here, since the next plate shows the ground-plan of the fort, and we shall there have more to say. Therefore we turn again to our former matter of the example of magic.

For continuation see page 127, General Information.

PLATE 56

56/1 A clear Ground-Plan of the Fort of Hangwelle.

This fort is a very neatly arranged little post, though not of such a nature that it could defend itself against heavy guns ; yet it should be noted that this is not needful. It is set here only to cover the crossing of the river, and the highway, and could mount 32 cannon ; and though it has only a garrison of some 30 men, yet it could hold off 50 to 60,000 natives, since they are very inexperienced in war and have no heavy guns.

Then, although they are skilled in various crafts, which I have already mentioned, yet I have never heard, and far less seen, that they cast heavy guns either of iron or gun-metal. In the royal Capital I saw a few small cannon on carriages, which however would not shoot balls much over 5 pounds ; and I was told that these had been captured from the Portuguese. They also showed me some copper drums, which they greatly prized, and the sounding of which was almost their best-loved daily enjoyment ; and these were also Portuguese property, they said. Whether in truth they captured these cannons and drums, I cannot say for certain, but merely tell [what they say]. So that the Dutch there [at Hanwella] need not fear heavy guns as we must, and thus have no cause to fortify their inland Castles and posts as must be done on the sea-coast, where they must take into account a foreign enemy.

This fort, however, as can be seen from the two preceding views, is surrounded by a fine high wall, and there is also a tolerably deep ditch (*k*) around these, which, although it holds no water, yet is revetted by a wall on both sides. A bridge (*i*) goes over this ditch to the gateway (*a*), which is at the side of the horse-shoe or round bastion. When one enters the gateway, and before one comes onto the open centre (*f*) of the fort, two long buildings are to be seen, one on either side, along the wall. These are the guard-rooms (*e*), or quarters of the garrison, in which they live. At the end they are fitted with boards for lying on, between which goes a passage, as is customary in our principal guard-rooms.

The open space within the fort is an irregular pentagon, of the same shape as the walls, and planted with various lovely tamarind-trees, which not only afford an agreeable shade but also are fine ornaments.

Around the walls are the lodgings (*g*) of the accountant, serjeant, gunner, surgeon and so on, as also the stores for provisions, trade-goods, and powder.

There are stone stairways (*h*) up to the two full bastions (*b*), so that one can walk around the whole fort, and has a most fine view in every direction.

56/8 The two half bastions (c) lie towards the river Madual (J), which flows in the direction of the arrow. This river has a stately width, and is also in places of considerable depth, so that on this side it adds much to the strength of the fort. The land-side however is defended by the cannon, since there is no need to have too great a fear of the natives, and so no unwonted strength is necessary. And although the Sinhalese may appear under arms in great numbers, yet they do not
9 long hold their ground, as I propose to tell in my appendix, when I make a relation of the great revolt which took place when I was there.

So we will break off from this, and turn again to continue our former discourse on the Sinhalese.

For continuation see page 130, General Information.

PLATE 57**A View of the Fort of Negombo, seven hours from Colombo.**

57/1 We now come as promised to the fort of Negombo, which, like our preceding Hangwelle, is seven hours from Colombo.

This fort lies to the North, and on the sea. It has a small but convenient harbour and is surrounded by water. On the West side is the sea ; but on the North and South sides rivers ; and to the East a lake, which is continually filled with water by two rivers, so such an extent that it could add much to the strength of the position on this side, if the fort itself were built somewhat more durably ; but it is surrounded only with walls of thrown up earth, which are overgrown with grass and look very ill, as this view proves, drawn from the sea-shore between the village and the fort.

- 2 The fort (*a*) has 4 bastions, and, according to Baldaeus, was captured for the
 3 second time in the beginning of 1644 by Francis Caron, and rebuilt, and has also
 4 remained in the hands of the Dutch until now. This same Baldaeus has included
 5 in his description of the island of Ceylon a fine engraving, in which the Fort has
 6 5 regular bastions, which appear to be covered with fine stonework ; and near by
 also is an advanced work with 2 whole bastions and a six-cornered tower ; and in
 this plate also the town appears excellently laid out, with 3 bastions. All in all,
 if this Place were so built as he shows it, it would not only have a sufficiently stately
 appearance, but would be well defensible. But the drawings which I show here
 are very different from those of Baldaeus. It is true, that I myself was never
 there to draw the place, yet I do not doubt that these drawings of it are correct.
- 5 In my Preface I said that I obtained various such drawings from Anentjansen,
 a painter, and this is one of them. And since I not only had occasion to compare
 various of his finished drawings with the objects themselves, and was myself present
 while he did others of them, I am convinced of his diligence and accuracy.
- 6, 3 Baldaeus himself writes, that the fort was laid out by the aforesaid Caron with
 4 bastions of thrown-up earth, and surrounded by palisades, but in his plate it looks
 quite differently. And I can also not believe, that before the second conquest it
 can have appeared as he shows it, seeing that he says that Caron afterwards made it
 stronger. Whether this occurred, however, I do not know; seeing that now it has
 no more than 4 bastions, which look irregular enough. Yet the inner space is
 a pentagon, as can be seen from the ground-plan on the next plate, from which
 also it is easy to conclude, that it has not been altered from that time until now.
 It looks very ill, and one can easily run up and down the ramparts if needs be.

It has a gateway (*b*) on which a house stands ; and beside this is a wooden summer-house, from whence one can see far out to sea. This Place may have been even more ruinous, since in my time a new stockade (*c*) was erected around it, to protect it somewhat from sudden assault. A few coconut-trees (*d*) stand within the fort, and to left and right water (*e*) can be seen : further to the side are some houses (*f*) of the village, built in the style customary to the townfolk in Ceylon, as also the Church (*g*), with high windows.

57/4 According to Herr Baldaeus' picture, the town looks far more splendid than the few houses I show here, but one cannot ask from me more, than is actually there. And I do not hesitate to put forward an unimposing view against that of Herr Baldaeus, since I am sure that mine is correct and contains no flattery. It would be easy to get great ideas of places such as this, if one look at the lovely engravings which are in some books of travel ; but I cannot show anything more than what I know [to exist]. And any amateur of drawings may see for himself, and judge, whether my pictures are from nature or from my own imagination. And [the truth of them] can also be readily judged from the ground-plan following, when it is compared with others such, and will later evidence itself still more.

It remains to tell concerning the Sinhalese : of the nature of their land, and of their feasts, in what these consist, then also something of their burials or disposal of the dead, of their Priests, Temples, Gods, and how they serve them, as also of the plants and animals of the island.

For continuation see page 132, General Information.

PLATE 58

Ground-Plan of the said Fort of Negombo.

Although the fort (*a*) of Negombo itself has 4 bastions only, yet its ground-plan is that of an irregular pentagon. In the present plate a bastion is shown with dotted lines on the fifth angle, which it was previously intended to carry out, but was later omitted, supposedly to lessen the costs. Our fort has therefore not more than 4 full bastions, as the ground-plan sufficiently clearly shows, and these are of thrown up earth only, and in part overgrown with grass : so that no unusual strength is to be expected from them, and they can easily be scaled. There is a ditch (*c*) around the fort, which however has no water other than that which it receives from rain. While I was in Colombo, two new stockades were indeed set up between the wall and the ditch, somewhat to hinder a sudden attack : though they would serve for little or nothing against the advance of a German army, seeing that we do not esteem such defences so highly as they do in the Indies, and know how to break them down. Since this fort is very poorly supplied with men and cannon, it would quickly be forced to surrender, even if one had not the force to storm it (which need not be great).

There is also a ditch around the town (*d*), which extends to the one around the fort. It is also only of thrown-up earth, and dry ; yet the water (*e*) which by nature is always near the ditches of fort and town strengthens the Place considerably, almost making it into an island, since on one side it lies close to the sea, with a quite narrow shore (*f*). This water (*e*) can be used by small vessels, and its fishery is very valuable. Large ships can anchor in the harbour, close by Negombo, yet it is little or not at all frequented to-day by the Dutch, and all the wares that are brought here for trade, or sent from here, are carried by small boats to and

2

3

from Colombo, so that the larger ships and yachts may be used for more important undertakings and journeys. The arrangement of the streets (*b*) in the town can be very well seen in the plate, and the place would make no bad effect if only it were well built, but the style of building there is somewhat poor. The houses are of one storey only, and for this reason the place does not look anything exceptional, and this also because here and there some houses [in a street] have not been built. Otherwise the arrangement might well suffice.

The Dutch Preacher Baldaeus in his description of Ceylon has inserted a bird's-eye view of this Place, in which is shown not only the town with 3 bastions and a well-revetted ditch, but also the fort with 5 regular bastions, built of good stonework : to which is added an irregular rectangle with 2 full bastions and a 6-sided tower over against the sea, of which one corner only is bare, the rest (according to the drawing) being covered with good masonry. In the town this author shows

many two-storey houses, which however do not exist. Whether they were ever thus finely built, is as may be. I for my part will add only this, that such drawings may have been done in the times of the Portuguese, since when the occupiers of distant Places sent such, they usually made them far more beautiful and stately than the reality, of which I could give several examples if needs be. And since
 58/4 this author says that it was only an ordinary fort, and built only for the safety of the cinnamon-lands, and says also that he did not know by whom it was built, since he could find nothing noted in the Portuguese archives—therefore is it the more credible that this [plate] was added to his book and thus magnificently shown more as an ornament than [to show it] as it really is. This same Baldaeus notes that
 5 in 1640 this Place was taken for the first time by the Director-General Phillipp
 6 Lucassen, but that after the Portuguese had received reinforcements from Goa
 7 it was again wrested from the Dutch : also that in the beginning of the year 1644
 8 it was taken for the second time, by Francis Caron, and passed to the Dutch.

The country around Negombo is very good and fruitful, and the Dutch soldiers are glad to be stationed there because of the profusion of all sorts of victuals, although it is very lonely there, since the garrison is weak and there are few Europeans. The people grow, together with all kinds of local fruits of which the coconut is the commonest, much tobacco around Negombo ; this grows very well and in profusion, and is taken to Colombo and other places round about in great
 9 quantity, since the natives use it with their Pynangh-chewing, and are always busy to smoke it also. But to do this, they use no pipes, but cut a leaf into two in the middle and twist it up, and put one end into the mouth and light the other ; and so they smoke until it begins to burn their mouth, and then throw it away. It is a neat device, and saves the cost of pipes. The Dutch soldiers also use this way of smoking when they lack pipes. And this is seen also often among the Portuguese, who I think brought it in. Their tobacco is very light in comparison with ours, and dries up greatly in smoking, but in default of European or Dutch tobacco it is much used by the common folk like soldiers and sailors, since it is much cheaper to buy. Yet in other far-off places it is better esteemed, and is exported as a rarity not only to the Cape of Good Hope but even to Holland, so that an amateur [of tobacco] may at times enjoy it there.

Near Negombo is also an elephant-trap, which the Dutch use to this day. But
 10 in my time none were ever caught in it, because the revolt of the cinnamon-peelers hindered this and gave something else to think about. I will therefore say no
 10 more of this, but keep the matter for another place. I must mention that this
 11, 12 Place lies $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles north of Colombo. The Dutch reckon in general 7 miles, but if one goes there by sea with a good wind the journey can be more quickly ended, but if one reckons the route on the map, the first [figure] remains correct.

We now leave this plan, and say somewhat more of our Sinhalese.

For the continuation see page 135, General Information.

PLATE 59

59/1, 2 A View of Culture Fort, 7 hours from Colombo.

3 Culture lies towards the South, 7 hours from Colombo. A fine river falls into the sea near this fort. It has also an anchorage or harbour, where in the calm season of the year ships can make do to some extent : it is however as little used as that at Negombo, and like Negombo this Place is set here chiefly for the cinnamon and its loading. The cinnamon grows in this region in great profusion, and each year some Europeans are sent from Colombo to pack it, since the garrison, although somewhat larger than that at Negombo, does not suffice for this.

This Place appears somewhat lofty, although it lies right on the river, and from this side is to be seen the gateway (*a*) which enters the lower rampart. I write "lower rampart", since it appears as if there were two ramparts one above the other, seeing that the slope lying within the outer redoubt causes this, and makes naturally as if a half-fortification, which could be perfected at little cost. In the

4 centre is another defence (*b*) as is seen in the plate.

To the left is a house (*c*) with some steps and a porch on masonry pillars over them, as is very frequent in Ceylon ; and in this dwells the officer of the garrison. Further to the left are other private buildings, which however could not be shown here. In addition this fort has a fine open grassy space (*d*), which reaches to the river.

To the right is a fine dove-cote (*e*) on four built-up pillars, which also belongs to the officer. Near it is a bell-tower (*f*). I write indeed "Bell-tower", though it is nothing but a pole, on which is a cross-beam with a little roof fixed to it, under which a bell hangs, with a clapper and a rope hanging down, by which the soldiers must strike the hours by the glass. I have often heard say, as if it were a proverb, "Beware of the land, where the hours are struck by hand".

In Ceylon this is indeed the custom, but I must confess, that it is a land such that I have often wished might be inhabited only by Christians, and then it could be well praised. I am sure, that the local folk would never exchange their lands with ours, even if that were possible ; and very few of those who from there are brought hither can decide to remain permanently among us, in our unfriendly North, but make their best endeavours to return to their country, were it even as slaves. To me myself [our country] seemed for a long while strange, after I had been for more than 6 years in the Indies, and on my return could bear no more the great changes in the length of the days and nights, the severe cold and damp at certain seasons, the heated rooms and such like. And although we find our pleasure in certain things, such as our foods and drinks, religious observances, the

frequentation of Christians only, and such, yet I must confess, that had I been born in the Indies, I could not resolve to dwell constantly in our lands. Since when one is once accustomed to the heat there, and the foods, he cares little about the rest, especially if he finds himself in such a position that he can live without great trouble.

But since I have mentioned the bell, I must add that in the lesser posts of the Company, in which are perhaps only a corporal with 6 or 8 men, [their bell] is far poorer than here, since at such posts there is often only a crow-bar, which the 59/5,6 Dutch according to ship's usage call "Cow-foot". This hangs on two Rodangs, and on it are struck the hours with another piece of iron. And even near Colombo, 7 near the house of the Desawa, is a post which is always manned by a corporal and 6 men. These had at their guard-room only a round piece of hard wood, about 4 feet long, hanging from 2 Rodangs, on which they struck the hours according to the glass, with a wooden hammer made especially for this; and this, when the 8 wind blew towards us, could always be heard, although this post, called "the Little Pass", was in a small valley and more than 1,000 paces from us.

We are come in this almost too far from our picture: we see near the dove-cote and the bell-tower a round roof (*g*) on poles, covered with straw or more exactly long grass, under which the carpenters work, and which is intended only to free them from the rain and heat of the sun, so that they may work there. Just behind 9 this the river (*h*) flows by, and across the river are a few coconut-trees (*i*) mixed with wild jungle, among which a few houses are built, as is the Sinhalese custom. If the reader wishes to see better the position of this Place, he can do so from the map on plate 95.

By water one can arrive here in less than 7 hours from Colombo, but by land there is much and deep sand, which, together with the great heat and sun, makes the way somewhat long, and tires the legs, especially since one must go along the shore. Here the sun evaporates to salt the water which at high tide covers the sand, so that one is forced to walk in salt instead of in sand, which if it comes into one's shoes causes by its sharpness even worse hindrance than does the sand; and especially since the Dutch private soldier, even if he is fully armed, marches barefoot to save his shoes and avoid the heat. If then they must march right on the shore, they are very discontented by it, since it galls their feet considerably.

Between Colombo and the Place here described are various posts or resting-places, where the Europeans rest and refresh themselves when they are accustomed to marching by this road, and on occasion spend the night: since by each out-going detachment an order is always sent ahead, that the people of the Company are to be provided with meat and drink wherever they may appear. The food 10 consists usually of well-cooked rice, a chicken Cary-cary, and preserves. But

59/11 the drink is water, or now and then young Longes, or half-grown coconuts, which,
12 as we have already mentioned, contain a good and lovely water to drink. If
however anyone wishes for something better, he may see what he can obtain for
his money ; but this will be little enough, seeing that the natives are not prepared
[to cater] for travellers, since this is not customary as it is among us.

For the continuation see page 136, General Information.

PLATE 60

60/1 Ground-plan of the aforesaid Fort of Culture.

2 Here follows the ground-plan of Culture, as I obtained it from Herr Daniel
 3, 4 Aggreen, who was at that time Dissava or High Bailiff in Colombo. He had this
 5, 6 drawn, at his own costs, by the Surveyor Groppenbergh, from the Company's plan,
 7, 8 since he had under him this Place, as well as the forts of Hangwelle and Negombo
 9 already described. There are indeed others such, among them the two forts built
 10 or thrown up during my stay at Maluwane and Attengale, which however were
 again abandoned as I shall more fully tell in the appendix. Under which District
 or Corla each of these aforesaid forts lies is to be seen from the map of the region
 around Colombo in plate 62 (in which these Districts are separated by dotted lines)
 together with the most important rest-places, villages, and the like.

As regards this ground-plan, the position of the works (*a*) can be seen more clearly
 than in the view, together with the extent of the upper work (*b*). As to the lower
 work, it has 2 full bastions towards the land, 2 half bastions, and a gateway in
 the centre of the curtain-wall between these. The upper work lies high, and indeed
 so that it commands far around, not only towards the land to also to seawards.
 On the water-side the rampart has no bastions, but its corners have room enough
 to arm and defend the Place with heavy guns ; and although most of this fortification
 consists only of thrown-up earthen walls with little masonry, yet it could quickly
 be so ordered as to hold out for long enough according to its size, seeing that the
 hill is fortified as if by Nature, and adds to the defence not a little. It has a fine
 ditch (*c*) which can easily be filled with water, and over which a bridge (*d*) leads to the
 gateway. There are few houses in this place, and there are no buildings within
 except the guard-room, in which the garrison dwells ; and another building, in
 which live the non-commissioned officers ; and the powder-magazine, the kitchen
 11 or Combuys, and the store-house, in which are placed the goods of the Company.
 12 The Portuguese first built this fort, but it was taken from them later by the Dutch,
 who have bettered and altered it here and there : yet as aforesaid there would be
 still much that could be done to it.

As regards the length and breadth of this Place, as also of the buildings and other
 13 things, these can easily be found by the scale (*e*), and the compass (*g*) shows how
 14 it lies towards North and South. The river (*f*) flows close by the fort, and falls
 into the sea on the right side, as the arrow shows.

For the continuation see page 138, General Information.

PLATE 61

61/1 A View of the Region of the Rest-place Situvaque or Cituaque, 10 or 12 hours from
2 Colombo.

The view of Cituaque consists of very little else but trees, which however are well arranged among one other. Together with the thickets they prevent the houses
3 around from being seen. In front is a tree (*a*) walled about with stones, which is considered by the Sinhalese as something exceptional and as if holy. It stands somewhat on a slope, and for this reason is built up with stones in front, on which, when I drew this picture, were two Sinhalese, one lying and the other sitting.
4 The latter was busy with the 6-footed lodgers of the former, which among them is a common pastime, and one often sees old men doing each other this service in front of everyone, without the least shame. This, and many other trees which are there, and which the natives highly esteem, are not only well grown with fine branches and a stately shape, but have also lovely wide and heart-shaped leaves, yet each to its own sort.

Near, and indeed right in the foreground of our view, are two of the great ones of the land (*b*), as they are accustomed to stand and speak together. One recognises here not only their dress and how they appear, taken from life, but also in what posture they stand, when they speak with one another, or have some matter to settle
5 between them. As to their clothing, this is white throughout, except the caps, which the greatest have of red Scarlet, but the lesser only of white. The band around the body is now and then of another colour, and usually red. And although they go barefoot, yet their large and thick beards which reach to their breasts do not look ill on them. I saw the King himself in such costume, who, although he was receiving the Ambassador of the Company in audience, was not to be distinguished from the rest, except by a black collar set here and there with jewels, as is to be seen on plate 92, where this audience is shown.

Their servants, free and slave, stand around them, since each has his [own] office in serving them. As to their liveries, these have but little of our trimmings, as may
6 be guessed from the cloths that are wrapped around their bodies, of which mention has already been made.

Behind these one sees an arch of honour (*c*) such as they are accustomed to erect ; and though this is here shown somewhat small, because of the distance, and is somewhat covered by the two trees, one can at least see the style in which they are
7 built. They are made of bamboo only, and overbound in a pleasing fashion

with young and not yet opened coconut-leaves, which are still of a beautiful white and yellow colour ; and from these same leaves is made as if an urn of flowers, which truly gives no ill effect.

Right at the left side is another fine tree (*d*) which is surrounded by a double wall, one standing on the other ; and for this also, as I observed, they had great respect. 61/8 No one might permit himself to do anything to the tree, except in extreme danger, nor damage it in the least. I once broke a very small twig from such a tree, which 9 stood with very widely down-hanging branches near a Pagode, and this was taken very amiss, although I was in the suite of the Dutch Ambassador. On the advice of the two noblemen who were with us, to carry the Company's letter, I had to throw back the twig, so that it should not be taken from the holy place, and perhaps yet more dishonoured. Close to this tree is to be seen the entrance of the rest-place (*e*).

The rest-place in itself has two courtyards : in the front one stand every morning 10 and evening the Tamlyniers, trumpets and drummers, to let their agreeable music 11 be heard, when the Dutch Ambassador is there. This music does not sound very pleasantly ; but the eye is much better pleased than the ear, thanks to the wonderful 12 antics which they make [while they play], as if dancing. On another occasion I will give a drawing of these musicians. In the inner courtyard a little house stands in the middle, in which the letters are kept so long as the Ambassador is there, and in every rest-place as far as the Royal Capital of Candea is such a little house. But of the other buildings in which are quartered the Ambassador himself as also his Suite, one sees here little or nothing, since the wall is so high that only their roofs surpass it by a little.

In front, before one comes to the entrance, one sees to the right two little buildings 13 in which were quartered the lascars who accompanied us, 36 in number. These, like all the other buildings, are made of clay, and covered with long grass, and are so little secure that anyone can break in without great trouble, since there is no 14 woodwork within [the clay].

To the left behind the large tree is a roof (*f*), which is that of a Sinhalese dwelling. The trees (*g*) which are to be seen around are mostly wild, but so varied in shape and in all fine colours of leaves, that the eye enjoys their beauty not a little. To the right goes the road to Candea (*h*) ; and as regards this I must tell, that although 14 from this rest-place to Candea yet 5 more such rest-places lie, this road must at the time when the Dutch Ambassador goes there be all swept with brooms where it is possible, whether in the hills, forests, or plains.

Here I cannot omit to mention that, while we were compelled to remain there 15 17 days, the Sinhalese showed us, nor far from this rest-place, some graves in thick forest, and also the foundations of a building, projecting about 2 to 3 feet from

the ground, and built of rock-strong and iron-hard squared stones ; and told us that the Portuguese had formerly built a fort there, which however in time had thus far collapsed and been razed. As we could infer from the still-recognisable ditches, which stretched very far, this fort, when it was complete, must have been no small affair : the more so when one takes to it also the ground of the above-mentioned buildings, in which one still finds fine masonry on which no cost appears to have been spared ; and since it lay just at the passage from the King's lands to Colombo, and on a fine river, one can easily imagine that the Portuguese were not willing to set up any poor affair there.

For the continuation see page 141, General Information.

PLATE 62

Detailed map of the Country around Colombo, 24 miles long and 12 miles wide, in which is shown the Dissawanay or Bailiwick of Colombo, including the following Corlas or Districts, 1 Alutcour, 2 Hapittygam, 3 Hina, 4 Hewegam, 5 Halpetty, 6 Reygam, 7 Pasedum, and 8 a part of the Wallawitty Corla or District ; as also the Forts of Colombo, Negombo, Hangwelle, Caltuere, Atengale and Maluwane, etc. This stretch of land ends in the North with the River of Caymello, in the South with that of Bentotte.

This map, which begins in the South in the region of Bentotte with the Wallawitty-Corla, and ends in the North at the river Caymello, is 24 to 30 miles long and has a breadth in some parts of 10 to 12 Dutch miles.

The Corlas, as they are to be seen on this map, and are ruled by the Dutch Dissava who resides in Colombo, are the following, beginning in the South and moving towards the North : we find first the Wallawitty-Corla, in which lies Bentotte, a poor Place which has only a small garrison.

Next to this District is the Pasedum-Corla, which comprises a wide extent of lands, and in which is to be found the Fort of Caltüre. The river which flows there, of the same name, divides the Pasedum-Corla from the Reygam-Corla which latter reaches to Pantüre, a Place with a small garrison, where there is a passage over a water. This district also includes a large stretch of land. But from Pantüre towards Colombo lies the Halpetty-Corla, which extends to Hangwelle, as if in a triangle. And from Colombo up to the River Madual goes the Hewegam-Corla. This Corla stretches inland, and includes Hangwelle and Cituaque. This District is very narrow, but long, and has as its boundary the North the River Madual.

Across this river is the Hina-Corla, which also includes a good stretch of land, and in which the afore-mentioned Forts of Maluane and Atenegael should have been placed, or rebuilt only, since these were previously constructed and then abandoned. The mound of Calana on plate 53 lies in this Corla.

On this borders the Alutcour-Corla, in which lies Negombo, and this stretches to the River Caymello, which flows very far inland. Yet the River Madual is the largest, as is generally claimed, and is said to cut the island into two parts, as it were, one to the east near Candea, with the name of Bintenne, which falls into the sea near Trinquenemale, and the other an hour from Colombo with the name of Madual.

The Hapittygam-Corla, which is not one of the largest, borders on the Alutcour and part of the Hina-Corla. Across the river is the Gampele-Corla, which however

62/2 does not belong to the Colombo bailiwick ; and nearer the sea, by the water, is
30, 31 the Pittigal-Corla, which is under the control of Calpentyne.

As regards the side towards the lands of the King of Candea there border on
32-34 this his Districts of Dehegampale, Attulegam, Panavale on Hapittiygam, Hina
and Hewegam ; and further, against the Reygam and Passedum Corlas lie his
35-37 Districts of Currewitty, Navadiin, and Kukule Corlas, as may be seen from the map,
as well as they are known to the local surveyors : to which I must add, that from
31, 38 Calpentyne to behind Madure is the best region for the cinnamon, and an
exceedingly fruitful stretch of land.

How much is peeled there every year I do not know, but it must be very
considerable, since as is known the Company at times must burn a half or a third
of it every year, seeing that otherwise it could not be sold at the desired price.
Since if this price should fall greatly, the Company could not maintain such strong
garrisons there, and still less keep up the fortresses at so heavy costs, together with
the building of ships and their equipment and gear : not to mention the wars
that so often occur there, and the expenses they are put to on that account : since
in so many lands there is very seldom peace [everywhere], but if not in one, then
there will be a revolt in another. I can well say, that in those 6 years that I was
in the Indies, I have never known a general peace, but often there were wars and
risings in 2 or 3 places at once. And as the news runs since my departure, a great
39 unrest began in the region of Batavia, as also in Macasser on the island of Celebes,
and in Cochin.

There may therefore be cause enough, to make the good and useful cinnamon
40 costly among us, as also for the burning of spices already mentioned.

It is true, that the subjects of the Company in their territories also pay a
notable part towards the lightening of these expenses. Yet when one considers
the great number of ships that are always at sea, and the great damage, which the
loss of one of them would cause the Company, also the heavy cost of such a large
number of officials, this [local payment] would not, in my opinion, suffice to keep
everything in order, were it not for the valuable trade. In this the spices are
without dispute the most important part, although the regular traffic within the
land itself, and from one island and one land to another, brings in a notable amount,
as anyone after a little consideration can easily see and understand.

Of the animals of the island :

For the continuation see page 143, General Information.

PLATE 63

63/1 A View of the Castle of Pinto-Gale.

This Castle is without question the most important in its strength after that of Colombo ; and if indeed it be not now even stronger than this, yet it could with little cost be better fortified, and indeed to such a degree as to surpass it. It lies on an angle of land jutting into the sea, [and is] as if sown with rocks. And in this, our first view of this Place one sees to the left two ships (*a*) as seen from the harbour. Further forward is a boat (*b*) which is used to carry all sorts of heavy things to the harbour, and from there to the Fort, and now and then to take such, with many other goods, to Places a few hours away, or to the posts near by. In the foreground are two native vessels (*c*) which they call Thony, the under part of which is cut from one log only, as has already been mentioned. One can see also the bastions (*d*) on the sea side clearly enough, though they appear small, and the flagstaff (*e*), which shows very well above the fortifications.

Near this, to the right, is a long building next to a little round tower, called the Smithy Corner or the Black Fort, perhaps because it appears very dark from the work of the smiths and from their coal. Below this lies a very low work, which is better seen in the next plate ; and this is armed with fine cannon, and called the Water-Guard because it lies close to the water. Somewhat further to the right is the Gateway of the Castle (*f*), and just by it a roof resting on pillars (*g*), which is a shed under which the ship-carpenters do their work. Beside this there juts out another little roof on posts (*h*) near the angle of the wall, and here is the auction-house of the fishermen, where the fish which are daily caught in the sea are sold in large lots, both to those who deal in them, as also to any private person who is prepared to buy such a quantity for himself all at once. A little further one comes to a house (*i*) near which stand some Surury-trees, and which is a guard-house. It has to keep watch over a barrier which stretches in front of the wall to the harbour, seeing that this path is quite narrow in front of the fort as is to be seen in the ground-plan on plate 69. This guard-house is always manned by 18 to 20 men, and must be passed by everyone who goes from the country to the fort, or who from this intends to travel inland. Near or at it lies the Sun Bastion, and further on near this the Bastions Moon and Star. These three are the works which cover the landward side, and in front of them is a marsh, with a canal running through it. These outworks have very good masonry, and would give trouble enough to an enemy who wished to attack them by land, since the ground is so flat

and marshy that little could be done against them. Also (as is to be observed in the plate) one can see the horizon of the sea from a small height, an account of the flatness of the land. Of this more later.

63/10 For the continuation see page 145, General Information. This ends here, and Heydt introduces his retranslation of a Portuguese account of the siege of Colombo, from Baldaeus.

PLATE 64

64/1 Another View of the Castle of Pinto-Gale, as it is seen when one comes from Sea.

2 On looking at this view one sees at once two ships, which seem to be sailing into the harbour, seeing that they are as if led by their Thonges in front. This side of the Castle is not only lined with fine rocks rising out of the water, but there are also under the water so many hidden or "blind" rocks that no small vessel, to which the entrance if unknown, should dare to near it, however small it be : otherwise, if the sea were only a little in movement, it would be smashed to pieces—to say nothing of a large ship which, because of its weight, would be wrecked on the first rock to which it came.

3 On the left one sees the 2 half bastions called Neptune (*a*) and Triton (*b*) ; and more to the right is the rock on which the flag-staff (*c*) stands, below which is a poor hut made of bamboos in which the flag-man is accustomed to shelter from the heat of the sun and in heavy rains. This man must climb the flag-staff several times a day and look far out to sea with a telescope, to observe whether any foreign or native ships are coming. And when he has seen such, and observed from whence they come, he hoists the flag if the weather is good, and suitable for running-in ;
4 and makes report to the Commander of the Fortress as well as to the Pilot. This
2 latter at once, according to his duty, must sit in a little native vessel or Thonge, and go to the first of the ships that are running-in, and bring her into the harbour. If now the following ship is so near to this first, that she can safely follow in her wake, she enters together with her. But if not, and she is somewhat further astern, so that she may not dare to sail in alone, the Pilot, as soon as he has given the necessary orders to the first and has shown where her anchors are to be let go, must at once go with the said fisher-boat to the second ship and bring her into the harbour ; and thus so long until all the ships in company are brought into safety.

Here I must not omit to tell, how such a Pilot, or " Company Master " as he is called, when he relinquishes his office, which indeed is tolerable enough, no longer may settle in Holland or in any other place of the Indies, as I was told ; but is obliged and bound by virtue of his duty, to end his life in this Castle or at this place ; and this indeed for the cause that such an excellent harbour be not discovered or become known to foreign nations. I think however that it were enough to prohibit him from taking [foreign] service.

5 To the right one sees the Utrecht Point (*d*), together with the so-called Elephant Rock (*e*), which received this name because of its likeness to this animal and because of its size. There is also to be seen something of the Aurora Corner (*f*) near the Utrecht Point, together with the coconut-gardens (*g*) in and behind the Castle,

which are to be found in profusion in this region, and form here a lovely ornament to the Place itself. And because the soil here is good and rich, they are, with their pleasant green crowns, all the more agreeable to look at. To the right is a wild
64/6 jungle, such as are something special in Ceylon, since there is much useful timber within them, and at times paths are cut through them. Of which more will be
7 mentioned later.

Follows a part of the Baldaeus narrative of the siege of Colombo.

PLATE 65

65/1 Another View of the Castle of Pinto-Gale, looking across the Harbour or Roadstead.

In this view one sees in front again some of the craft that swarm in the [open] sea as well as in the harbour, the so-called Fisher-Thonges (*a*) which are to be seen about their work daily in fishing-weather, to be useful to the country by this. Between these is seen a Dutch boat (*b*) by which all victuals as well as water are taken to the ships lying at anchor in the near-by harbours. Besides these, two ships (*c*) are to be seen at the side, at anchor, which have already hoisted their yards and are "Segel-ree" as they say, or ready to set sail to run out. Another ship is seen as if coming in under full sail from the open sea. Something can be seen here, as in our first view, of the Black Fort (*d*) and of the Water-Guard below it, which not only commands the whole harbour, but could, if needs be, quickly sink any incoming ship, since not only it is provided with good guns, but would make few misses because of its low position. From the Black Bastion above a stairway leads down [to the Water-Guard]: a corporal with several men is posted every night here, cut off from above. The Smithy-Point lying beside it is also armed with considerable guns. To the right of this is a very long building (*e*) built against the wall of the Castle, and through this the Gate (*g*) leads. In front of this is to be found the "Head" or wooden jetty (*f*), which extends for a considerable distance out into the harbour, and at which the vessels moor which load and unload the ships. There is also a crane erected on it, but with a single-purchase block only, to lift heavy articles in and out.

In the year 1737 we took on board here an elephant, which the Dutch Ambassador Herr Daniel Aggreen with whom I was in Candea had received as a gift from the King there, into the ship which was to take us to Batavia, "Hauysde-mark-wetta" by name. Since this animal dislikes any danger from water, the whole "Head", or the said wooden bridge, was covered a foot deep with sand, and clothed with green branches at both sides through which he could not see, so that he would not be aware of the water, although he was so tame that anyone could approach him without danger. At the end of this bridge a very broad and strong vessel was moored, which usually at other times was employed to bring 2 or 3 anchors at a time into the harbour; [and this was] surrounded with great bulwarks and also clothed in greenery, and so arranged that the elephant could step into it at the same level. As soon as he was within it, several large trees were pushed in behind him so that he was not able to move much, and thus he was brought to the ship, on which all arrangement had been made to hoist him aboard, as follows:

First two large bands of many layers of sailcloth were sewn together, $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide. One of these was pulled through under his body behind the forelegs, and the other in front of the hindlegs, and fixed together on his back with hooks through them ; and thus he was swung over by the whole ship's crew, by means of strong ropes which ran through a treble-purchase block. But as they were about to bring him into the ship, he caught hold with his trunk of the bulwarks (which in such ships are ornamentally built with turned balustrades) and tore away a good piece of it, although it was very firmly fixed. The main hatch in the ship through which the cargo is lowered into and raised out of the hold had been considerably increased in length ; but because, on account of his size, he could overstep it by a half with his legs, ropes were first tied to all his four feet, and these pulled crosswise by many of the folk. It cost thus much time and great trouble before he was brought into the lower hold, where the ballast or bottom of the ship was very thickly covered with sand, and strong beams fixed to which he was attached. But the troubles he had endured, and his fear, since the ship was in constant movement, so angered him that no one dared go near him. Six Sinhalese were provided [to look after] him, of whom one had charge of the others : these also at that time dared only speak to him from far off, since he blew furiously, and made very sharp eyes. Now after he had been standing a little, he seized with his trunk a 24-firkin cask, in which
 65/10 was brandy, and this had been taken aboard with others as stores for the crew during the voyage. He stood it upright, and took up with his trunk a piece of wood (since the fire-wood is always stowed between the barrels so that these may lie more securely, and so that the wood may not occupy more space) and hit with this 2 or 3 times on the top of the upright-standing cask, so that it soon stove in. And so he put his trunk in and drew it full, but after that brought it to his mouth and blew the drink into his throat : This he continued to do until he was dead drunk. After that he filled his trunk again many times, and blew the brandy over his back and under his legs along his belly, until he had made himself fully wet all over, since in this manner they drink and wash themselves. They bring also everything which they eat with their trunk to their mouth, and this does them as much service as do our hands, as at plate 94 will be mentioned more fully, where also I have drawn some from nature.

[The continuation of this elephant-story is with plate 70].

We have mentioned above the store-house under which the Gateway leads,
 11 and here I must call to mind that at the upper or right side of it is the church,
 12 and near it a little tower, in which a bell hangs, and with this not only is given the signal for divine service, but also the hours are struck according to the hour-glass.

Just below this small tower is the shed (*h*) already described in the first view, under which the carpenters work, together with the fish auction-house (*i*); and a little further along is the guard-house at the barrier (*k*). More to the right is the half bastion Sun (*l*) and the full bastion Moon (*m*), where one can see also the cavalier (*n*) which stands on it, and these better than in the other views. Somewhat more to the right is the half bastion Star, of which more later.

The Baldaeus narrative of the siege of Colombo continues.

PLATE 66

66/1 An additional View of the Castle of Pinto-Gale, showing how Ships run into the Harbour.

Here is shown, how a ship (*a*) prepares when she runs into the harbour, and intends to anchor. But this must be done according to the weather, good or bad. If there is some wind, yet such that the sea is not rough, and blowing right towards the harbour, then as the ship approaches all sails are furled, and the sailors must go aloft to secure them. But the soldiers, if there be any on board, must hoist [them] up with ropes, which they call Obgeyen. The flag is at once hoisted by the ship, as also its "Geus", which latter is a small flag on the spritsail-top-mast. And since there are at the entrance "blind" rocks on which the ship could strike at any moment, either must a Thonge (*b*) sail quickly to and fro ahead, and seek the large round floats which are fixed with small anchors to these hidden rocks; or else more usually 2 such small vessels hold fast to the said floats, so that the ships can go between them, which latter is also safer than the former, seeing that the channels between the rocks are somewhat narrow, and therefore an accident could easily occur, especially if the wind be somewhat contrary.

On the right side a boat (*c*) is seen under sail, and further back two ships with their yards hoisted to dry the sails (*d*). The ships lie in this harbour very close together, so near that one can conveniently talk with another. Each lies to 4 anchors, so that she may not swing if the wind should change, and so damage another. When now they are ready to run out, this is done when the wind blows from the land; and then they weigh the two forward anchors and take them aboard. But the two after ones, which usually are brought from the local anchor-wharf there they let slip together with the heavy cables to which they are made fast, and thus, sail very conveniently past the others. At their arrival, as also when they sail away, the sound of the cannon is very pleasant to hear. The Company Master usually sails with them an hour or more to sea; and then he takes his leave, and goes back again with the Thonge, which has sailed beside the ship or ahead of her.

Of the Castle itself one sees here only to the left the half bastion Ackersloot (*e*) since the position is somewhat close, and just by it in the distance the flag-rock (*h*), together with the flagstaff and the little hut. But more to the right, through under the ship's fore-topsail, one sees the Water-Guard and the Black Fort (*f*), and further the half bastion Sun (*g*). Above this is the bastion Moon, with the coconut-trees (*i*) within the Castle; [and such grow] also along the shore of the harbour, and in this view do not look ill. Behind them stand out a few small hills (*k*).

66/12 Right in front on the sea to the right one sees a little hillock (*l*) overgrown with bushes, which is called Ulawatte ; and not far from there the ships send to bring the necessary water in their boats. It is an incomparably lovely walk or ride to it, which all the way goes around near the harbour. Along the shore there lie also many buildings, which are inhabited by Europeans as well as by black natives, where one can buy all sorts of drinks. Inland it is not less delightful, because of the waters which are to be found everywhere round about.

In the year 1735 a ship foundered close to the aforesaid hill of Ulawatte. The name of the skipper was Brest. I do not find the name of the ship in my diary, however, through carelessness. The year following, when we came there, we could still see some wreckage. The loss of this ship happened thus : this ship lay in the harbour of Colombo, and the skipper stayed for the most part in the fort with
 13, 14 Herr Daniel Aggreen, who was then the Senior Captain. He was a good and brave man, in the prime of life, and had a manner of living quite contrary to that of other seafarers. He told the Senior Captain at that time how he had been exposed to so many dangers throughout his life, also how that twice he had been well-to-do, which he attained by trading together with [the pay of] his service ; but also that twice he had been plunged into the greatest poverty through repeated shipwreck, seeing that on each occasion he had lost all that he possessed (for such folks put almost all their fortune into trade-goods and so carry it with them). But since he could always prove sufficiently well that he was not to blame for the loss of his ship, he had at once been entrusted with the command of another. Now, however, he had decided to give up voyaging and end his days in peace, if he should reach
 15 home safely with his property, since he had already “şwum ” enough, as they say, and had made various voyages to the West as well as to the East Indies. He told such a tale of the dangers he had experienced, and of the wonderful preservation of his life, that I wondered at it, and could make a whole book of it, but this I am forced to omit for lack of space here. The ship which he had then brought to the Indies was considerably leaky and unseaworthy, which a skipper is obliged to report. Such a ship must then be repaired in the first convenient harbour. This ship was thus repaired, as well as could be, and surveyed by the specially-appointed persons, and declared unfit to make the journey to Holland. But because there was no
 16 other available, and all ships were on voyages, orders were given by Governor Doumburg to survey her thoroughly a second time : which was done, and she was again declared unfit to make a long voyage, which vexed the Governor greatly. He therefore ordered a third survey of her, and if possible, that she should be loaded. Now to avoid all vexation, the people appointed to it declared her fit, to please him. She was therefore loaded, and the skipper was enjoined that he must take home the same ship with which he had come. He replied, that it was almost impossible, yet, if they intended to trust crew and cargo to such an unseaworthy vessel, he, in

accordance with his duty, would also risk his life in her. In short ; she was loaded again and ran out. Now it is customary that whenever ships sail for Holland, they first put in at Pinto-Gale, to complete the full cargo if they do not have it already, and to wait until the other homeward-bound ships arrive there. This skipper 66/1 sailed thus along the coast to Pinto-Gale, but soon realised that his ship was leaking so that he could no longer keep her above water with the pumps. Besides this he had the bad fortune to find a strong sea-wind as he came before Pinto-Gale, which drove the ship always towards the land ; and he was thus forced, because of oncoming night, to let go an anchor outside the harbour ; but this soon carried away owing to the strong wind. He let go therefore the second anchor, and finally all he had. He fired distress-signals one after another, but there was no one who 8 came to help him, although it was the duty of the Commander to order this, and of the Company-Master not only to help him into the harbour, but also to send anchors to him. All in all, he saw himself forced to run in as best might be, which, to everyone's surprise, turned out fortunately ; and since he had now no anchors, he took in their stead two cannon and cast them overboard on a strong cable to hold the ship to them. But because they were not heavy enough to hold the ship, she went to pieces on the rocks by the aforesaid hillock. Part of the cargo was saved, yet that which would not suffer the water was damaged enough. And since the skipper in this manner lost most of his fortune, his resolve to end his life in peace came to nothing, and he must anew begin to take service, and to voyage.

The Baldaeus narrative of the siege of Colombo continues.

PLATE 67

67/1 A View of the Castle of Pinto-Gale, as it appears from within.

This Castle is of such a nature that there are few considerable buildings to be found within it ; and in case of a siege little damage would be done to its public edifices by the throwing in of bombs, seeing that very few houses of 2 storeys are to be seen there. To the left stands a bell-tower (*a*) built of brick, in which hangs a bell, and on this the hours are struck, and the signal for church services is given. It is provided with iron bars in the middle and at the top, which are built in to strengthen it somewhat, since its pillars are not thicker than of $1\frac{1}{2}$ bricks square. The whole cupola is roofed over with these bricks, and on it a spike is to be seen, with a cock upon it. Opposite this tower one can see the doorway of the Residence of the Commander (*b*). This doorway is rounded at the top, and has a portico on 8 masonry columns, between which there is a parapet, so that one can walk dry up and down within it. But the house itself is only one storey high, with very poor windows which have only two casements and no cross-bars. On the left side of this house there is a little balcony, which rests on somewhat projecting beams, and which must serve as a small summer-house ; and to this the Commander goes at times, since it is close to the Gate, to watch the road and what goes in and out.

Now because the street which lies between the Residence of the Commander and the bell-tower is at a very low level, and goes thus towards the Gate, a fine broad staircase with many steps leads from this public street up to the entrance ; but these steps are not at all high and very convenient to mount, and have an iron railing on either side. Although the country in front of the Castle is passably level, yet within this it is very uneven, and one little hill goes up and another down : as is to be readily inferred from the walls that are seen here, how the ground goes up and down, and that many heights and hollows are to be found within the Castle.

The dwelling of the Captain (*d*) lies again somewhat higher, and the street (*c*) which one has before one is called Church Street, which is cut through by Moor Street. Between the house of the Captain and that of the Assistant (*f*) is yet another street which runs up to the right. Between these, however, and above the houses, the flagstaff (*e*) can be seen. To reach the lodging of the Assistant a fine stone stairway is also provided in front of it, and like the above-mentioned it has a portico which rests on six columns. A wall juts out all along the building, of the same width as this, and is provided with a path paved with bricks, so that one can go from one door to the other along the building. In front is the residence of the Administrator, which is of the same form and height as the lodging of the Assistant ; but this could not be shown here because it lay just to the right of the point from which this drawing was made.

The reader must not be astonished that these buildings, which ought well to be the most splendid, and which are inhabited by the foremost people of the Place, are of one storey high only, since it happens here just as in other places on the island, as
 67/10 I already mentioned when describing the city of Colombo, that the buildings may not be made much higher without great danger, owing to the fierce weather. Yet this Place lacks for nothing in delightfulness, both as to the healthy air and the pleasant country around it ; and besides this, each year many ships put in from various places, so that the people of quality can buy all sorts of wares at a low price on the arrival of these ships. The common folk however are contented at
 11 their table with a good bottle of Talwagre, which truly can be bought cheaply enough, and make just as merry with it as do the upper classes with their costly wine and beer.

In the centres of most of the lower-lying streets are small ditches about 6 feet broad and 2 deep, so that in heavy rains the water can soon run off ; which by the
 12 inhabitants are called the " Huys-Fahrers-Goy ", because those who put in at Pinto-Gale on their way home [to Holland] know well to drink there so bravely, that often from drunkenness they lie overnight in these ditches, be they ever so dirty and muddy, to sleep off their befuddlement ; and from this they have acquired the name of " Home-goers'-bed ". For all that, those who reside there also often
 13 pass the night in those ditches, just as much as those who are on their way home, and know just as well as these where to pour their drinks down.

This Place is also inhabited by very many merchants, and many Moors and
 14 Cittis live in Gale, who open their booths daily when the weather is fine and sell all sorts of wares. They occupy a whole street in which they do their trade, and everything can be bought from them.

The retranslation from Baldaeus continues.

PLATE 68

68/1 A View from the Garden of the Preacher Marinus near the Castle of Pinto-Gale,
2,3 towards Adams Peak and the so-called Hay-cock.

I could not pass on without showing such a pleasant view as this is. A Preacher by the name of Marinus, who had long lived there and held there that office, bought a garden not far from the Castle, which he planted with coconut and other useful trees, where such had not been laid out previously. At the end of the garden (*a*) stood a little hut built with a few beams and covered with long grass, 4 on the bank of the water, which stretched in many curves very far up towards the woods, and fell into the open sea, and on which everything could very conveniently be carried to and fro in small vessels. This water (*c*) remains almost at a constant level, and is provided with fine low banks overgrown with grass and low bushes (*d*) which here and there jut out into the water, so that vessels (*b*) sailing on it for pleasure or trade can take not a little joy in it.

Somewhat far inland one sees lovely woods and thickets, both useful and wild, 5 and very far above these to the left a distant mountain (*e*), called Adam's Peak ; 3 and beside this rises another which is a little lower, called the Haycock (*f*). On each side of these two hills one sees very many smaller ones (*g*), which in part lie nearer than they, in part further. But I drew this view because of the two first, and because of the water flowing so neatly here and there in the pleasant plain, and of the jungle lying in the distance ; and also because Adam's Peak can be so 6 well seen from there in clear weather, although it is about 16 miles from Pinto-Gale. Indeed the seafarers, who at times take their bearings from it, will declare 7 that they can see it from 60 miles at sea, in clear weather, as I have already mentioned.

Now on this peak Budu, the first man, as they call Adam, is said to 8 have remained a long time, and, as Baldaeus states, the golden ape's-tooth which the Portuguese took away with them was also preserved on it. Yet as it was told me both by natives and by Europeans who had themselves been on this mountain, it was stolen away from these [Portuguese] later. It suffices to say, that they visit this Peak very often, and take their offerings every year, and perform their 9 devotions there as on Adam's Hill. According to their statements, and also [judging from] its appearance, it is to be climbed only with great toil and danger. Right on the top of the Peak there is said to be a hugely large foot impressed in a rock, which they hold to be the foot of the Budu and reverence as such.

It seemed wonderful to me, as we travelled to Kandy, that I never saw this mountain. I had given myself great hopes that I should have the fortune to see it somewhat nearer, seeing that Kandy lies 7 days journey from Colombo, and

one has to leave [the Peak] somewhat on the right hand. I paid great attention therefore [to the direction] where this might lie, but though I oftentimes looked around for it, I never was able to catch sight of it during the whole journey, neither going nor returning, notwithstanding that it is of an exceptional height. I did not know what was the reason, since we had often to march over very high mountains, 68/10 from whence one could see widely enough all around ; yet, as mentioned above, it is to be seen so clearly from Colombo.

The retranslation from Baldaeus continues.

PLATE 69**Ground-plan of the Castle of Pinto-Gale.**

This Castle lies with two sides on the open sea, and one side is closed in with the harbour. It has therefore not much more than about a fifth part which is fortified by land, and even this side has water and morass enough. The Fortress has on its longest diagonal line about 242 Rhenish poles. Our present plan has however nothing regular about it except on the landward sides, which do somewhat resemble a [correct] fortification; but Nature has ringed it around with rocks and the sea on the other sides. On account of its size, one could in time of war well make use in it of 4 to 5,000 men, but on account of its natural strength the fourth or fifth part of such a garrison would give enough to do to a considerable fleet and army, should one appear here. It is built over with many but very poor houses in which Europeans are the least seen, but in it dwell Costizos, Mestizcs, Moors, Malabars, Sinhalese, and Chetties mostly mixed together. The streets are not ordered symmetrically one against the other, but run now crooked, now straight, as can be seen from the plan. Besides these there are many open spaces to be seen, which could be built upon. Around the shore are many buildings to be found, which are built with clay, as the Sinhalese are accustomed to build in the jungle. And of whore-nests one finds no lack, but wherever one goes one will miss meeting with such wares. Those [Europeans] who have decided to remain here find everything fully according to their desires in this place, for the private soldier can manage very well on his ration- and travelling-allowance, as also his good monthly pay which he draws three times a year; and with that keep also a black maid-servant, who serves him instead of a wife, and in addition enjoy a table such as no craftsman in Europe could ask for better, seeing that fowls, eggs, pork, beef, fish, and such eatables are to be had there at a low price. But as for wine and beer, they must be replaced by coffee and tea, or one serves oneself with a good Gloria, Massack, Punch or lemonade. Many, in fact most, are great lovers of palm-wine, of which one gets about two local measures for a groschen. In the young coconuts which they call Langes there is also no ill drink. There are very many coconut-gardens in the Castle, so that palm-wine can be drunk there quite freshly drawn, for it is then sweet and full of taste, as was mentioned above.

The blocks of houses are all shown separately in our plan, as they are lived in by the inhabitants and the servants of the Company, and of a few of the houses of the most prominent persons the walls are indicated; and the most important buildings of the Company, as also the works of the fortifications, are marked with

letters. For the rest, the Castle has one Gate only, which is somewhat troublesome for those that dwell far from it. Little good water is to be found in it, because since it is surrounded by the sea it can hold no good drinking-water. But under the young coconut-palms along the harbour beautiful springs are to be found on little hills, which give very good water ; and this they bring into the Castle and use for cooking and drinking. For unclean things they have enough water in the wells. All in all the folk live there in contentment, although it is somewhat lonely, seeing that the whole garrison is not much more than 2 or at the most $2\frac{1}{2}$ hundred men, besides artisans and clerks. The former are commanded by a Captain, the second by overseers, and the last are under the Administrator. But above them all the Commander has authority, and the others must all make their reports to him daily. In my time this position was held by Herr de Iong, who had been called there about a year previously from Colombo, where he had held the post of Dissava : of whom I shall make more mention in my appendix, when I come to it.

The retranslation from Baldaeus continues.

PLATE 70

70/1 A View of the Fort of Maderen.

This Place has a small garrison, and is provided with a good wall in front only
 2 The rest of the fortification consists of water. It lies beside a fine river which falls
 into the sea there, but of which the name is unknown to me. I obtained this
 3, 4 view from Arent Jansen, who made it at the time that he was sent to Adam's
 Hill. Right to the left is to be seen more than half of a very low hut (*a*), which
 was built by the Sinhalese to hold the watch over the bridge, in which there is a
 drawbridge (*b*), not indeed built so well as it should be, and the whole bridge (*c*)
 is altogether very poor, only afloat on the water and lifting with it as it rises and
 falls. In the middle strong trees are driven in, to fasten the bridge to them with
 5 stout Rottangs, and it is good and convenient, for all that it may appear unusual.
 6 The Fort has on this side also a neat Gateway (*d*), and not far from this stand two
 7 tolerably high buildings (*e*), which are inhabited by the Dissava, seeing that such
 a one rules there as head. The remaining houses, of which there are a good number,
 are for the most part hidden by the trees and bushes which stand within the Fort.
 Below along the river one sees also a fine dwelling and garden-house (*g*), and though
 others such are also to be found along it, one can see no more of them because of
 8 the thickets. From there as far as the flag-staff (*f*) are many lovely coconut-
 gardens, of which most are inhabited. To the right however everything is covered
 9 by the wild trees which grow along the river.

Not far from this Place the Company has an elephant-trap, which is surrounded
 by many thousand stakes, and extends over a great length and breadth. When now
 they intend to capture elephants, as many Sinhalese as possible are brought together,
 and the more one can have of them, the better it is. These separate themselves
 very widely one from another; and by night with lights, by day with the noise of
 various instruments they cause terror among them, seeing that they cannot well
 bear such, but rather flee from it. In this manner the Sinhalese thus provided
 all march towards the elephant-trap, as is done amongst us when a hunt is made
 with beaters. Near the entrance they have ready some tame elephants, which must
 as if show the others the way, and must enter first. These then the wild ones follow,
 until they are brought into an open space provided with 2 or 3 drop-gates, on which
 men sit hidden. As soon as these see that the wild elephants have been brought
 through by the tame ones, they cut the Rottangs which hold up the gates, so that
 they fall and enclose the place. Then they take again the tame elephants and let
 them show the way to the wild ones, until they lead each into a very long and narrow
 path, so that he cannot turn around unless he is very small; and so he goes along
 this passage until he comes to the end of it, and as soon as he is there, they quickly

push in some tree-trunks behind him, so that he cannot now go backwards. Then they try to tie him up, and to bring him slowly forward, between two tame elephants. If now he will not go forward, they set a third behind him, which must belabour him with its trunk in a most pitiful manner, so that he begins to weep and to cry out ; and afterwards they bring him into the place destined for this purpose, and look after him well, and seek daily, now with kindness, now with beatings, to make him tame, seeing that they have a quite extraordinary intelligence, more than other beasts. I can bring in a little in proof of this, concerning the already-tamed one which
70/10 we took to Batavia, and concerning which I left off in the telling of the bath which
11 he took with arrack.

12 The Steward then did his best to save his drink, so that the whole stock might not be lost but at least something of it preserved. He thereto seized in all haste a bucket, and endeavoured to catch the arrack in this on one flank [as it ran down over the body] ; but the elephant was aware of this, and hit at him with its trunk in such a manner that, had it reached him, he would indeed have felt it not a little : therefore he thought it no longer safe to dare to try this. Since now the elephant had washed himself sufficiently, and would drink no more, but saw that they were trying to take the arrack from him, he took up with his trunk sand from under him, and threw it into the cask ; and this he did no long and so much until at last it was brought to one side by some of the crew by means of cords. For very long nothing could be done with him, seeing that he showed himself right refractory
13 because he was fettered. At last we obtained for his feeding Pysang-trees and
14, 15 fruit, sacks of grated coconut, Mancka-fruit and such in good quantity. He then began at times to be very troubled, since we were on the move, and at times behaved madly again : then those who were sent to look after him went to him, and sought to pacify him with all sorts of talking and promises. I often watched
16 them, how they stood before him, and expounded something to him, in part with gestures, and in part with lifted-up hands, and always with talking to him at the same time. I asked the one who was set over the others : Why this was done ? who then gave me answer, that they were telling him everything, how it would be done to him, and why he had been brought here. And since I then saw, that he could speak good Portuguese, I often fell into conversation with him, and enquired from him concerning the elephants. Thus he regularly informed me of what he daily told the elephant, so that he might give himself over to contentment, and how
17 he continually informed him concerning the Court of the Emperor of Carta-soera, and how that there he would serve such a mighty monarch, and be well looked after, yes, that he would eat from silver and gold dishes ; with other such tales more, which he always brought to me after he had told them to the elephant. I often went to watch this, which in truth I could not well do without laughter, seeing that they made such pleasing movements with it. The elephant stood as

still as a post, and looked them always steadfastly in the eyes, and at their mouths as if he could see and understand all the words. And indeed, it seemed as though he drew some consolation from their promises, since he showed himself far more cheerful. This Sinhalese also assured me, that if he should impart anything offensive to him, and should in this behave somewhat harshly, he would grieve himself to death, seeing that they are very sensitive when they find themselves in such circumstances.

The retranslation from Baldaeus continues.



PLATE 71

71/1 Another View of the Fort of Maderen.

Here is shown another view of the fort of Maderen, again of the front side towards the rear bastion, but looking from South-East towards North-West, whereas the preceding view was on the other hand made from the East towards the West.

Right over to the left near the half bastion (*b*) various low dwellings (*a*) are seen over the walls, in which both Europeans and natives live. In front of the bastion
 1 lies a water (*i*), which, although not very wide, gives the Place some protection and with the other river which is to be found on the preceding plate, makes as if an island, on which the present dwellings stand. There is indeed in front of the wall a poor ditch from one river to the other, as is to be seen in the ground-plan of the fort ; but not much is to be hoped from it, and it is not visible in either plate because the distances are somewhat too short, and also [because] it is a poor work. The
 2 central bastion (*c*) is seen quite clearly, and behind it the Church (*d*) shows itself. This church has at one side a little tower of wood, in which a bell hangs, and by this the signal to church-services is given and the hours are struck according to the
 3 glass. The entrance (*e*) is also seen here, and the residence of the Dissava (*f*), but otherwise than in the preceding view ; and also the half bastion (*g*) near them,
 4 which we previously saw near the water. The trees, bushes, and coconut-gardens, which are very abundant not only in the Place itself but also near around it, give here a pleasant prospect like a forest in itself ; and are also to be seen with especial pleasure, because the buildings are hidden in them.

Behind the first half bastion some quite low roofs peep out from among the
 5 bushes, which [roofs] cover the elephant-stables : the Company has in this island no other place which is so convenient for the capture of elephants as is Maderen. For that reason a large number are taken here yearly, or at the least every 2 years,
 6 whereas on the contrary near Negombo, where as mentioned above there is also an elephant-trap, several years often go by before this happens. The elephants which they purpose to train are placed for safety between trees, which are in this Place planted 4 by 4 conveniently for this, where they can be better disciplined than in the stables. Often several months pass before they are somewhat tamed, and can understand the speech of their tutor, [and learn even] so much as to lie down ; but they are often sold before they are properly trained. And to transport such safely, they are tied beside a tame one and thus led.

While I was still in Colombo, there came thus [tied] beside tame elephants yearly 50 to 60 which had been taken here, to be sent from there to the Coromandel Coast and Bengal : since the Kings there buy them from the Company to use them

71/7 for their pomp. They remained usually 3 to 4 weeks near Colombo before they went further, and must first be measured, according to the custom there, both in height and length, which is done by the Couber wherewith linen is sold. At this measuring attention was given also to the tail, whether it were complete ; and had also its tufts complete, on which are hairs which are about 4 or at the most 6 inches long, hanging down on both sides of the tufts. They are as thick as a raven-quill, or rather more, whereas on the contrary the other hairs of the body are thinner. When selling or purchasing these beasts one also looks very closely at the ears, seeing that in the case of many these are very torn. Those now which have good ears and tails, and no visible defects, are highly valued: on the contrary those which are loaded with such defects suffer a great diminution of value.

- 8, 9 When they now go from Colombo, they are led to Manaar, or somewhat higher, to be taken over the Straits with ships : so that one hour from Colombo they must
 10 pass the river Madual, which is tolerably wide. And although the elephants are taken into flowing water twice daily, yet none the less those which are newly caught do not willingly go into deep water, and in this show themselves very obdurate.
 11 Among others, one tore himself loose from the crimp (as they call the tame ones) and backed out of the river ; and when he found himself free began to run as fast as he could. Now not far from the place where this river falls into the sea there lies as though a hamlet of many houses, in which live fishermen for the most part ;
 12 and this is also called Madual after the river. The elephant now ran towards these houses, and since he was very evil-tempered, he ran his flank against one of them, which, as usual, was built of clay, and burst in the whole wall. Those who sat on the tame elephants came with all speed to catch this one again, but had toil and danger enough, before they could effect this ; and all the remaining ones were compelled to wait. But after this they fastened him between two tame ones, and set a third behind him, to beat him with its trunk so that he cried out pitifully, and as if blew on a trumpet. On this occasion I was told that they can swim very well,
 13 but do not like to go into deep water ; also that the female elephants [coming] behind the males too easily drown, and for this reason are shy of water, especially when they see beforehand that they must swim a long way. I have also noticed, that they like nothing so well as to lie for some hours each day in flowing water, and indeed so that nothing remains outside but a little of the body, and the trunk, by which they breathe. They are used for all sort of useful work, and very much enjoyment is also to be had from them. Yet they say, that it is very dangerous to
 14 drive them, since the males once every year go mad, at which time those who look after them are in great danger of death, if they be not very careful, and many of them also are killed. But those who know can see it on their head, in that a brown sap comes out near the ear, which is a sign, that they are mad ; and at such times no one should go near them, until the frenzy be somewhat allayed again ; and

71/15 this comes only from [their being in] heat, which also is found only among the males, but never among the females. With all this, it was curious that no one could give me any information as to their coupling, since when I observed their size and clumsiness I could not think that they could cover like other four-footed beasts. But no one, however old he might be, could tell me that he had even heard of anyone who had seen them in such act. They carry their young a year, and this they knew to tell me, but nothing further, and they knew of no case when the tame ones had coupled ; but when they wish for young, they send the female into the jungle, that she may be covered by the wild ones. To this they added, that one finds here and there large pits, and it must be assumed that the elephants have made such for their coupling, and that the female lies on her back. Yet no one has seen this and it is only presumed.

The retranslation from Baldaeus continues.

PLATE 72

72/1 Ground-plan of the Fort of Maderen.

The whole fortification of this Place consists only of two half and one full bastion (*a*), which latter is also of no special height and provided only with a poor ditch (*b*). In front of this work lies an oblong vegetable-garden (*c*) which also belongs to the Company, and not far from this the lascars have a guard-hut (*d*) at the bridge (*e*), which were both shown in our first view. Over this bridge goes the road to Galle, but upwards along the river one reaches Cattone. This Place is protected on two sides by water, and along these are buildings, but the other [side] is provided only with palisades. The residence of the Dissava (*f*) lies not far from the entrance, and in front is a large and lovely open space planted with trees. In face of the full bastion lie the church and Churchyard (*g*), and in the same line are also various private houses ; but otherwise the Place has little symmetry. At either side streets go down. Below, instead of any wall or bastion, is a large tank (*h*) to which the elephants are led daily to bathe. Their stables (*i*) lie between the quarters of the inhabitants (*h*), and are 4 in number. Their width is 20 feet, two are 15½ and two 10 rods long. At least 80 elephants can be housed in these four stables. Not far from them is a well (*k*), named the elephant-well, out of which their drink is brought to the elephants. These stables stand in two rows symmetrically built, and elephants are always to be found in them, at any rate the tame ones which are kept to lead the others astray, and by the Dutch called " crimps ".

Below the aforesaid tank, within the Place, are various gardens (*m*) in which a few dwellings are built. The large river, which flows by on the north side, has an island which is passably long and grown with very fine trees ; the flow of this river can be seen from the arrow. The orientation can be seen from the compass, and every dimension found by means of the scale. Below the bridge a groyne juts into the river, which is a hydraulic work [intended] to lead the water somewhat away from the Place ; but this work is already submerged by the river, and is no longer visible above it.

Here I cannot omit to mention, since in the preceding plate I have described the capture of elephants, that the King of Candea does not cause his elephants to be captured in such fashion as I have told already regarding the Dutch, for cause that he does not order more to be taken, than he needs. And so they take a female, and lead her when she is in heat to the place where a wild one lives, which has fine tusks and which they wish to have. And this to me seems like a hart with many points, of which we also make much, when such a one with 18, 20, or even more points is in a preserve ; or again, when a large wild boar is seen ; and thus it is

there with those elephants which have fine tusks, although others are to be found in profusion in this island. They say, that only the males have tusks, and I cannot remember a female who had them, although I have seen more than 200. Near such a one they now let the female go, which then obeys her driver ; and the wild one follows this tame one, wherever she may go. And in this way they capture those which the King desires, or of which he has been told, and he uses them in his service, to do all kinds of work that occur in the Court.

In my time the said King of Candea had a white elephant, as they call it, but he was only of a whitish skin (since they have very little hair). But I must admit, that this was the largest which I have ever seen. He was set, to cause us to wonder and for show, beside two other very large ones, in front of the entrance to the Royal Palace, 72/12 when the Dutch Ambassador, Daniel Aggreen, had audience. On the same sat an old man with a white beard, who, although he was large of body, looked like 13 a child on this huge animal, of which later more shall be told.

The retranslation from Baldaeus continues.

PLATE 73

73/1. A View of the Fort of Catuna.

2, 3 This fort lies inland, like Hangwelle, about 8 good hours from Maderen. It is placed so as to cover the lowlands. The neighbourhood of this fort is for the most part hilly, overgrown with many wild trees. There is indeed no lack of wood there, whether for fire work or for burning, but apart from this nothing especial is to be found there. Elephants are fond of this region, as also are jackals. As regarding variety of eatables, fish and green vegetables are somewhat rare and seldom found.

4 The Fort in itself is in no way special. It has a strong and high wall about 16 feet thick, with a Terreplein of 11 to 12 feet : although, since it has no more than 2 bastions, it may rather be compared to a redoubt than a fort, as may be seen from its ground-plan on the plate following.

5 We cannot therefore show much in particular here. The fort has only one Gateway (*a*), facing which this view was made. Over the gate one sees the magazine (*b*) which is a high building ; and the guardroom (*c*) to the left, which occupies almost the whole of the angle : the other buildings cannot be seen because of their lowness and the height of the walls. The whole Fort is built to mount 12 cannon only ; but, notwithstanding that it is not provided with too large a garrison, yet if this were of 40 men only, it should be able to resist a considerable number of blacks, so that it be provided with sufficient powder and balls, also with victuals, seeing that a small number of Europeans with heavy guns should not give way before a tolerably strong army of natives. This Place is usually garrisoned with those who have done no good in Colombo, Pinto-Gale and Maderen, or who are too greatly given to drink. The air is said to be much more unhealthy there than in the other Places lying on the sea. Those who are sent here, if they have not previously made to themselves good friends, may lie here until the time is completed, that they are due to serve the Company : then they come in again to the Places from whence the repatriation-ships sail. If anyone thinks to stay longer in the Indies, he can let himself be engaged again, and then the private soldier receives 2 guilders more each month than he had before. The Company will twice grant such an increase of pay at the completion of the period of service ; and there are to be found, especially on the island of Ceylon, very many privates who draw 13 guilders monthly in pay, and in addition their ration-allowance ; and seek to end their lives in this manner, and no longer desire to return to their fatherland. But he who lies in such a post as this is, he tries to get away from it, if by any means possible.

Behind this Fort lies a hill (*d*) on which it is very pleasant to walk. But although in these lands the country-side yields all enjoyment, yet everyone who lives in such a post will soon be irked by it ; and even if he lie in Pinto-Gale or Colombo, where (in the last-named) there is always a garrison of 6 to 800 Europeans, and where one soon comes to find good comrades. But nevertheless, this is of no avail to a free spirit, and he needs must seek and try for some change of Place, position, or gains. In a word, one's own country and the beloved Europe lie closest to the heart of everyone, however prosperous he may be there ; and especially, when he has come to know all the objects that were unknown to him before. And much less can be at peace one who lies in such a little inland post as is this, where he receives no fresh news-sheets, and neither ships nor travellers come, who could cause some change of disposition.

The retranslation from Baldaeus continues.

PLATE 74

74/1 Ground-Plan of the above-mentioned Fort of Catuna.

- Here follows the ground-plan of the Fort of Catuna (*a*), with something of the country around it, from which is to be seen the form of this Place. It has one Gateway only (*b*), and because of its size needs no more, seeing that on its longest diagonal it is not much more than $21\frac{1}{2}$ Rhenish rods. Close to the gateway on the right is the dwelling of the Commandant (*c*), who is always a serjeant ; and beside this, along the curtain-wall, is an important warehouse (*d*) in which all kinds of stores are kept ; and at the end of this is the Powder-magazine (*e*), which one can enter from the Ammunition-store (*f*) next to it. This last is 2 storeys high, as
- 3, 4 already mentioned. Next is the lodging of the gunner (*g*), and next to this the guardroom (*h*) of the garrison, which makes as if a corner and is tolerably roomy, and indeed so that a considerable number of soldiers could lie there. At the end of this guardroom is the Surgeon's lodging (*i*) ; and the whole construction of the Fort is so arranged, that the buildings occupy three sides of the curtain-walls, and leave open in the centre a fine quadrangle. To the left of the entry into the fort is a well (*k*), and on both sides stairs, leading up onto the ramps. It is laid out
- 5 neatly and symmetrically enough.
- 2 About 22 rods distant from the fort a fine river flows by, from North to South. It is about 30 to 36 feet wide ; and not far from it stands a house (*l*), in which the
- 6, 7 Dissava of Maderen stays when he comes there, passably well built after the local
- 8 manner of building. Past this house goes the road to Bentotte, and not far from
- 9 it there branches off another to Maragatte. The flow of the river can be seen from the compass, and the dimensions of the fort, as also of the surrounding country,
- 10 from the scale, as much as this Place comprises in itself.

The retranslation from Baldaeus continues.

PLATE 75

75/1 A View of the so-called Adam's Hill with the surrounding Country, and an exact Description of each and every of the Curiosities found thereon.

Here I present to the reader the so-called Adam's Hill, and this as it was drawn
 2 by Arent Jansen, a painter, whom I have already mentioned, at the orders of Herr
 3 von Dumburg who was the Governor of Ceylon on my arrival, as already stated ;
 and from the same [painter] I received various drawings which he had then to prepare
 for the Governor. So far as I have followed after these drawings, and have had
 opportunity to compare them with the places themselves, not only was I able to
 find in all of them the very spots from which they were made, but also I saw that he
 had very well observed the nature and form of each object ; and since I found
 them all accurate, so I do not hesitate to set such here as true, and to attribute to
 him a good reputation in this art, as an old and experienced man who had already
 been more than 30 years in the Indies : seeing that I always found him a sincere
 man, and an enemy to lies.

Right at the front of this view one sees various large rocks (*a*). On one such,
 2 which was tolerably high, Arent Jansen sat to draw this region. Behind these rocks
 1 are trees and thickets along a valley (*b*), which extend a long way below and beside
 the hill, past an open space. The foot of the Hill (*c*) lies passably high, and Arent
 Jansen caused to be built under it a little hut (marked with that same letter) so
 that he could pass the night in it with his folk, during the various days that he spent
 there. The Hill (*d*) itself, which is one single rock, and of considerable height, is
 said to be more than 100 fathoms high, and to be the same both in height and width.
 As can be seen, it is not unpleasing to the eye ; and since it, being such a huge
 rock, stands out somewhat extraordinarily among the other hills, it is a thing to
 cause reflection, when one looks at its height.

At the bottom of the rock there are in the centre four doorways (*e*), of which
 one is somewhat hidden by the tree standing in front of it ; and these lead into large
 chambers cut into the rock, in which are to be found various statues made of clay
 and stone. Apart from these not much artistry is to be seen ; but since [the
 chambers] are cut into the living rock, it is evident that they were not made without
 great toil. The natives come into them to make their prayers and bring some
 offerings, since they believe as certain that Budu, the first man, not only lived here
 but also that his ashes are preserved in the tomb (*i*) upon it, which has the shape of
 a bell and is carried out in stone : since even up to the present hour they have the
 4 custom of burning their dead, when they are of a certain standing, as mentioned
 above.

75/5 This rock has a large cleft, which extends two-thirds of the way up the hill, and
 6 is covered with a fine green growth (*f*), not unlike our Wintergreen ; and this looks
 like a tree with its out-spreading parts, as is to be seen to the left of the chambers.

To the right of these chambers a path (*g*) goes along by the thicket and leads up
 the hill, and is said to be somewhat difficult. When one is rather more than half-way
 7 up, a passably level place is to be seen (*h*), which is separately shown in the next
 plate following, where are various other doorways that lead into other chambers,
 of which I will there say more. From this place of offerings one has still a very
 8 difficult path until one reaches the top of the hill. Among other things, there are
 9 steps cut into a perpendicular cliff, beside which an iron chain hangs down,
 and by this one must pull oneself up. Each step is $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet from the next. On the
 top of the hill there are said to be found incomparably beautiful places, although
 it is not very level, with a very pleasant view. The fables which are told of it
 would need much paper to describe them, when one considers a little the information
 9 taken from Baldaeus and here added : I feel it necessary to mention only, that the
 natives speak of a snake, which once was shot down from a tree on this Hill, and
 in a flash made the aforesaid cleft in the rock.

Beneath the Hill and around it one sees many thickets (*k*), which are here and
 there mixed with coconut-gardens and rocks, and where the few natives live who
 cultivate this region. In the distance however are many hills (*l*) to be seen inland,
 which lose themselves more and more into the distance. This is therefore the
 10 Hill, of which so much ado has been made, and of which have been done for the
 curious so many drawings and Characters, which latter I will give on plate 77 ;
 and in these everyone may trust, that they are reliable, and in everything like the
 originals. Since on the contrary the curious world up to now has been deceived
 with so many false ones, which shamelessly have been given out as true.

The retranslation from Baldaeus continues.

PLATE 76

76/1 A View of the Great Place of Offering on the aforesaid Adam's Hill.

This place of offering is about half-way up the hill, or a little more, and has a considerable width and length of level area, which nevertheless is beset here and there with projecting rocks. On this place stand 3 to 4 Pagohe- or Pagaha-trees (*a*), called by the Dutch "Devil's Trees". Under these the natives make their prayers, and offer to their idols. They like also to surround them with stones, sometimes as a square [wall] and sometimes round, as is to be seen here. These trees have roots which shoot forth from their branches, and in time reach to the ground and set themselves again fast in it, and thus become new trunks; and indeed in such a fashion that from one tree very many come forth. There are also of such trees another sort that have quivering leaves, but not so large as these. Some assert that these latter are more honoured by the natives than the former. These former have a dark green foliage and red fruits, like cherries, but with very short stalks, and hang so full that the tree looks red with them. The latter however have a pale green leaf, which is somewhat smaller than [those of] the former, but has a long stalk, and is also heart-shaped: these trees bear no fruit. That they are so highly esteemed and held for holy is because the Sinhalese believe, that the first man Budu, whom they still honour as a god because he came of the family of the gods, sat very often under these trees, and took his rest under them, of which more could be written.

To speak however further of our view, we see in it also 2 coconut-trees (*b*) which in spite of their prodigious height could be seen in the preceding plate only as small dots. Just behind these trees is a wall (*c*) with many built-in three-cornered little niches, in which the Sinhalese are accustomed to set their lamps, which they light in honour of the Budu and other idols. This wall is built only to separate a tank from the place, to which one can come by means of a gate. The natives pretend that if barren women bathe in this tank, they become fruitful from that hour, and for this cause it is often visited by such.

More to the right is a cliff of stone, with various doors (*e*) which lead into a room; and in this there is to be found a very large statue, 33 feet long, made of clay, and always covered over with yellow linen; and in this fashion go also the priests who serve it. This, they say, is the image of their Budu, or first man, who, as most believe, came from Heaven. It lies on a stone, and at its feet are to be seen the Characters which are shown on the next plate following, which have already made so much sensation in the world. Besides this chamber, which contains yet other statues, as will be shown on plate 78, one can also come into various others, which also are ornamented after this manner with statues. In the next there is

another image, which is 34 feet long, and is said to be the wife of the first man, to which also not only many prayers are made by the natives, but also considerable offerings. There remain also many Pramines (*g*) permanently there, who receive the offerings, and give an explanation of these things to the common folk, of whom many come to offer and make their devotions. As is to be seen here, the place has here and there projecting rocks (*f*) and piled-up stones, but the level parts of it 76/7 (*h*) are continually swept and kept clean by the natives for their religious services. Here it must be noted, that the entrances through the aforesaid doors is by a built-up wall and not, as one might perhaps conclude, through the living rock, as can be seen from the light and shade in the plate.

The view from there is said to be incomparable, which is also easy to imagine, 8 since from this place of offering one sees the sea (*i*) on the horizon, although this is several miles distant. No great height is to be seen from this hill on our plate, except to the right a small hill, under which the aforesaid chambers are cut. On 9 this stands a little thicket. If now one desires to go up to the previously-mentioned Tomb, a small gap near and between the rocks is to be found, which leads to the 10 chain already mentioned by which one must pull oneself up.

Arent Jansen assured me, that he climbed up there various times with great 11 danger, since he was not accustomed to such climbing ; and also that the Pramines who brought him there and to whom also he must give offerings, assured him that they had sure information from everyone, that no European was ever come so far 12 as he, and that they had never led another into so many chambers, and shown him everything, as they did now for him. After my time, when I had already left 13 Ceylon, it is said that the Governor Herr von Imhof, on two different occasions himself went up this hill, as was told me by acquaintances in Java, after he 14 [von Imhoff] arrived there. I have often since regretted that I did not remain longer in Ceylon, so that, had I given myself to it, I could have come to see everything from 11 nature. Arent Jansen often assured me, when I was still in Colombo, that had he known me when he made his journey there so well as he did later, he would not 15 have left me behind, but would have brought it about with Herr van Dumburg that I had accompanied him, even were it against my will. From the latter [van Domburg] however I received the opportunity to travel around the whole island, as also to the Malabar Coast, with all that belongs under the governance of Colombo ; but because of my too sudden departure for Java this in part could not take place. But I am sure that all [the drawings done by Arent Jansen] are just as reliable, as if I had made them with my own hand, seeing that (as aforesaid) every time that I compared with nature that which had been drawn by Arent Jansen, I found it to have been drawn accurately.

The conclusion of the retranslated narrative from Baldaeus follows, and 16 then begin the terms of surrender of Colombo, also taken from Baldaeus.

PLATE 77

77/1 On this Plate are shown 10 Writings or Characters, with some Hieroglyphics, as these are to be found on the aforesaid Adam's Hill and in its Chambers, and also are cut in the Stones and Rocks below the Hill, and some way from it.

2 Here I set before the reader the already oft-mentioned Characters, which are to be found engraved on Adam's Hill and near it on rocks, and which as far as I know have never been shown from nature, although I have seen many sorts [of drawings] which purported to show them. The Portuguese, who for long had this land
3 in their hands before the Dutch, have told much in their annuals concerning an
4 ape's tooth, which they captured on Adam's Hill and for which the local Kings
5 offered 700,000 ducats if it should be returned to them ; but they took it to Goa,
6 as some say, or others that they crushed it to powder and threw it into the sea. It is also not reliably known, whether this was kept on Adam's Peak or Adam's Hill. According to the native pretences, the great footprint is to be found on Adam's Peak, but the ashes of the first man together with his likeness on Adam's Hill. I will not discuss this, but mention only, that I reduced all these characters with
7 the [proportional] compasses to make them small, seeing that Arent Jansen took impressions of them as they are seen on the stones, by putting on them prepared soot and then paper laid over, just as they are cut on the rocks ; and this was not enough for him, but he drew them also on another paper smaller, and assured me that he had in part to copy them with great danger. From these large impressions and by means of the smaller drawings I have made the present ones, drawn to scale as they are here shown.

(1) are those of which so much ado has been made. They are in a chamber,
8 as if on a grave-stone, on which lies a statue made of clay and 33 feet long. They
9 follow the curve somewhat, and take up very little space, as one can measure with the scale. This statue is said to represent Budu, or the first man, of which more shall be said.

At the bottom of the slope of the hill one sees (2), cut about 17 feet from the ground into the rock. When one goes from here, one comes to a high stair, which is laid between two rocks of stone, and to the right one finds (3). Further on one
10 comes to the great place of offering, which as aforesaid lies somewhat more than half-way up the hill : here the tank is to be found within a wall, in which the barren women bathe so that they may become fruitful, and near this is to be seen (4) cut into a rock. If one goes a little further to the right of this place of offering,
11 one finds in a stone (5) facing one. From this place one goes through a doorway against a steep rock, upwards by means of a stair made only from loose rocks

77/12 lying on one another, and so one comes to the above-mentioned 9 steps which are cut in a vertical cliff, and beside which hangs the chain by which one must pull oneself up. Right at the top stands (6) cut in the rock, and quite close to it and to the right (7).

From there, if one goes a few steps upwards, one comes to a level place, and if one strikes off to the right of this, one finds another receptacle with water, concerning which the natives pretend, that it is good for barren women, in that if they drink of it, they become fruitful. Near this receptacle one sees (8) on the ground, cut in a rock. From there one climbs another stair, until one then at last
 13 comes to the flat top of the hill, where a masonry tomb (grave) is to be found, which has the shape of a bell with 9 rings or astragals, and is about 12 feet high.
 14 The natives claim, as already stated, that the ashes of the first man are preserved under it. Various trees also stand on this place, to which, they claim, few Europeans have come, and where even all natives are not allowed, or at least not at all times.

Not far from this hill, and indeed only about 150 rods away in a garden, called
 15 Bomperandegewatte, is (9) cut under the slope of a hill. The Bramins often go there also, and make their devotions to it.

16 Near Walpolege-watte however, about 200 rods North-north-east of the hill, lies a garden where (10) is to be seen, cut in a rock.

Near the lowest steps of the hill one finds (11) a little way up, cut in a rock. The strokes to be seen to both sides are clefts or cracks in the rock, which were made by Nature.

These are now the Characters, which one finds both on Adam's Hill as also around it. With this I must also mention, that in the chamber, where (1) is to be found, and the great statue of 33 feet lies, there stands in front of this a stone, which is a little hollowed out at the top, in which [hollow] a light burns perpetually.

7 Arent Jansen was assured by the Bramines, that they never needed to put any fat or oil to it, seeing that it continued to burn by itself only, without ever going out. Thereat he looked closely at it, and saw indeed that a certain liquid was in it ; but whether this be as the Bramins say, one cannot tell. Yet as often as one asks the Bramins concerning it, it is always thus claimed, as has happened often in my
 17 presence, when we were drawing these statues, landscapes and characters. And since Arent Jansen's housekeeper was a Sinhalese, and went often to the Bramins with alms, so also they came diligently to us, at the place where we then worked,
 18 which was the Tile-kiln lying 2 hours from Colombo. As soon as these now saw the characters, they not only recognised them at once, but also showed them their respect with lifted hands, and repeated and affirmed all the above ; and also told us so many histories, that often in half a day they had not ended them, which
 19 I intend to bring in with the Religious rites of the heathen in general, if the space permit.

PLATE 78

78/1 **On this Plate is shown a Chamber, in which there is a large Statue, with other Statues and Pagodas standing by it, as also some painted pictures on the Wall, showing the whole History of an Indian King.**

Here is represented a chamber, which is cut into a rock, and is $45\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide and 18 feet deep. In this lies a statue (*a*) made of clay, 33 feet long, on a long stone cut from the rock itself. It lies with the head $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet from the dwarf-wall, in which space stand two other statues (*b*) on the same stone on which the large statue lies. This stone has some fillets cut into it, but is of poor appearance. The statue is of no special beauty. It lies with its head (which is 5 feet long, and the nose $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet, but the rest from the nose to the chin another $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet) on its right hand, and rests both head and hand on a cushion made of the same clay. The hands are $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet long. The other hand, as is to be seen, lies with the stretched-out arm along the leg. The head is adorned as if with a flame of fire. The [one] ear which can be seen is very large for the size of the body and the other members, and is bored with a hole, as is the native custom. Around the neck something appears as if wrapped. The feet are 6 feet long. Over the body lies a piece of yellow linen. It is covered with this so neatly, and [this so] laid in folds that it looks as if it wore native dress. The feet are 5 feet from the lower dwarf-wall. On the stone, on which the statue lies, and which projects considerably forward, stand various lamps, and a table which rests only on 4 inserted legs, on which at all times flowers are to be found.

In front of this statue is to be seen a large round stone (*c*) with an 8-sided foot, which is somewhat hollowed out, and in which (I think) are placed the eatables which are offered to this image. Each chamber has two entrances (*d*). The wall that extends from the entrance on the left to the head of the statue has a solid step (*e*) which projects about 5 feet into the room, and on which various statues (*f*) stand on low pedestals against the wall. They are not of the same size or shape, but, as can be seen, differ from one another. The standing ones have below them also further low pedestals, but those which are represented as seated have somewhat higher ones, as can be seen here. On the wall (*g*) one sees another 14 painted images, all of one sort, which are shown with their hands laid together as if praying. The form of all is exactly the same. They have yellow haloes around their heads, and their clothing is painted with the same colour.

3 To the right on the wall (*h*) one sees a painted story in 16 sections, from which the natives know how to make a long and wonderful tale of a King and a Bramin, who is said to have been very holy. They say, that this King was once deprived of both his children, whom the Bramin brought up, yet not knowing that

they belonged to the King ; and these were at last by a special Providence returned to their father, who for their sake had left his kingdom, and wandered around in the land like a Bramin, and maintained himself from the alms he received. This King reigned thereafter happily for a long time, and was very beloved by his subjects ; but at last gave himself of his own free will again into poverty, and again went about the land as a poor Bramin (like our Pilgrims), and spent most of his time on this hill in prayers, and so ended his life there as a holy man. But since I have heard this story from various people, and always differently, I have not wished to set it down at length here, seeing also that there is not enough space for it. The front wall (*i*) is also provided with paintings, but since this wall has had here to be omitted, in order to show the chamber more clearly, I will say no more about it. In front of the door on the left is another table (*k*), which like the first is always covered with flowers. The floor of this chamber is often smeared over with cow-dung, which as mentioned above is held in high esteem among them, and is swept clean unceasingly. The roof is slightly curved upwards in the middle. In the centre of it is a circle, and in this is carved a rose in relief. And this then may be enough concerning this chamber so highly esteemed by them, and of the images found in it. On the stone at the foot of the large statue are cut the characters shown in the preceding plate as (1). To this must be added that the chamber is somewhat lower at the back than at the front.

78/4

5

The second chamber is also provided with two doorways, and is 39 feet long and 18 wide. One finds in this just such tables with flowers, lamps, and statues as in the first, except that they are different in form. The large statue which lies here is 34 feet long, and represents a woman, who, according to their statements, is the wife of the Buddu. They do this statue also some honour, yet not so much as the former.

6

In the third chamber, which is $36\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, lies a statue of 31 feet. Besides this there stand in this chamber three small images (little pagodas) as well as a table and lamps. It has at the upper end a doorway and a window.

Yet another chamber is to be found, in which is a statue 28 feet long, and beside which stand 17 images, all of which are represented with lifted hands as if praying. One of them is white, like a European woman.

7

The fifth chamber is provided with two doors, and in it is to be found a beautiful coffin-stone, which is ornamented with beading and is $14\frac{5}{12}$ feet long. The statue on it lies like the other with the head on the right hand, and appears to rest on a pillow, supporting its head with its hand. By it stand two small statues, together with another like a woman, 10 feet long, which stands upright and is called the goddess Magia. All the images in this chamber are in ruins, and none among them all are so bad as these. Before the lying statue stands also a round and

8

somewhat longer stone shaped like a cylinder : on the top of this a lamp burns continually, and the statues are covered with yellow like the former ones.

78/9 Arent Jansen, who often went through these chambers, told me further that they appeared very horrible and terrifying ; but to maintain his credit with the Bramins he took off his shoes, whenever he wished to enter those supposedly holy places ; on which account they had so much respect for him, that they would have granted him all that he asked for, in the idea that he had as great a belief in their foolishness as they, and revered it like all the other blacks of their nation. He also persuaded them to allow him to cut his name on a stone lying in the great
10 place of offering, and also near it a compass, in order to leave behind a token to those who should come after, that Europeans had once been on this hill. All the above-mentioned chambers are cut into the rock, and must therefore have been made with very great labour ; but there is no beauty otherwise in them, since in
11 not one of them is any symmetry to be observed, but they are in part very irregular and angular. There are, it is true, also other small chambers to be seen besides these, but since in them there is nothing remarkable to be found, they may reasonably be passed over in silence.

12 As I already promised above, to show a Sinhalese band of music, I thought it good to fill the foreground of this plate with one such, which is almost inevitably to be found at their religious services. The various instruments which they usually carry will give at once an idea of their harmony : among these all the drum is regarded as the best. The trumpet is on the contrary little esteemed by them (yet they make a pitiful noise on it) : the curved horn is none of the worst, although but few notes can be blown on it. The pipes, which are not unlike the Polish ones,
13 the guitar, the circle or ring with little cymbals—these they may have copied from
14 the Portuguese, to judge by their looks ; but above all others the Tamleynirs are the most pleasant to see and to hear, with their two small drums, which are of copper and headed with a skin, on which they know how to beat rapidly and neatly in an unbelievable manner ; and their wonderful postures, and how they as it were dance when they are drumming, give to European eyes and minds much amusement ; but load their ears with such a terrible rattle and noise, that they listen more willingly from afar than near-by, since also everything goes on in the same manner almost without end, and not by playing separate pieces as among Europeans.

PLATE 79

79/1,2 A View of the aforesaid Adam's Hill, as it is seen from the Modest-House or Rest-
 3 Place of Kahawatte, with its lovely surrounding Country.

In the first view of this hill we looked at it from quite near, and in the second saw the great place of offering on it : in the third we described the characters, and in the fourth the chambers from within. But since this region has aroused in so many a desire to know it better, and since the costs of seeing it for oneself are very
 4 high, therefore the already often-mentioned Arent Jansen took all pains to represent it in such a manner as to give full satisfaction to those who had sent him there for that purpose : since it is not advisable to cause any annoyance to a Governor such as that of Colombo, who exercises entirely absolute power, wherefore everyone seeks to do his best in all matters to which he is ordered. Therefore Arent Jansen wished
 5 to draw the Hill yet another time from the Modest-House or rest-place of Kahawatta ; and these two drawings were made not far from one another, but show nevertheless a great difference.

In the present view the house (*a*) shows itself quite to the left : it is not alone badly built, but also is covered with grass only. One finds many such houses there in one place or another, to pass the night in them or rest during continuous
 6 bad weather. Near this house stands a Devil's Tree (*b*), which is already passably
 7 old, and has very widely-spreading branches. Around this tree and beyond it is to be seen a lovely thicket (*c*), and above this Adam's Hill (*d*) in the midst of a forest which is in front of it ; and since the Hill is seen here from a quite different angle from that of the first view, it has, not without reason, a quite different shape. To the right is to be seen a considerable chain of hills (*e*), and in the distance another hill which is somewhat higher, overgrown with bushes ; and this awakens an unusual pleasure in the eye, not alone because of the manifold colours of the trees and bushes, but also because of the lovely rice-fields (*f*) in front of it, and the dams that divide them ; and on these stand here and there poor little huts, which serve only for [shelter from the] heat and rain, seeing that the Sinhalese cannot well endure the latter. Behind these rice-fields again is seen a lovely thicket (*g*) mixed with very high trees, before which there stands in the foreground a tolerably old tree-trunk. Nature here shows a very agreeable play of varying colours, since here the principal objects, such as houses, rivers, and other such are lacking, and
 8 the whole shows only as a solitude. In the foreground (*h*) are seen a band of Sinhalese, as they are accustomed to take their entertainment when they are on pilgrimage with their wives and children, since they know how with little ado to prepare and eat the foods they have with them, in the same pots and pans in which they carry these ; and after taking food and rest to go on again, which then, when

several such troops march together, makes a pleasant sight. Where they wish to stay overnight, and do not find a house (which however exist there almost in all places) then their tampat-leaf must serve them instead of a house, the scrap of linen which they have wound around their body instead of a mat as coverlet and underbed, and the fire, which they at once make and keep alight, instead of a guard against tigers, elephants, and the like ; and in such wise they can manage anywhere. The figures here set forward show them in their common everyday dress.

PLATE 80

- 80/1 Another View of the said Adam's Hill, drawn not far from the above-mentioned
 2 Rest-Place of Kawatta.

Here is presented yet another view from the aforesaid rest-place of Kawatta (*a*), from which the reader can judge the great alteration caused by a change of position, although this view was made at only a small distance from the preceding. We had the tree (*b*) in that view behind the house : now however we see it at the side, and the stem is visible down to the ground, without any great change in the roof. Just below is seen a small stream (*c*), which looks very well because of its flowing here and there. Over this a bridge (*d*) is laid, such as are made by the Sinhalese, and consist only of a number of bamboo canes fastened side by side, resting on poor piles. But where the brooks are not too broad, having a width of about 10, 12, or more yards only, there they lay over them only coconut-palms ; and although these are unsquared and still round, yet they know how to cross them very rapidly and without the least hesitation, and thereby to carry a heavy load, even if the ditches are so deep that we Europeans would not care to imitate them. But they have this advantage, that they go always barefoot, which gives them a safe footing on such a narrow piece of wood. Besides this, they have also, as aforesaid, little hindrance from their clothing, and can all swim well, so that they need not fear drowning, if one or another fall by carelessness into the water.

I remember, on my journey to Kandy with the Dutch Ambassador Herr Daniel Agreeen, to have crossed a bridge, which consisted only of about 10 bamboo-canes fastened one beside another, although the river over which this lay had not only a considerable width, but was also at such a distance below the bridge, that everyone must needs shudder who went over it. The river also not only had high rocks on both sides, but enough of the sharp points of these also projected above the water. And since one, or even two bamboo-canes were not sufficiently long to reach from one side to the other, they had to tie various together to obtain this length, so that the bridge made from them should reach across the river. In addition, this already-dangerous bridge had no pile or pier on which it could rest, but was made fast with a few Rottings to the boughs and branches of two tall trees, which stood on the two sides of the river and stretched their boughs very far over it, and was thus carried hanging in the air by them. It is true, that the bamboo-cane is no heavy wood, so that its own weight is not especially great ; yet, when several went together over this bridge, as had to be done by reason of the great Suite which the Ambassador had with him, it began to move not a little up and down and also to swing to and fro. It had indeed railings on both sides, to which one could hold, but they helped little, since they could not be fastened strongly enough, seeing that the whole

80/6 bridge was tied together only with Rotting, as is customary there : for the natives do not much use nails and mortises, but their Rotting and bamboos must serve them for everything. Certainly, if one has never seen such a bridge, and has watched so many go before him over it, then, however much courage he may have, he will hesitate to cross ; and especially when he looks at the height of it, and the rapid flow of the water, and the many rocks sticking out of it, and sees that it is fastened to trees and thus waves to and fro in the wind, and continues to look at it for a time. The Sinhalese assured me, that not only were there many such bridges to be found in their lands, but also that among them were others far more dangerous.

But we have wandered for a little time too far from our view : to which therefore we return and look at the other thickets (*e*), how they stand neatly one by another ; and at the rice-fields (*f*) between them, which in spite of the small change of position look much more beautiful here than in the preceding view, since in this one more of them are to be seen. Adam's Hill (*g*) is also somewhat altered in this view, though not greatly, and stands out well behind the forest. The other hills (*h*) also are much better to be seen here, since the position from which this was drawn is somewhat higher than that of the preceding plate, and thus one can see better into the stream and fields, and over the forests and thickets. Everyone who is an amateur of drawing and has a knowledge of landscapes will easily be able to decide that these sketches were made from nature, and are no invented and self-constructed drawings, seeing that anyone can test quite conveniently such alterations of distance and position, if he puts a subject on paper in our own country, and afterwards makes even a slight change of his position both as regards height and also moving sideways.

Here the terms of surrender end, and Heydt begins some general information regarding India.

PLATE 81

81/1,2 On this Plate is shown the Pearl-Fishery at Manaer or Arippa.

- 3, 4 Here is presented to the reader the region of the pearl-bank lying between the islands of Manaer and Carediva, as this was drawn and painted by Arent Jansen. To-day this is mentioned only under the name of the Pearl-fishery at Arippa. These pearl-banks are examined and tested, after they have rested a few years, [to see] whether the pearls found there have come to ripeness. When these now are found good, it is advertised by the Company, and made known to all the Kings on the coasts of Malabar, Madura, and Coromandel, &c., who then send deputies to arrange with the servants of the Company, when such fishing is to be made allowed in proper time and weather. There come at such a time, in addition to those who engage in the pearl-fishing, yet many 1,000 private persons, some with all sorts of victuals to carry on the trade of sutlers, and others with much linen, chintz, knitted goods, and such-like, to trade ; and I have even been assured that fully 3 to 4 times so many pearls are brought there for sale as are fished up. And there are many folk there who bore the pearls, or make holes through them, however many there be, and sort them out, each according to its size, which is done by means of a sieve prepared for this. And with [these are] many others such, that it is hardly to be believed. It is also quite easy to judge, that in fact a considerable number of folk must come together there, since the deputies of so many Kings bring no small suites with them. They either themselves bring their own divers, or hire them there, [folk] who are well trained thereto, and can remain a good time under water. Those who are interested in the pearl-fishing have often great disputes because of these divers, seeing that some are able to bring up more pearls than others from the depths. But we go now to our view, and look a little at what is on it.
- 4A
- 5 Right in front one sees a Dutch yacht (*a*) which, as long as the Moorish vessels lie on the pearl-banks to fish, must constantly cruise to and fro outside. There also
- 6 lies another nearby, called the Hottentot (*b*), which at the last fishery was there
- 7 for that same reason, and has a quite special rig. One sees also a boat and a Schuyt, and all are fully manned with Dutchmen, especially the two large vessels, which have fine small guns on them. These ships are there in order to watch, lest any of the
- 8 Moorish divers, or their boats and vessels, should slip away, if their owners should rue the loss which they conjecture could fall on them from lack of fortune in their pearl-fishing, seeing that all the vessels which lie there must go to the pearl banks or from them return to land, at certain signals which are given by cannonshots and drums. They have also fine large vessels (*d*) with which they put to sea and dive. In the foreground I have wished to show some of the middling-sized ones (*e*), as also in what manner they are accustomed to dive ; and this is done as follows.

81/9 First the pearl-banks are handed over to certain principals, who in turn again transfer [the rights] to others. And [each] receives a certain number of diving-stones, and from this often great disputes arise ; and in general it is very hard to maintain peace. The Dutch, who are perhaps 250 to 300 men strong, are often in great danger, since on the other hand the natives may be counted by millions. Each now knows, what he must pay daily for a stone. If now he is provided with good divers, he can be fortunate thereby ; but if not, he knows his loss already beforehand. The vessels, as soon as they put out to sea on the given signal, make at once for the banks on which lie the oysters holding the pearls. As soon as they are arrived there, the divers sit on their stones, which are like weight-stones, and let themselves down into the depths with the help of those who remain in the vessel ; and there they rapidly loosen, with an iron which they carry, so many shells from the rocks as they can, and throw them into the net hanging in front of their body, since they wear no other clothes. When now the net is full, or they can hold their breath no longer, they give a signal on the rope wherewith they came down, and those who are in the vessel pull them in all haste up again. These take the shell-fish from them, and they sit down a little to rest and take breath. There are also some divers who are accustomed to plug up their ears, nose, and mouth with wool and sponges dipped in oil, and in this way they not only can stay very long below the surface, but also, by means of the stones by which they are always held to the bottom, can walk around below, and seek to loosen only the largest and best from the rocks. At times also they have more than one diver to a stone, and so it goes better, since as soon as one comes up, the other goes down, and in this way they can best thrive. But if they carry more stones than they are allotted, they are heavily punished. Many of these divers stay so long below water, that when they again come into the vessel, the blood runs from their nose and ears ; and this comes from the long holding of the breath, in which also they exercise themselves, and often learn so well, that they die from it. Some dive for oysters, others for pay. One can also buy oysters for money ; and whoever is lucky can often buy for a small sum a great treasure. Some examples of this were told me, how it is said to have occurred often, that one or another poor man or slave has found a pearl among the shells which he has acquired for little, and this has helped him for all his life to well-being and made him fortunate.

The shell-fish which they have landed during the day from the water are thrown in heaps on the shore on the sand. They are killed by the terrible heat of the sun, and as they die, they open of themselves. They make such a stench, that it is almost unbearable. When they now have lain their due time, they are observed, and very closely examined one by one, the pearls taken out, and duly sorted. The pearls are at once seen on taking up the shells, and come out readily at a slight touch. When the fishery is ended, there are always merchants there who buy

81/13 the places where the heaps have lain, and give many 1,000 florins for them, according to whether the heaps were large or small ; and when the pearls were being taken out they were there, since those, who have the intention of buying such places, diligently keep watch over them and bargain for them according to their value. Then they very carefully collect the sand, where the heap lay and all around it, and seek through it in the most minute manner, which truly takes no little time. When now they are lucky, and find large pearls therein, they are soon clear of their costs, and free from loss, since often one single pearl repays what they gave for the whole area. The shells are again carried to the pearl-beds, and strewn in the sea.

14 At this fishery there are said to be so many flies and fleas that one can neither eat nor rest. Whether this vermin has however its origin from the pearl-snails, is as may be ; although as far as the latter are concerned, it needs little reflection, seeing that it is known to all, that fleas cannot live in sand, and therefore necessarily must have come from the shell-fish ; and also the flies, as is to be concluded [from the fact that] they appear only at such times. It is to be noted, that on such occasions there are far more vessels on the sea than are shown here, seeing that I have often been assured that more than 300 are to be seen there when they fish.

15 The servants of the Company have at this time a stockade (*f*), which lies somewhat high, and is a Place surrounded by palisadings. At this the Company's flag flies, and is hoisted or lowered when the signal is given with the cannon, and as long as it is hoisted, all vessels may remain at sea. They take also small field-guns with them there, to make use of in case of need. They have also a few houses, made of cane and grass, in which they live so long as the fishing lasts. The strangers live in huts (*g*) made of coconut-leaves, and put up like tents. The shore is for more than 3 hours distance beset with such huts, of which very many stand one behind another. When the fishery is over, these are set on fire and burnt. This region has a gently-rising height (*h*) like a hill, covered with a lovely thicket. In some parts it is very high, in others low, and very pleasing to see, the more so because it slopes gently towards the water.

PLATE 82

82/1,2 **A View of the Fort of Hamenhiel, which is a Look-Out not far from Jaffnapatnam, and lies on the little Island of Hamenhiel on the great River which flows into the Sea between the Peninsula of Jaffnapatnam and the Island of Orature.**
3

The island on which this fort stands is only a very little larger than the fort itself,
4 which was built by the Portuguese under the name of Cays. In the month of March of the year 1658 this fort surrendered to the Dutch under the leadership of
5 Cornelius Rob junior, Captain Wasch, and N. van Reede ; and this for lack of
6 water, as Baldaeus says, which at this time occurred. It lies in the middle between
3 the entrance of the two islands of Leyden, previously Orature, and Amsterdam,
7 which was formerly called Caradiva by the Portuguese. It should be noted, that all the islands which lie around there have received from the Dutch, names other than those which they had in the times of the Portuguese, and are now named after the principal towns in Holland (in the same way as in Batavia) except one large
8, 9 island Manaer near Adam's Bridge, which has retained its name.

It received the name of Hamenhiel, as it seems, because the whole island of Ceylon represents the shape of a hock of bacon (which [in Dutch] is Hamm) ; and since this island lies as though at the bone, which the Dutch call the " Hiel ", which is to say heel or end. The two islands of Leyden and Amsterdam, between which this fort lies, have a good length but are narrow, and at their widest parts hardly a mile across.

10 They are however very fruitful, and well inhabited. On the former [the latter] the elephants which are sold to Bengal and the Coromandel Coast are loaded on ships, for which purpose a fine pier or Hooft has been built there into the sea, from which they can be carried away in the large vessels.

Right to the front of our view we see a Moorish vessel (*a*) such as they are accustomed to use in this region. With such ships they sail to all the islands that lie around, to which the one delivers this and the other that. A freeman who owns such a vessel may expect a good living from her, the more so if he can man her with
11 his own slaves. A yacht or Schuyt (*b*), such as the Europeans use for pleasure, does also a great service in those parts, by carrying whatever is necessary, both for itself as also for others, seeing that one can go from one island to another with the smallest vessel.

The fort itself (*c*) looks very well, although it is not large, and in its longest diagonal line has not much over about 230 feet. It has fine walls, made of good freestone, and a pretty gateway (*d*), on which a little tower of masonry is erected, with a bell. The warehouse is not only well built, after the style of the Place, but

is 2 storeys high, and can be well seen in spite of the height of the walls. Although there would be room enough in the fort, yet the folk have [set] their kitchen (*e*) in front of the gateway. It is only to be regretted, that no trees grow on this island, except a few shrubs by the wall, which are about 10 feet high. On the island of Leyden (*f*) one can well see some thickets, as also on the island of Amsterdam. This fort has only a small garrison. It can sweep with its guns effectively the two arms up to the island, and no vessel may dare to sail through, without running the risk of being sunk. With all this, and although one has constantly Moorish vessels in sight in good weather, yet it is tedious to lie long on such a small island, even if one could have there all that one desires. And in truth, however large the island might be, and even if everything were sufficiently at hand, yet could all Places be too narrow, as I myself have experienced on the island of Ceylon.

PLATE 83

83/1 Ground-Plan of the aforesaid Fort of Hamenhiel.

- On the preceding plate we have shown a view of this fort : now we will as promised
- 2 add a ground-plan of the same. It seems that the site of the same was chosen according to the aptness of the position, from which it may be concluded that, if it had been possible [to make a larger one] the costs of building would certainly not have been spared ; but the whole island (*a*) is not much larger than the fort itself, and is heaped up around with shingle, on which the waves may break, although in this region they have no more any unusual weight owing to the much dry land of the other islands and the near-by coasts.

- 3 The space between the sea and the walls (*b*) of the fort is very small, and the island is nearly round. On the whole [the fort] has no symmetry, nor unusual beauty. It seems, that when it was built there, little science was used to set it out, and much
- 3 more done by guess than by the Rules. Yet its outer appearance can be little criticised, seeing that it has fine high walls, which are built well and straight.

- The buildings within are even so little to be praised for their lay-out as is the circuit of the walls, since in building them no care was taken of symmetry. The warehouses (*c*), of which there are three side by side, stand almost in the centre, and the magazines (*e*) also do not lie close to the walls. The former are built two storeys high and the latter one storey. The house (*d*) in which the garrison lives is close to the entrance of the gateway, and has a roof on both sides, but is cut through by a passage. The most weighty matter there is that water is not to be had in this Fort in the quantities that are needful, seeing that all such must be caught [from the
- 4 rain] and kept in a well-masonried cistern (*f*). Baldaeus also makes mention of this in his description, and tells ; that in his time it was surrendered to the Dutch for this very lack of water, to which he adds : that if this ill-fortune had not befallen, and the garrison had possessed enough water, this Place would truly have cost the
 - 5 Dutch enough, seeing that owing to the distance from the near-by island of Orature it could not well have been bombarded [from there] ; and also that the walls were
 - 5 not well to be breached from the island of Caradive, from whence it would have had to be done, thanks to their width and thickness. The Dutch would thus have been compelled to resolve on taking it by storm, if it had not surrendered from the running-out of water, as aforesaid.

- 4 According to this account of Baldaeus it was summoned to surrender on the 19th of April, 1658, and the garrison received honourable terms, and marched out with burning matches and bullets in the mouth, and were to be sent to Europe. On the 28th of April the Dutch held a Te Deum, &c., for the conquest of this Place, and on

83/6 this occasion the Commander, Cornelis Rob, the Captain Wasch, and von der
7 Reede behaved very bravely. He does not however make known the day on which
it was actually surrendered. This fort, or rather redoubt, is said to have been
8 built by the Portuguese Admiral Antonio de Menezes, as a key to Jaffnapatnam ;
but if it should serve to this, there should have been yet another such built on Cape
9 Colomboture, so that then it could have been of some use.

10 Baldaeus has shown this fort in his work. It does not however resemble mine,
in any manner at all. The whole country around is known to me from what others
have told me [and is] as I have set it forth on this plate ; and the fort itself lies
12 on no river (as in Baldaeus), but in an arm of the sea, between the islands of Am-
5 sterdam and Leyden, as I have already mentioned above. I will dilate no further
on this, but leave it to anyone who has in view my plan and that of Baldaeus, to
judge.

In front of the fort one sees the ground-plan of the kitchen (*g*). As to the size
of each object, this can be found from the scale (*h*), and also the number of the
angles, which consist of 8 outwards and two inwards. The compass (*i*) shows
the orientation. The sea around, and what there is to be found there, can everyone
see for himself.

PLATE 84

84/1 A View of the Castle of Jaffnapatnam, as it is seen across the water, looking towards the Gateway, the Company's Stables, and the Ship-yard.

- 2 Here we see right on front on the water (*a*) a Dutch yacht (*b*) called the Hottentot, [of the sort which] usually go there to trade. We already showed this ship somewhat smaller on the view of the pearl-fishery, plate 81 : here however we see her
3 more clearly. Besides this are to be seen a boat (*c*) as if sailing, and various Moorish vessels (*d*), as also the Castle (*e*) of which three bastions are to be found on this side.

This fortress is certainly not one of the poorest : I will not say only, on the island of Ceylon, but even in all the Indies ; and this not only because of its great strength,
4 but because of its correctness and beauty. Various travel-writers have touched
5 on it, and Baldaeus, who was there for a long time as a Pastor, and in whose days it was torn from the hands of the Portuguese, has described it in an altogether exceptional fashion. He has also included in his work a fine bird's-eye view,
for any interested reader to admire ; but this no longer resembles the Place as it now is, since the Dutch have pulled down much in this corner [of the island], and have rebuilt the Castle on quite another plan than it had in the days of the
6 Portuguese. As Baldaeus tells of it, and as he shows it in his engraving, it was then a rectangle, but now it has been altered to a pentagon. I regret, that I have so shamefully lost the ground-plan of this Place, which I once lent to a good acquaintance, and never again received. This fortress, except for one bastion,
7 is throughout correctly laid out according to the Rules of Military Fortification, and provided with good ordnance, and has such lovely and high walls, that truly nothing can be criticised. Care has been taken also of the laying out of the quarters within, as also of all parts of the outside.

- 8 This Castle has two gates (*f*), of which one, the Water-Gate, is small and dedicated to no special use, but the other, the Land-Gate, is provided with a fine drawbridge. On it stands a bell-tower (*i*), and not far from this is another on a bastion. With the bells which hang in these, both the signal for Church service is given and also the hours are struck. And although also there hangs another bell on the front gable of the Church (*h*), which also is used for the same purposes, yet little of it can here be seen because of the high houses which stand in front of it.

The Stables and Ship-yard of the Company (*k*), which are here seen to the right, are provided along the water-side with a fine wall, and thus appear as a redoubt because of the buildings which stand before them on the landward side, so that all can be well closed and guarded. Further to the right, along the water, one

84/9 sees fine trees (*m*), among which are to be found some houses and the High Court. Still further out lies the whole town, and the European cemetery, which is surrounded by a long wall and near which a roof is to be seen. The country around in this region is flat, and we find there nothing further worthy of special mention.

10 Baldaeus tells : that the Dutch took this fortress from the Portuguese by
blockade and the cutting off of supplies, and that on the 21st of June of the year
11 1658 [it] put out the [white] flag, and peace-negotiations were held. At that time
Ioan de Melo Leonardo d'Oliviero is said to have been Governor of the same.
12 On the Dutch side Ian van der Laan stood as Major, to whom also the keys were
surrendered. The articles agreed upon included : that the soldiers should march
out with flags flying, matches burning, and bullets in the mouth, and with one
cannon, and should be sent to Europe, but the ecclesiastics were to be sent to the
13 Coromandel Coast. But no objects of value, as also no gold and silver, were to
be taken out by the garrison. The Portuguese are said to have been so weak at
this marching-out, that they could not bring the permitted cannon with them.
14 This siege is said to have lasted for 4½ months, and in this time about 1,600 men were
killed or died : in spite of this the march-out is said to have lasted for 2 full days,
from which it is to be seen that the garrison must have been very strong. Baldaeus
says : that many citizens and enemy soldiers laid down their arms before the Dutch
15 standard, and surrendered to them.

16 Having finished his description of India, Heydt now begins a dissertation
on the idolatry of the pagans, borrowed from Baldaeus in the main.

PLATE 85

85/1 **Another View of the Castle of Jaffnapatnam, as it appears from the Landward Side, over against the Gateway to the left.**

The Castle (*a*) can be seen better here than in the preceding plate, as also its walls, because of the lesser distance from which this view was made. One again sees here the 3 bastions ; and since the Church (*b*) is here covered only by the walls of the Castle, it also shows much more clearly than before, together with the bell-tower (*c*). Under this to the left is the Gateway (*d*) with its drawbridge, near which is shown small the pomp of the Commander (*e*) when he goes out [on tour] or to take the air. In front march always a number of Sinhalese behind a flag, their lances over their shoulders and short curved sabres under their left arms on baldricks over the right shoulders. After these follow some Tameleyniers, who beat small drums, as was shown on plate 78. Behind these come, as if out of the Gateway by the Company's Stables, some grenadiers, and after them come various black boys, and then the coach in which the Governor sits, beside which rides his Equerry ; and some riders bring up the rear. Such a Commander makes a great show whenever he journeys or takes the air, as among us no Prince is wont to do ; yet this consists only in the quantity and not the quality of the people who accompany him.

Further to the front of our view one sees an avenue (*f*), under which is shown the advanced guard, that is to say the Sinhalese who march in front of the said State of the Commander. These trees hide the buildings of the Stables and Ship-yard of the Company, so that these can be seen here little or not at all. In the foreground are shown all sorts of natives, and some Europeans. The women go there on clogs, as is to be seen to the left. They wear their hair prettily rolled together on the head, and a narrow Baytgen with long sleeves which hangs over their breasts, and to this a piece of checked or striped linen of various colours wound around the lower body instead of a petticoat, as mentioned above in the description of the city of Batavia ; but those who are of a better station, and wish to show a greater pomp, let themselves be carried in Palankins (*h*). In Ceylon these carrying-chairs are quite different from those used in Java, which on that island are called Orang-Bay. One such is shown small here. But as regards domestics, the natives here have so much a mind to these, as have all Eastern folks, and are in every way very given to comfort. There are many Moors in and around Jaffnapatnam, who trade there, as also Citis, of whom various are depicted here, and of whom I have already spoken elsewhere. Also one finds many Malays, who seek their bread and reside there.

PLATE 86

86/1 A View of the Castle of Jaffnapatnam, as it appears from within.

In the first view, plate 84, and when we described this, we already mentioned, that this Castle is in all ways laid out very symmetrically and according to the

2 Rules. Now however we have the opportunity to regard it from within ; and at once a noble four-sided open space (*a*) is to be seen, together with a fine well (*b*)

3 called by the Dutch "Püt". On both sides of this Square stand fine avenues (*c*)

4 of Surury-trees, but to the right near the Church (*d*) there is a double avenue, which somewhat hides the entrance and the windows of this Church ; also because of it the houses which stand behind it cannot be seen. This avenue leads up to the

5 Residence of the Commander (*e*), which is a two-storied building with a frontispiece. It looks very well, and has finely-built wings on both sides, which are attached to it. The frontispiece or entrance to it is indeed not much to be seen here, but is nevertheless very well executed according to the custom of that land. In front near the avenue there stand always 4 cannons on quite low wheels, with which one could sweep the square, and thus make use of them in case of a possible revolt, which in such places is always to be anticipated. Above, near the dwelling

6 of the Commander, stand the lodges of the "qualified" persons and writers of the Company (*f*) in which they work ; and to the left below the single avenue one sees also houses, which are destined to the same purpose, but cannot well be seen because of the trees standing before them. All in all, this square is very

2 satisfying and pleasing not only because of the lovely trees which stand on it, but also because of its regularity. The low cost of living makes this Place even more agreeable, and when any are sent from Colombo to the outer Offices, then each seeks if possible to come to this Place. It is said to be half so dear as Colombo,

7 although there also the victuals are to be had at a low price, as I have already mentioned.

In this region much linen is prepared, yet for the most part only such as the native women are wont to wear instead of petticoats. The red handkerchiefs which are made here are prized and esteemed before all others, because of their lovely

8 and very fast red colour. The linen-weavers, of whom there are very many, take their loom under the arm, as they are accustomed to do on the coast of Malabar, and go with it to the fields, where they have dug a square hole ; and in this they set their legs, and sit as if on a bench. The loom stands in front of them, and on it they weave and work as long as it pleases them ; and when they have no liking to work more, or will break off for the evening, they take their loom and go with it back home, in the manner just described.

86/9 Baldaeus says much, in and after his description of Jaffnapatnam, of the Churches over which he was set as Pastor, and praises the great number of new converts. I for my part have never seen, as far as I know the island of Ceylon, any such great zeal among the local folk. It may well be, that in the times of Baldaeus the natives attended such gatherings and ceremonies, I know not whether from fear or curiosity ; but now-a-days it is quite otherwise, in my opinion, and the zeal of those days is nearly extinguished. And this is to be seen from the fact, that the Churches which lie inland, of which various are known to me, are more like sheds or barns than churches. As for the ecclesiastics, they have orders to make a round each half-year, and visit the congregations ; and then they baptise the children, and administer Communion, and preach a little sermon to the folk. When the soldiers of the Company are on the march, and come where churches are, they generally bivouac there, and pass the night. Most of the churches are built only with a good parapet, in which masonry pillars stand to carry a roof of poor carpentry, covered with long grass or coconut-leaves. The services which are held in them are also passably lukewarm and paltry. They consist of nothing more than a short sermon, or some articles of the Christian faith, which a schoolmaster employed by the Company has in front of him and reads out ; and in truth this, especially in the local languages, sounds right foolish, and awakens a poor devotion. Now
 10 however it may be somewhat better arranged, since we mentioned that Governor
 11 Gustaf Wilhelm von Imhoff has had the whole Bible translated into Sinhalese, and printed. Therefore, since the letters and the art of printing in Sinhalese are fully available, so now, especially if care be taken for this, all sorts of edifying sermons, prayers, hymns, and other things of spiritual healing can when occasion offers be printed and published ; but it seems that no one troubles himself greatly about this, since private interests are to all a more important matter. And even in the towns and fortresses the Dutch churches appear to be built more for show than for use, seeing that in them no exceptionally great devoutness is to be found. The most go there, in part to show the precedence which they have over others, in part also to let the splendour of their clothing be seen, or to take pleasure in seeing one another. And devoutness must thus be the cover for all these special motives, by which each is led to the church. Yet I do not speak of all, since there are also god-fearing souls to be found there. If I should tell all the anecdotes which I have had from these rulers of the church or shepherds of souls, and those which I have myself in my time experienced, they would awaken no little laughter in many ; but I will pass over them in silence, for certain reasons which restrain me. There are many of the Reformed Church, who have lived

for many years under such spiritual pastors, who are also of their own Religion, and yet were not even once asked, of what faith art thou ? When one arrives in the Indies, this is indeed asked, but after that, it is done with, and one may do what one will, and nothing further is thought about it, of which I will tell at another
86/12 opportunity.

PLATE 87

87/1 A View of the Dutch Church in Jaffnapatnam.

Since in presenting my views of the island of Java I showed, among other things,
 2 a perspective drawing and a section of the newly-built Dutch Church in Batavia,
 so also it was my intention to do similarly in my description of the city of Colombo
 3 and of the Church there ; but as I have already mentioned, that Church, at the very
 time when I was there, was not in such a state that I could show it to the reader as
 the Portuguese had left it. Therefore I will instead show this Church, since Jaffna-
 patnam is the first in beauty after the head-office of Colombo. And I have heard
 4 that the [new] church in Colombo has since my time been built almost to the
 same plan as this one (and this indeed, so far as I know, through the good arrange-
 5 ments of Governor Willhelm Gustav von Imhoff), therefore I must here mention
 that this church [in Jaffna] was also constructed by the Company, like the whole
 Castle. Although the Portuguese had here already a Castle and a Church, from
 6 which the Place also takes its name, yet, as I have already mentioned, this Castle
 was entirely pulled down by the Dutch, and rebuilt in an altogether new form,
 although it was already tolerably well fortified and of a good strength in the times
 of the Portuguese. This also is quite clearly to be seen from the information
 7, 8 given by Herr Baldaeus, who has included an engraving of this Castle, in which
 there is not to be found anything in the least resembling the Church which I here
 9 describe. I have mentioned above that the engravings of Baldaeus and his
 descriptions are entirely unlike mine, from which anyone can judge who has the least
 insight, that [his] were not prepared at the places which they are supposed
 to represent, but were worked out either from verbal information, or, where the
 author had a sketch of them, by a quite unskilled hand. And, although such
 clean and neat copper engravings are to be met with in his work, yet if they lack
 accuracy one should not find fault with him, seeing that they were not of his making,
 and that as an ecclesiastic he himself had no great knowledge of the art of drawing;
 and also he may not have considered them of great importance, since such work
 was foreign to his Office and Calling, and since he was occupied with quite other
 matters. It is enough [to expect] from such a travel-writer that his text be found
 reliable. And in truth Herr Baldaeus would wonder greatly, should he come
 to-day to these parts, and regard them a little in their present state, and should also
 observe the church-organisation from which he hoped so much good in his times.
 10 Since he makes mention of so many newly-converted Christians, when he was
 there, therefore everyone might well expect, that now more and more must have
 been converted ; but just the contrary appears. He has included in his work
 11-13 many engravings, or pictures, of the churches that lie inland, at Telipole, Malagam,

14-20 Mayetti, Achivelli, Oudewil, Batecatte, Naclour, Paneterripou, Changane,
 21-27 Manipay, Vanarpone, Sundecousi, Kopay, Navacouli, Chavagatzeri, Cathay,
 28-34 Waranni, Illondi, Matual, Catavelli, Ureputti, Paretiture, Porlepolery, Tapbamme,
 35,36 Nogammale, and Mulimatto. He shows all these churches ; and tells further,
 that they in his time had many school-children. According to his engravings
 they all look well, even if not too costly. But I believe, that if Herr Baldaeus should
 see them to-day, he would find them quite otherwise. It is also no great wonder
 if the propagation of the Christian doctrine does not progress, since I have seen even
 in Colombo, that the ecclesiastics each year make their round, as they call it, twice
 only : that is, they go from half year to half year to all inland churches, and bring
 to baptism the children born in the meanwhile, and celebrate the Holy Communion,
 and administer it. But except at these times those who live in the land have no one
 among them who could give them [spiritual] comfort ; but only there is read
 to them some little from the Articles of Belief and the Gospels, and a few prayers,
 by a schoolmaster appointed to this, who himself does not know what it means,
 or what good it is. It is enough that he gain thereby a little rice, when he reads
 37 it out from his Olla (the leaf of a tree, on which the Sinhalese are accustomed to
 write). And such is the church-organisation, as I have observed it ; and although
 much is expended by the Company towards its up-keep, yet the pastors of religion
 do not perform that which their duty demands, but spend most of their time in
 38 trade and traffic, which brings more profits to them than welfare to their spiritual
 sheep. And although this does not apply to all, yet most live freed from [their
 obligations]. But we delay a little too much by these inland churches, and will
 therefore turn to our present plate.

This church is built in the form of a cross, as is readily to be seen : its ground-
 plan was filched from me like that of the Castle itself. As already mentioned,
 the church in Colombo is, as far as I know, built after the style of this one. This
 church is provided with sufficient light and convenient entrances. The central
 part, which is somewhat higher than the side-wings, has balustradings about the
 roof, and on the forward gable is to be seen a bell, hanging as if in a tower. Since
 however we have yet to see this church from within, we will leave the reader to
 judge of the exterior [for himself], and say no more than that it is one of the most
 39 symmetrical church-buildings among all those which are found in the Indies,
 except the newly-built Dutch church in Batavia which may easily maintain the
 preference over all others.

PLATE 88**88/1 A Perspective View of the said Dutch Church in Jaffnapatnam as it appears from within.**

Here I set before the reader a perspective view of this church, as it is seen from within ; and I must first mention, that the 4 side-wings are unroofed or [un-] boarded so that one not only sees clearly the span of the roof, but also the whole timber-work lies open to view ; and this can be very well observed in the back wing, or that furthest in the view ; and here also the organ and gallery stand on four masonry pillars, which one can reach by means of a very steep stairway. Of these 4 wings one sees here 3 only, and a little of the fourth, since this was unavoidably hidden owing to the position from which this drawing was made. In each wing there are windows on both sides, as also above the door. The square, or the central part of the church, is raised neatly enough on 4 tolerably strong arches, over which lie not more than 2 beams ; and these are covered with boards, so that one cannot here see up to the roof as in the wings. This central part has also 8 small windows, which however were not made for light but rather to bring through them fresh air into the church, seeing that sufficient light falls through the windows which are in the wings. On the first [the right] side is fixed the pulpit, in which the preacher can be seen from all sides in which there are pews. To the left is a sufficiently stately wooden pew with turned pillars holding up a canopy, and in this the Commander stands when he comes to service. Near this, and further in this direction, other qualified persons and Servants of the Company have their places.

The women are accustomed to sit on chairs, which they at all times have carried behind them by slaves, and when church is over, these are taken home again. Each takes care, not only to have a fine seat, but that it be provided with a stately cushion, as I have already mentioned above when describing the newly-built Dutch church in Batavia. So long as the service continues, sentries are set on all European churches, in part to protect from a possible revolt, in part to prevent that any rough sailor or soldier should take it into his head to enter the church, and so disturb the worshippers in their devotions. For the rest, this Church is not greatly adorned within, except that a few hatchments of deceased persons hang there, which also are no great adornment.

PLATE 89

89/1,2 A View of the so-called Tosee-Hill, or Coffin-Rock, not far from the Rest-Place
3 of Attibetty on the Island of Ceylon, as this appears with the Country around it.

4 I now go a little way from the boundaries of the peninsula of Jaffnapatnam, although there were yet much in that region to describe, especially if one were to deal with the islands that lie around (or, as the Dutch say, the little Eylande), and with both the standing and the running waters. [There is] also the country around
5 Trinconemale, which Place has a very well-set harbour, covered by a tolerable fortress. And although the trade there is very poor, and nothing is to be had of victuals and other necessary things as in other parts of the island, yet it was needful to establish a Castle there, both by reason of the harbour and also to keep away foreign ships ; seeing that otherwise the Sinhalese would trade with other nations,
6, 7, who are fain to pay dearer [than the Dutch] for the Careel, Cardomom, Pepper,
8, 9 Coffee, Areeck, &c., which grow there. And also they would send out their own ships from there, [to take] the said wares to barter against others, on the nearest Coasts, and to import there such things as the island of Ceylon does not produce. And from such [import] the Company draws great advantages and profits, and could thus suffer great damage and hindrance in its own trade. And although the stretch of land on this side of the island of Ceylon is the poorest of all (that is
10 to say, the region from Trinconemale as far as Wallauwee, as is to be seen on the map of plate 95), and brings in no special advantage, yet it must be occupied by
11 the folk of the Company for the said reasons. There is also a harbour Batacolo lying on this side, near which also a fort is built, to protect it. If now this region were of such a nature, that only the smallest vessel could sail out from there to get some gain by trade, yet it would have been needful, and the circumstances would have demanded, that a fort should inevitably be built there. Of such are yet various others to be met with on this side, with the naming of which we will not delay ourselves ; but we will say only this much, that the Company has manned the whole sea-shore right around the island, so that neither a foreign nor a native ship, so large or so small as it may be, can land or depart without its knowledge and consent : from which it has also been called by the King of Candea " his true shore-guardian ", since he sits in the middle like the yolk in an egg. And although he constantly requests the Company to allot him a harbour, from which he could send out small vessels, yet he is always refused with empty and manifold promises and consolations by the Governor, in that he now objects that he must refer such [a matter] to Holland, and now puts forward some other excuse. And so they keep him from his desires, now through this and now through that pretence (yet always with the greatest politeness and discretion), since the Company has in its

possession the best regions on the island of Ceylon, where the cinammon grows,
 89/12 which as far as I know stretch from Maluwe to Conture or Calpentyn, and 8 to
 13 10 miles inland. By this means also they do not let slip from their hands the
 7,8,14 trade in cardemom, coffee, camphor, pepper and the like, since the natives, thanks
 to the aforesaid watchfulness of the Dutch, cannot sell anywhere else [but to them].
 7, 8 Cardemom and coffee were first rightly cultivated in my time, and the former
 15 was already of considerable importance. But in order to keep this region in a
 good state, the Company has various other little forts lying inland everywhere ;
 16, 17 and while I was there two more were to have been built, Attengale and Maluwane,
 but this was again discontinued as I said already on plate 60. And although the
 18 local population, like the Sinhalese, is peaceable, yet they are not much to be
 trusted, and for any slight reason can be brought to revolt, as I purpose to tell in
 19 another place.

But to return to our present view : since I have told much of the forts and
 fortresses of the Company, I will now tell something of those of the natives. I
 have as if in proof included this view, which contains neither many figures nor
 other rare objects. Inland from the sea-shore, it shows an entirely astonishingly
 dense forest and undergrowth, which is of such a thickness, and in addition has in
 some places such high mountains, that one is unable even with the greatest toil
 to traverse it ; so that all the passages which one requires must be cut through
 these thick forests. Besides these, the country has also many fine rivers, which
 also are by no means easy to pass, because of their depth and rapid flow. And
 20 in addition to these, the natives have barriers here and there in the forests and on
 the mountains and passes, before which they often are accustomed to set stockades,
 and keep watch, since they know well that no path is easily to be made in any other
 place. These now, and also such mountains as we see before us on this view,
 are their fortresses, to which they are wont to resort when war breaks out among
 them, or with other nations as happened in the days of the Portuguese ; and I
 21 have often heard say, that there is a hill not far from Candea, on the top of which
 not only are fertile fields, but good water is to be sufficiently found, and indeed
 in such measure, that many men could maintain themselves there without danger
 of being starved out. It is said also that in case of need the King himself has
 fled there, since it would not be possible to take it without the loss of a considerable
 number of men, seeing that the whole mountain is set about with rocks, and has
 only paths such that hardly one man could pass [at a time], and this with the greatest
 difficulty.

Our present mountain appears also, as if it were a good fortress, made by
 22 Nature for this people. It lies a considerable distance from the place where I made
 23 this drawing, from which I could conclude, that it also must have a considerable
 extent. It is said to be all one single rock, and appears very much the same

89/24 as the already-described Adam's Hill near Catune. Owing to the distance it must
25 greatly exceed this, not only in bulk but in height. It is called by the natives
1,2 Tosee or Swines' Hill, but the Dutch have given it the name of Coffin, because
it is long and narrow. The natives say, that the Portuguese lost a battle near this
26 hill, which caused their [final] defeat, seeing that they were overtaken by the rains
there, so that they could not use their muskets because of the dampness of their
powder ; and since they were also inferior in numbers, they were totally routed
There are also in that region some bare patches, so that the forests are not entirely
dense, except those that lie nearer towards the sea-coast ; and for this cause all
27 sorts of ravening beasts harbour there in great quantity. There is a fine river
near by, which however could not be shown on this plate, and which is of great
use to those wild beasts. Tigers and leopards are not rare there, of which I have
shown a couple, as also jackals, which are often heard and seen there, and are a
28 sort of fox, as has already been mentioned. In another place more will be told
29 of these, but now I will break off here, and turn to the description of the Royal
Capital of Candea.

PLATE 90

90/1 A Half-Plan of the Royal Capital of Candea, or Candy, as this appears when one
2 comes from the Rest-Place of Cananor.

I present here, to speak with all accuracy, a half-plan of the Royal Capital of Candea, seeing that in order to show it somewhat more clearly in this reduced size, I can include only the half of the city. It will, I believe, not annoy the reader if I relate this ground-plan more to the description than to the view, since it was not permitted me that I might sketch it properly, so as both to give its size by the scale and also duly to show its splendour. Various persons have already written of
3 this city, and have also published considerable details of it, as well as of its size ; but that they were able to take these from nature I will neither affirm, nor deny. But my duty is to set down here as much as I saw of the city. The journey from Colombo will be shown on the next plate following, and I will here tell of nothing but as regards the city only.

4 This city would be good enough, as laid out in a Sinhalese arrangement ; and
5 so far as I saw it, a tolerable symmetry has been observed, if only the buildings were carried out in a more stately manner. I was there in the Suite of the Dutch
6 Ambassador Herr Daniel Aggreen in the year 1736 ; and our procession extended, as we came from Cananor, [from there] as far as the streets of the city. We had already passed three side-streets before we reached those shown on our ground-
7 plan here ; and, as far as I could see, it extended yet further than is here shown. The streets (*a*) are wide and straight ; but the whole city lies at the foot of a hill, so that one must always go upwards to the Royal Palace ; and since the streets are not paved in the manner customary in our cities, they are greatly torn up by the strong rains which often fall there, and one sees in some places considerable
8 holes which were caused by the water. The soil is very hard and clayey, mixed with small pebbles, called by the Dutch Capok, which are very sharp and angular, and very ill to walk on because of their sharpness. The inhabitants are accustomed to build their houses with this soil, which they plaster tolerably thick one [layer]
9 on another, and when this is dry, the houses can well withstand the rain. Such a house stands very long ; and, as I have already mentioned, they are accustomed to build them [each for himself]. They are only one storey high, and have small doors, so that one must stoop and as if creep through them. The windows consist only of little holes, which they leave unfaced. Yet among the Sinhalese who live in the territories of the Company, one sees finer and better houses than in this
10 Royal Capital. The divisions within are, as I have noticed, arranged according to the general manner of building. After we had now passed 4 side-streets, which were all alike, we turned leftwards into the upper one, as far as the

second street, where we then had before us on the right hand some large trees and
 90/11 an open space beset with single-storey houses. We went on, until we reached 2
 12, 13 Bagahoh-trees enclosed in four-square stone walls, where the Royal Adigar, or
 Athjar (*c*) came towards us, and received the Dutch Ambassadors (*b*). He led us
 between the said 2 large trees, where we saw various elephants, which for show
 were set in a rank there, between a lovely garden (*h*) and a wall which ran down
 from the Royal Palace. The garden was surrounded by a fine white-painted wall.
 On the side from whence we came, that is towards the city, stood a long and
 14 quite low building, as one can somewhat see it above, as also the stairs of the
 15 Palace. The garden was filled with all sorts of plants, yet no special arrangement
 16 of them was to be observed. One saw also a round Tomb in it, such as they are
 accustomed to raise up by their Pagodas. Whether now, as was mentioned
 17 regarding Adam's Hill, the ashes of a Saint, or of some other of noble blood,
 18 are preserved under it, is as may be ; and whether this whole area were dedicated
 thereto, I could not observe. For the rest, there stood also many Coconut and
 19 Arreck-trees in this garden. Now along the wall of this same, as also by the trees
 to the right, which were very well grown, stood posted on both sides Sinhalese,
 man by man (*l*) as is also shown large ; and these held each in his right
 20 hand a burning match, and in the left a lance, about 7 feet long, " in front of the
 21 foot ". Since now each unceasingly swung round his match, and our entry took
 place at night, the many circles [of fire] which showed themselves by the constant
 swinging, made a fine sight ; and this, among this nation, so far as I have observed,
 implies a special ceremonial and mark of honour. We were now brought up to the
 entrance (*3*) of the Royal Palace, where again stood various elephants (*g*), of quite
 enormous size. Among them was also to be seen the so-called and highly-prized
 white elephant, which was indisputably the largest of all. A very old Sinhalese
 with a snow-white beard sat on this, and 3 other Sinhalese stood before him with
 their spiked hooks turned towards his trunk, so that he should not move. There
 we had to stand still, until orders came from the King, that the Royal Adigar
 should bring forward the Ambassadors, which soon happened : who then handed
 over the letters of the Company on a specially-made silver tray, covered, as is to
 be seen on the next plate following. The presents were all brought up, and
 even the horses must climb the stone stairs, of which there were 19, and be brought
 before the King. This entrance is provided at the front with a fine, thick wall
 made of hewn free-stone : on the other hand the buildings are only of such clay as
 was mentioned concerning the city. After we had passed this entrance [we
 came to] an inner building [of which the roof] rested on wooden pillars, under
 which, as I could see, the people of the King held their watch ; [and so] we came
 to a fine open space (*i*) or fore-court, in the centre of which a path paved with
 stones was laid, which led from the entrance to another building. This said building

was very long, and tolerably wide. The roof rested on a double row of wooden pillars, as among us the barns are usually built. Between these pillars stood fine cannons, about 3, 4 to $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, of cast metal, on small carriages, of which they had captured some from the Portuguese, and received some as gifts from the Dutch. The decoration consisted of nothing more than a few old tapestries : the remaining empty space [on the walls] was however covered with white linen, and so were also the pillars, or four-square beams, on which the roof rested. We went through this building, and at the end of it out towards the right : there we stood in front of another Pleasure-pavilion (k) on an open space. This now was the place where the King sat on his throne, and which is to be found on plate 92 as it appeared from within. We will therefore break off from this, and add only something regarding the buildings which are to be seen on this plate in plan, as also in elevation.

In our plan one sees at the entrance to the left, near the building to which the
 90/22 aforesaid path leads, a narrow but long building, marked above with the figure (5),
 which has in the middle eight pillars on which the roof rests. This is the place,
 where the Ambassadors were entertained with their suite, that is, with the Europeans,
 23 Interpreters, Lascaryns and slaves that were with them (see plate 92). The
 floors of all these buildings are coated with clayey soil, as among us are made the
 threshing-floors in the barns. But at the time when a Dutch Ambassador comes,
 or some other feast is celebrated, these are painted over with thinned cow-dung,
 which makes them quite flat, and when it is dry gives out a pleasant smell because
 24 of the herbs which the animal eats, as already mentioned above. But in order
 25 better to be able to represent this, I have made a cut in the ground-plan at L, and
 drawn the whole procession, as far as I could, a little larger, together with the
 entrance into the King's Dwelling (3) where also the aforesaid wall of freestone
 can be seen more clearly, with the buildings (4, 5) and the Sinhalese standing on
 parade (1) by the wall, who swing the burning matches.

Further is to be seen a small towerlet (7) resting on posts, which was visible
 26 both from without and within the courtyard. To the right is a long and high
 building, on the outside of which were painted all sorts of dragons and foliage
 in yellow and red colours, and which also is provided with an entrance (2). To
 27 the question, what this was ? the answer was given through the Interpreter, that
 28 it was a Pagoda, in which many Bramins dwelt and made their prayers. All the
 buildings which I saw there were roofed with coconut-leaves or long grass ; but
 the latter is more usual than the former. One would sooner take these buildings
 for barns, than for Royal Palaces. It is a pity, that the Sinhalese are so obstinate,
 29 and will not allow, that all this might be drawn exactly from nature, with time and
 patience ; but the King fears, lest his land be spied out : for this reason also the
 Ambassadors of the Company are brought here and taken back again by night.

and must pass the rest of the time in Cananor, which is a rest-place built for them, and lies 2 hours from Candea. The Ambassadors, both coming and going, are always accompanied by many Court Officials.

- 90/30 Some years before us a Captain, by name Schnee, a Swede by birth, who was in the service of the Company, was sent as Ambassador to the Court ; who however, being a very inquisitive man, took with him a ship's compass, and fixed it in his
- 31 Hantolg or Palanquin above, so that he might at all times see, by what sort of a path they travelled ; and this some of the Kings' servants are said to have first discovered during his return journey and at the crossing over into the lands of the Company. This was taken, as I was told, very amiss, and the King of Candea would certainly have repaid his curiosity not in the best manner, had he been still in his land and in his power. On account of this occurrence he was afterwards sent to Batavia, to make his defence for it. When I came to Batavia, I myself served under him, who had then become a Captain-Major, on the bastion where he lived. In my time also, and indeed after the death of his wife who left to him a considerable fortune, he went to the fatherland as a well-to-do man. It is therefore most strictly forbidden, to do anything there, which to the Sinhalese could appear suspicious. I have various times found in books drawings of audiences given by the King of Candea, as also of this city itself, in which no glory of architecture or other sumptuousness seem to have been spared, but in reality I found it quite otherwise. Everyone may therefore give credence to the present drawings, although I had only time and opportunity to sketch them roughly, and be fully assured, that they will not vary much from the truth, of which more will be said on occasion.

PLATE 91

91/1 A View of the Suite of the Dutch Ambassador Herr Daniel Aggreen as it appeared
 2 on the Journey to Candea in the Year 1736, with its wonderful Reception by the
 3 Royal Adigar, as the Chief Minister of this Court, and what thereby Happened, all
 4 represented from Life.

5 It is a customary thing, that an Embassy is sent yearly to the King of Candea,
 6 with gifts, in order not only to renew, as it were, the bond which has been made
 7 between them, but also to request whatever might tend to the improvement of trade
 8 and traffic. Such an Embassy is carried out with all possible splendour and state,
 9 so that it is dubbed by many "the Colombo Church-fair" because of the many
 10 ceremonies and the great uproar. And although such [an Embassy] is also sent
 11 each year to the Company on the part of the King of Candea, yet this has no such
 12 great following as the first. Now, since under the rule of Governor von Dumburg
 13 a revolt had occurred on the island of Ceylon, of which mention has been made,
 14 but which I have promised to deal with more fully in my Appendix, I will here
 15 mention only that, when after the death of Herr von Dumburg, Herr Gustav Wilhelm
 16 von Imhof came as Governor in his place, he took all imaginable care to hinder
 17 in good time and to remove altogether all dissensions which had already crept in
 18 between the Company and the King of Candea. He chose therefore as Ambassador
 19 to Candea Herr Daniel Aggreen, who was at that time entrusted with the bailiffship
 20 of the regions around Colombo, and who had already led three embassies there :
 21 who also, being a man to whom the characteristics and natural propensities of the
 22 Sinhalese were very familiar, knew very well how best to ingratiate himself with
 23 them ; and since also there was no lack of gifts for such of the courtiers there that
 24 were able to lend their support to his cause, so therefore his Embassy had the wished-
 25 for result. Since he already occupied a considerable position, being the chief of all
 26 the Dutch offices around Colombo, and since so important a man had not been
 27 sent to that Court for many years, so it was necessary that both his pomp, as also
 28 the gifts of the Company, should be arranged according to his standing.

29 His departure from Colombo was fixed for the 9th of November of the year
 30 1736, after the gifts of the Company had been packed long beforehand. It is
 31 customary there, that the cases and boxes, in which such gifts are sent, are covered
 32 over with white linen, and the same is done with their carrying-poles. There is
 33 also no lack of sumptuous clothes, which the Ambassadors must provide for them-
 34 selves, seeing that they receive from the Company a considerable sum of money,
 35 and must pay from this both for the gifts which they themselves must give to the
 36 Court, as also for all other expenses ; but this [sum] does not by a great deal suffice
 37 to cover all that they must spend on such a journey.

After now everything was arranged as well as possible, we started out on the 9th of November as aforesaid, with the sound of drums, trumpets, tamleniers, and other instruments, and the thunder of the guns of Colombo, in that same splendour in which we purposed to appear before the King. There were many Europeans in the party, namely the Ambassador himself, a second Ambassador, a Secretary, and a Book-keeper ; myself, as Corporal over 8 soldiers and Steward over the Ambassador's baggage and slaves ; a chief groom over the 3 horses for the King, which wore very splendid harnesses with silver, and of which one was shod with silver horseshoes ; a Smith, to be useful with these if need arose ; a sailor, who had the care of 2 dogs, which had arrived from Persia just previously, and were of an incomparable size and shape, like English mastiffs with black muzzles and yellowish coats. They wore fine collars and chains of embossed silver work. One of them died on the first night, owing to its bulk and fat, because it became too heated and fatigued : when we arrived at the first rest-place in the lands of the King of Candea, 3 shaggy water-dogs were sent in its place, also ornamented with silver collars and chains, after we had previously obtained the conformity of the King from his Court Officials.

11 An hour from Colombo at the so-called " Grand Pass " it was customary to celebrate the last entertainment given by the Governor to the Ambassador and his suite ; so, after these usual ceremonies had been done, and after we had made ourselves ready for the journey, we went onwards, and came the same day to
 12 Hangwelle (plates 54 to 56) and spent the night there. We were well entertained there by the Commander, who was an Ensign. Next day we continued our march,
 13 accompanied by two companies as on the first day, as far as Cituaque (plate 61), where again an excellent meal was prepared, and where we, after eating, bade farewell to certain attached to us by the orders of the Company, and let ourselves be ferried across the river. There we then parted, with a triple volley from the small arms of the 2 aforesaid companies, to which also we replied with our small force by way of thanks ; and afterwards entered the rest-place of Cituaque, where now our daily sustenance was given by the King of Candea. Since however this was not arranged according to European custom, we had provided ourselves liberally with all sorts of necessities. We remained there until the 27th of November, and during this time we had a daily visit from some of the Court Officials, who asked after the well-being of the Ambassadors, as also that of the Governor in Colombo. We received among other things many presents of eatables ; and so we went onwards, and
 14, 15 arrived the same day at Ruianelle : the 28th we started again, and reached Hittimuly,
 16 where we stayed overnight ; and on the 29th came to Cawelicarupa. On the 30th
 17 we continued on our way, and arrived at Atipetty, which is the place where the Ambassadors must usually wait for a time ; and our share was 14 days. Here I must mention, that we marched from Cituaque with 22 elephants, which always

went ahead in the morning ; and as we arrived at a rest-place, so they stood for show in a line along which we must pass. They were hung about with various little bells, which made a pleasant sound as they walked, as if one were hearing a carillon. They remained with us as far as the last rest-place ; and the rest of the retinue was so ordered, as it is shown here, and as I could see it far ahead of me at various points, and thus : (1) went the elephants (*a*). After these followed at once (2) the baggage of the Ambassadors, together with ours (*b*). Then came (*c*) some 30
 91/18 men with " grass-hoppers ", which is a weapon like our blunderbuss ; and these
 19 always, when we came to a rest-place, lay in a row on crotches, and were fired off in such good order that I was quite astonished by it. Further came a good number with flint-locks (*d*), and another [party] with bows and arrows (*e*), and again another
 9 with pikes. After these followed the Tamliniers (*f*), the drummers, trumpeters, and other musicians, playing in their fashion, among which one blew a curved horn, about 2 ells long. This music continued without ceasing during the whole march, making a pitiful noise. Behind these came the letters (*g*) from the Company, which were continually covered by a canopy carried over them by 4 of good birth ;
 20 head. Of both the former and of the latter there were so many present, that they could quite properly relieve one another. Behind and before they were escorted by our militia, among which all sorts of little flags were to be seen, carried by the
 21 King's folk. Then came the Ambassadors carried in their litters (*h*), which were
 22 also escorted by some of our lascars (*i*) and by royal soldiers (*k*) with pikes ; and behind these followed the presents sent by the Company (*l*) for the King of Candea. With each party went some of the King's Court Officials, to keep all in good order, and a number of Court servants brought up the rear. Here I cannot omit to mention, that to carry the presents and the baggage about 1,500 Coulys or carriers were needed, from which everyone can readily see what the length of this procession must have been ; and in that [1500] are not included the above mentioned folk, who also were not a few. On the march few halts were made, and we had to go
 23 onwards through water and marsh as it came, and even when it rained cats and dogs, as the saying is. Such violent rains met us often enough on the outward and return journeys, so that not a dry stitch was to be found on us. The Court Officials, however high their rank, might not allow themselves to be carried, but had to go along always on foot, and indeed barefooted, since it is in no wise allowed to them to be carried, this belonging to the King only. Carts are few or none in that region, because of the high hills, which are to be found everywhere on this island, except near the sea-shore. Truly, it was a fine procession, if one observed the music that was with it, between the high hills and the deep valleys, and well worth seeing. This order now was always kept on all the march. The rest-places were every-
 24 where clothed with white linen ; but the bedsteads were made only with Brügeln

bound together. As for the Ambassadors, they had camp-beds and chairs with them ; but our folk must themselves bring along their bed-gear.

91/25 In Attipetty we lay thus until the 14th of December, when at last we
26 received the orders to start again. We came the same day to Walvagatta,
where we spent the night ; and next day, the 15th, we reached the last
rest-place Cananor, 2 hours from Candea. After we had waited there until
the 24th, the Ambassadors received orders that they should appear at Court
and deliver the letters from the Company to the King. During this time most
of those under my orders were very sick, and I myself was attacked by a
fever, in such a manner that on the third day I could barely walk for
weakness : yet after 2 days I was so far recovered, by means of a certain remedy
given me by a Sinhalese, that I found myself in a condition, not only to go on the
last day with [the Ambassadors] to Candea, but also soon after to set out again
on the return march. And after the Ambassadors had been granted their second
Audience, and were entertained by the King on the 30th of December, it followed
on the 31st that we gave ourselves to the return journey to Colombo. But since
the page is far too small, to relate all that took place, I will at the next opportunity
bring in our reception by the Royal Adigar, and the entertainment : since if every-
thing were to be described, a separate little treatise would be needed for this.

PLATE 92

92/1 Representation of the Audience granted by the King of Candea to the Dutch Ambassador, Herr Daniel Aggreen.

We have already shown the half-plan of Candea, and the procession of the Dutch Ambassador, and described the sumptuousness of the buildings from without : we will now look at one building from within, and this without doubt the foremost among them all ; whereby I must admit at the same time that I saw no more magnificent in all the journey from Colombo to Candea, than this Hall of Audience, although in it there was to be found no great adornment, as will at once be told : since at the back by the wall sat the King on a chair (*a*), raised perhaps two or at the most three steps, which the Company had sent to him before this with other gifts, and which must serve as if for a throne. Whether however there was a canopy over it I will not assert, since the shortness of the time did not allow me to observe everything exactly ; but this I well noticed, that there were at that time above it tapestries with figures, which also seem to have been gifts from the Company. His garb was not to be distinguished in fashion from that of the rest, excepted, that he wore a black collar around his neck, such as our women are accustomed to wear, except that it did not hang down so far in front. This glittered finely, and might well be worth a great sum on account of the many

2 gems set in it. For the rest, he wore a Baytgen, which hung to his navel, like
 3, 4 the others, just as I have shown and described in plate 61. On his head he had
 a round cap of red Scarlet, a little embroidered with gold, with a round crown,
 which lay very close to his head, as here is to be seen. For the rest, his body
 5 was wound around with very much linen, in the same manner as is to be seen on
 other Sinhalese, as was already mentioned. He, and the most noble of his land,
 alone wear red caps ; but the others of lesser rank have them only of white linen,
 yet made in the same shape. At that time the King sat very gravely in his chair :
 6 the linen which he had around him was girdled fast to his body with a wide belt ;
 and since he was tolerably advanced in years, and had hanging down over his
 breast a fine, somewhat curly, pitch-black beard, this gave him a special dignity.
 His arms and hands were bare, as also his feet : I could see neither shoes nor slippers
 7 on them. His colour was like that of the others, yet somewhat browner than the
 Malabars, who are very black. He had in one hand a staff, which presumably
 should stand for a sceptre, and in the other a white handkerchief. When he granted
 Audience to the Dutch Ambassadors, these (*b*) had to appear before him kneeling,
 as is here to be seen. They then held the letters on their heads, which he himself
 took from them, and set them upon a little table which stood by him to the
 8 left ; yet it is said that he did not do this (as was told me) to the Ambassador

- named De Joeng, who was sent a year before us by the Company, because he, as they believed, was a native by birth, although a European father had begot him. The left hand is among them the more honourable, and they are so particular in this matter, that they will not readily give it to a stranger : hence also few stand to his right, except his personal guard (*c*), who for the most part must stand on that side. All those who are near the King must bind up their nose and mouth with black bands of a hand's width, so that no unclean breadth shall touch him ; and even those who carry his rice through the streets, and [those] who prepare the food for him must do this, and on the high-road no one must come nearer it than a few paces, notwithstanding that it is still raw and uncooked. In the Hall stood two rows of pillars (*e*), or better said four-cornered beams, covered with white linen, which held up the roof. Between these sat archers (*d*), who held bows and arrows in their hands : near these however, and at the back, were very poor candlesticks (*f*) made of clay, in the manner of our Queridons : on these stood small clay lamps filled with oil, which had to illuminate the Hall. The roof of this Hall, or rather barn, was covered with white linen instead of with paintings and stuccowork, as were also the two walls behind the pillars, where they were not clothed with tapestry. The floor was, as in the other rooms, made with beaten clay and painted with cow-dung.
- When we had the second Audience with the King, the Royal Adigar (*g*) had to present us to [the King], whereby he might see us as also we might see his great magnificence. We all of us wore red clothing of Scarlet garnished with gold, and hats with broad golden galoons on our heads, all of which was given us by the Company, even to the cost of making them. We set ourselves thus outside the Hall in a row. The Royal Adigar stood between us in the middle, and said : that when the third curtain in the Hall should be drawn aside, we should all fall on our knees, which also was done. As soon now as this third curtain was drawn aside (the first was close by us, the second in the centre of the Hall, the third not far from the King) the Royal Adigar, near whom I had placed myself, threw himself on the ground, so that I thought he would break his head. He raised himself up again a little, kneeling with lifted hands, and so fell again down, which he did three times ; and he called out each time in their speech Long live the King !, and the last time he added to this : that we were the attendants on the Ambassadors (for thus they are accustomed to name the suite of an Ambassador) ; and so he remained kneeling. After the King had looked at us for a short while, and we on him, he made a sign with his handkerchief and said in his tongue : Let them be given gifts ! : at which the curtains were again drawn, but we must remain so long on our knees, until the presents, which were near to us and already prepared, for each according to his rank, had been distributed. Some, who owing to indisposition as aforesaid had been compelled to remain behind received their gifts as if they had been present.

The gifts were placed upon our heads ; and so we went, after giving thanks, through the pleasure-hall represented on plate 91 in which the cannon stood, again back to the forecourt. Thus we came soon to the long building shown in plate 91 and marked with (5), and also on plate 93, near the entry of the court-yard, and 92/16 were there entertained, as shall be told later.

But first to tell something of the aforesaid reception of the Dutch Ambassadors
 13 by the Royal Adigar as mentioned in the preceding plate : that, as we were come
 up into the city (since it always goes uphill) and indeed not far from the two
 17 enclosed Bagohe-trees (see plate 90, (c)), there came walking towards us the Royal
 Adigar, as the Chief Minister of this Court, to receive the Ambassadors. And he,
 to give him honour above the others, had permission to have whip-crackers : that
 is to say, that six to eight Sinhalese went before him, widely apart from one
 another. Each of them had in his hand a long whip with a short handle, just of the
 sort that among us herdsmen are accustomed to carry. These they now cracked,
 so loudly as they could, crack on crack, as if small pistols were fired off ; and this
 is sign of a great rank among them, and it continues so long as he is on the march,
 18 or goes anywhere, as I after that time observed when we went back to Cananor :
 the same [Adigar] then accompanied us for an hour towards that rest-place, by
 Royal orders, and the aforesaid whip-crackers unceasingly cracked and smacked ;
 and when he had taken leave of the Ambassadors this continued always, as far as
 we could hear him on his way back, although he was then accompanied only by
 a few. At the place where he first met us this cracking not only caused great
 astonishment among those who had never seen or heard such, but also made our
 19 horses altogether wild. I have already mentioned above, that among the other
 gifts which we had for the King were also three horses, of which indeed one
 remained in Cananor, because of a bad foot, which it had suffered on the journey,
 by slipping on sharp stones when going down a steep hill ; but the other two were
 very splendidly caparisoned, with fine coverings such as are put on funeral-horses.
 One cover was of silver, and the other of blue velvet, and [both] hung down to the
 ground. Now although these horses were not large, yet on account of their
 training they were very unruly : when they now heard the mighty cracking of the
 whips (and perhaps had also felt such during their taming), they began to rear up
 and plunge from fright, lest these might hit them, so that they could be held in only
 with great difficulty by the black boys who led them ; and in this madness they
 at last caught their hooves in the long caparisons, and ripped and tore these
 into such small pieces that little was left of them. But with all this, and although
 it was well to be seen, and also the great danger of those that led them, yet the
 whippers dared not cease, but each must crack as much as he could ; and one
 of them, probably not on purpose, caught me on the calf, so that the next day I
 had a sausage as big as a finger on it, which smarted greatly. With these ceremonies

92/13 also the Royal Adigar accompanied us a good distance from the city, before he again went back there ; and in such things they are very obstinate, and will truly relinquish no honours.

At each meeting between a Court Official and the Ambassadors they were accustomed to sprinkle one another with rosewater, which was held in round containers of worked silver, with long necks having at the top little holes, just as watering-pots have among us, and which are expressly made for this ; and the same took place again at leave-taking. But the entertainment, with which they
20, 21 served one another, consisted of Betele-leaves, with which comes Pynangh or
22-24 Arreck, Cardamom, and Ginger, and are brown cakelets of various sorts, which were handed on a silver salver ; and so after a little enquiry as to [our] welfare a short conversation was held, which however was very irksome, since it must always be made through the Interpreter. We will however break off here, and describe the meal with which we were there entertained.

PLATE 93

93/1 Representation of the Banquet, which the King of Candea gave to the Dutch Ambassador, Herr Daniel Aggreen, and his Suite.

After we had, as aforesaid, received our gifts, we were fed : yet before I speak of that, I must first tell, of what our gifts consisted. The Ambassador received
 2, 3 a tamed elephant, a Sinhalese hanger (or sabre) with a silver-gilt hilt and a well-worked sheath of solid silver, on a wide baldrick, which they at once put on him over his right shoulder, and indeed in such a fashion that it came to hang under his left arm ; and he had at once to wear it, after he had given his sword to the slaves. Further, a bow and quiver ; two fine large golden rings with many good but uncut stones, with which they are accustomed to set their rings : then, various pieces of silk and fine linen, as also some combs of ivory, with figures artistically carved, such as the women there are used to wear in their hair. Further, a well-made
 4 silver lime-box, such as they have by them for Betele-chewing ; and other small
 5 things more, such as : knives, Pynanghs-cutters and such, all very ornamentally made. The second Ambassador received somewhat less, as also the Secretary and the Accountant. I for my part received a few pieces of linen, a piece of silk, a
 6 knife, and a writing-style neatly inlaid with silver, together with a silver Sunang- or lime-box ; but the others received somewhat less, down to the slaves, each of whom was gratified at the least with a petticoat, such as they are accustomed to wear.

As soon now as we had received all this, we were brought into the oft-mentioned long building, where right at the top a seat was shown to the Ambassadors (*a*), the Secretary, and the Accountant. This was as long as the building was wide, about a foot higher than the ordinary floor, and covered with plaited mats of straw, on which they sat down. On the right side along the wall lay other little mats, on which we
 7 (*b*) sat. On the other side (*c*) had their places the Mondeliar, or First Interpreter,
 8-10 Mahanrum, Aradje, and the lascars (*d*) or soldiers, together with their attendants, as also ours (*e*) sat below us. As soon now as everyone was seated, one of the
 11 King's servants came with a large basket, wherein lay very many Pysang-leaves cut in pieces ; who then began to distribute these, and to give to each a handful of them, which we laid down beside us on the mats. Then came another with a basket full of baked cakes, of which he gave to each two or three handfuls, first to the Ambassadors, the Secretary, the Accountant, and afterwards in order of rank. Another followed him, who similarly distributed another baked [thing] called by
 12 the Portuguese Ketery. At each distribution there were two of them, of whom one served the Europeans, the other the Sinhalese of the Ambassador's suite. However many might be such distributions, for each of them each of us took, according to custom, one of the aforesaid pieces of leaves, on which he laid the food,

and set it down on the mat beside him, which thus must serve both as chair and table.

- 13, 11 Such distributions occurred many times, with pepper-balls, sugar, Pysang-fruit, and so on ; yet everything was cold. After now various dishes had been distributed in this manner, a lovely black drinking-vessel, very ornamentally made, was set before the Ambassador, with fresh water instead of wine ; which also was done to the second Ambassador, the Secretary, the Accountant, myself, the Mondeliar and Mahanrum, that is to the chief of the Sinhalese of the Ambassador's suite. But the other Europeans had to manage two to one vessel, and the slaves were provided with drinking-vessels, but of a poorer material. These drinking vessels
- 14 have been called gurgulets by the Dutch on account of their neat form, since they have a thick round belly below, and many small holes within the end of the neck ; and in Colombo they are of great value, since the clay from which to make them is not to be had there, nor are any of them brought there for sale from the territory of the King of Candea. We therefore took these away with us, and the Ambassadors
- 15 received also various of another shape, as gifts ; since it was well known to them, that such were held in great esteem, wherewith they also, when they came to Colombo
- 16 made presents to their good friends. I have already written enough of these, when I told of the household gear of the Sinhalese ; and will here say only, that among high and low there it is customary often to drink fresh water, because of the great heat ; and that it tastes better and cooler from these vessels than from any other. The water in them is also so cool, that one must wonder at it ; and since this does not happen with other vessels, the cause of it must come from the clay.

- Each now had a good portion of baked [things] lying before him, and we were told that each should at least so act as if he ate, and liked it well. [And this was done] so that the Royal Servants should take no offence, had they seen that we did not eat the food. And such [offence] might quite easily have occurred, even
- 17 were it not intended, if we should have laughed much among ourselves at their fantastic entertaining, and [showed] a poor appetite for their foods. And we had each to bear in mind, that from such [offence] we then might very easily suffer vexation, seeing that on account of some quite small cause they might readily take occasion not to let us out of their land for a long time, as happened to the aforesaid
- 18 Herr de Joeng, who was there as Ambassador the year before us. He was detained
- 19 for 7 months at Cawelicarupa, the first rest-place below Cananor, so that his people were truly not a little pleased when they [at last] received permission to travel back to Colombo. Such could also easily happen to us, by reason of some small oversight ; and since the whole region from Colombo to here was full of hot-heads, some even greater joke might be played on us. Some of the Sinhalese had already
- 20 threatened us, that when we went into their country, or came to Cananor, we should all be hanged, or thrown before the elephants, which threats I myself heard at

various times ; and for that reason, and because we saw ourselves so to speak as captives, we behaved ourselves in accordance with the instructions given us by the Chief Interpreter, who had been so often at this court, and was old and grey-headed, and although black-skinned yet a true servant of the Company. As long as we remained there, we were permitted to send once a week a messenger to Colombo, so that each time that he returned we received exact news of all that happened there, and freshly-baked bread. But to the aforesaid Herr de Joeng this was not granted, so long as he lay at that rest-place, since he was not allowed to write either to the Governor, or to other good friends, or even to his wife ; and she became so despondent over this, that she promised to give to the first messenger who should bring her a letter from her husband, several Pagodas (ducats) as messenger-fee, which promise also she fulfilled. He himself fell into a great dismay since he was no longer sufficiently provided with victuals, but these were diminished rather, since his own were already consumed, and he could receive no fresh ones from Colombo, seeing that he might not have any communication with that city. When he now petitioned the King to be allowed to receive such, he was not even granted an answer : did he request an Audience and leave to depart, it was the same ; and the place where he lay with his folk was a horrible wilderness, where the scorpions, thousand-leggers and snakes, as also the huge spiders, gave them no rest : also, on account of the nourishment which these drew from the men, they multiplied ever more and more, so that to his people, as they unanimously declared, each day was a week and each week a year. All these vexations were set before us by our old Interpreter, in a very lively fashion, and indeed in such a manner that each of us willingly followed after his instructions. [And this did] all of us, as well as the Ambassador, who also warned us as best he could, so that he himself might not fall into such vexations through our fault.

We [therefore] made it our business to eat and drink ; and food also, had it been something good, would truly have been welcome. There came continually one or the other of the Royal Servants, and asked in their tongue : how it tasted ? to which we gave them to understand that it was very good, but thought within ourselves, that we lied. They asked further : whether we wished for more ? and so forth ; and these who asked us were Court Officials, as we could judge from their clothing, and because of servants there were enough there, and also the Interpreter confirmed this. When now we thought that we had eaten long enough (since for a European it is hard to sit long on the ground with outstretched legs) the Ambassador stood up, and then a long conversation was held between him and the Officials, in which they apologised for the poor entertainment and begged him to be content with it, since their land could offer nothing better. Our slaves came at once after we broke up, and each took his master's left-over food, and put it in a cloth to carry it home. We all, with the Ambassadors, expressed a great

contentment, as far as the outward show went, with the honour which we had there received and enjoyed, and after a long conversation we returned again to the rest-
 93/20 place of Cananor allotted to us, to which various of them accompanied us with a large following, and from there went back again to give report of all to the King.

As soon now as this second Audience was over, and we had received our gifts, leave was at once granted to return home, which also we set on foot without delay. We let all be packed at once, and the following day took up our march, accompanied
 24, 25 by the Royal Adigar and other Dissavas, who kept up a continual conversation ; and this lasted perhaps an hour from Cananor homewards, that is to say for all the distance that they went with us. Then they took leave, and returned to Candea,
 26 except for a few who were appointed to us, and remained with us as far as Cituaque: there they also then separated from us after they had been given gifts and sprinkled
 27 with rosewater, which happens at each meeting, as already mentioned above. They made their way thus to the Court, and we ours to the territory of the Company, where already a detachment stood, which had been sent out from Colombo to meet us and accompany us home, which to us all was very agreeable and pleasing. Some [of us] were very sick, and 2 had to be carried. Our suite had so greatly decreased, that it was no more to be compared with that of our first setting-out ; and since we had left there the gifts [for the King], and eaten the eatables, and drunk our wine, beer, and brandy, our baggage was considerably lighter ; so that we made
 28 the whole journey from Candea to Colombo in 7 days, since we set out from Cananor on the last day of December, 1736, and arrived in Colombo on the 7th of January, 1737. But in all we were 1 month and 18 days absent, that is from the 9th of November, 1736, to the 6th of January, 1737. Of the other happenings and great difficulties which we had on this journey, as well as at the rest-places where we had to remain on the way, and all of which I sketched, as far as time allowed, there
 29 were yet much to tell ; but I will let such be spared for another opportunity.

PLATE 94

Representation of various Elephants, very exactly drawn from the Life.

94/1 I have already set forth much concerning the elephants ; and indeed it is to be read with plate 65 with what toil one brings them aboard ship ; and with plate 70 how they are captured, driven in, and led astray by tame ones until they are brought to a strong place from which they can no longer escape, as also of their food, and the manner of consoling them when a melancholy attacks them, and how they are
2 sold, and measured like linen ; and also it is to be seen there how at Manaar, not
3, 4 far from Jaffnapatnam, they are led across the water to the island of Caradive, now
5 named Amsterdam, where they are loaded and taken over the sea to the Coasts and
6 further to Bengal, as also the work they do, and the madness which they are accustomed to suffer each year, &c. But with plate 62 [72] one finds how the King of Candea lets them be caught, &c.

We have had no opportunity this far to show them after their true nature, since I had to follow the order once resolved upon ; and although I could show yet more of them on the present plate, which is entirely drawn from life, yet I think, that these will suffice, seeing that, if I did this, I should be compelled to reduce them greatly in size ; but if I were to show them larger, I could not show so many. Any-one who understands even a little of the art of drawing, will easily see, that these elephants were not all drawn at one time, but rather, that I have put them together
7 as if all were at one distance, to preserve their form : since when one stands so far behind another, as they are shown here, then the further one, by the laws of perspective cannot possibly be seen so large as the nearer, since the reduction of the apparent size is very rapid. Now when one looks a little at those lying in the river : then if I should say, I stood [only] a little distance away when I made this drawing, this would justify this representation ; but to this I myself would have to object, that I must have been at a considerable distance [because of the others nearer in the view] : yet, how then could I have seen and represented all the details at such a distance ? I will therefore ask the reader not to blame me on account of this arrangement, but to overlook it, since only animals are here.

The elephants which stand on the land are to be seen of various shapes, since the one nearest, as anyone can easily see, stands far higher before than behind ; but on the contrary the others further away are higher behind than before. When the males let out their member, this hangs crookedly down, almost to the ground,
8 so that I, as aforesaid, cannot well understand, how they come together and propagate. The member of a large elephant is nearly 5, and even 6 inches thick, and about two and a half or even three feet long : his feet have a diameter of sixteen to

eighteen inches, from which the size of the rest of the animal may readily be judged. Yet large as they are, an elephant is very afraid of an ant, of which there are very many there ; for this reason also, when they are fed with leaves, they take the precaution, that they first grasp these with their trunk and hit them against their legs, so that the hated little beastlets may fall down. It was often told me, that if such an insect creep into an elephant's trunk, he falls into such a raging, that he dies therefrom ; hence also the natives, to prevent any accident, are accustomed to tie them up by a hind leg or foot if they must stand still, however tame they may be ; but those which are not so tame are tied both behind and before. When they are tame, they will very readily lie down ; but when not, they will stand for various months before one can accustom them to it. When standing they move but little, except the ears, tail, and trunk, which [last] is in continual movement, even if they do but play with it, or make it now crooked, now straight. Their neck is thick and short, therefore they move the head little : but they roll the eyes wonderfully around in it. It is strange, that so large an animal has such small eyes in its head, where-with they can look very understandingly at one, according to the common delusion, since they observe all things by rolling of them.

94/9 Many have described these animals, and inserted in their narratives copper engravings of them ; but there are very few to be found, who have published a correct representation of their teeth. When one sees these pictured, they are shown as if they came forward out of the lower part of the mouth, whereas it is quite otherwise, and they stand out below the eyes, and turn crookedly upwards, as is to be seen with each one here. Baldaeus shows not a little ignorance of drawing, when in the Elephant-hunt which he has published in his book, he shows these as if they grew horizontally, whereas they should slope downwards : which [error] indeed has been made not only by him, but also by many other travel-writers. And from this, as also from the supernatural range of vision which is often found in such views, the inaccuracy of their engravings can be judged. My plate 91 can serve as an example, representing our march to Candea, where the range of vision is quite supernatural.

10 It is pleasant to come upon elephants when they lie in the water, since they then resemble true rocks. I have already mentioned above, that the tame ones almost daily twice, or in hot weather at least once, are ridden to the pond. They lay themselves down in this at the order of their drivers, and lie still for a long time without any movement : one sees little or nothing of the whole head, except the trunk, which they hold with the tip above water, since they must breathe through it ; and this they move a little now and then. Their drivers lie on them ; and since the colour of the elephants is not very unlike that of the rocks, anyone who is not
11 near-by would take them for such, as I have shown here, and already mentioned above.

94/12 These beasts are greatly prized by high Potentates, and it is said that in certain places they are fed from silver and golden vessels, as many travel-writers bear witness who have seen it with their own eyes. They are also used, apart from the other work which they are accustomed to do, as executioners. It was often told me, that the King of Candea let bury some criminals up to their necks in the earth, and then an elephant was ordered to kick away the head with his foot ; and other executions are carried out by them, as many travel-writers unanimously state, although space does not allow me to quote all of them here.

PLATE 95

95/1 Accurate and true Plan or Chart of the Island of Ceylon and of the Coasts of Coromandel, Madure, and Malabar, on which are clearly to be seen not only all previously mentioned Views and Ground-Plans, but also how far each is distant from other, and how these lie towards North and South : this Map was, as here it is seen, never Printed, but only given on Parchment to the Skippers in the Company's Service as a Guidance.

All the geographers who are known to me have represented the island of Ceylon as being longer from South to North, than it is here shown : some of them show it as indeed very long in relation to the width, so that they differ greatly among themselves ; but which map among them all is the best, I leave to the opinion of everyone. Yet I must first say that, in conversations with ships' officers concerning this map, I have always understood that it is a pity, that it should not be entrusted to public printing, and made available to all for pleasure and profit. These and many other fine maps were made at great cost by the Dutch, and all errors in them corrected ; but they are given out only to those who need them for a voyage, drawn very large on parchment, and according to the nature of the voyage ; and if they return safe [these maps] are again demanded back, and kept carefully for further use ; and this is done in order that they may remain as far
2 as possible hidden from the other nations which trade there, so that their voyages may thus be made more difficult. This map I copied from one such : it was indeed ten times larger, but [such reduction] can very well be made without
3 change of the chief shapes, since the many compass-lines (or " Wind-rose " as the Dutch call them) serve as if for a scale, whereby all can be very exactly imitated and retained of the same shape. The island lies from the sixth to the tenth degree of North latitude : the length can be found by the meridian-line, but since authors vary greatly as to this, I leave it to each one to decide.

4 From the South to the North it has by our scale up to 58, and from West to East about 46 German miles. The most important rivers of this island are
5-10 Batacolo, Mavillagonga or Triquenemale, Chilau, Madual, Alican, and Madura, together with many smaller ones, which in part flow into this sea, in part into that. The Dutch have protected this island round about with many forts and fortresses, so that other nations, in so far as they might have the idea of beginning to trade there, may be disputed all access.

Among these are four principal fortresses : one is at the South entry and is called Pinto-Gale (see plate 63) ; towards the West lies Colombo (plate 48), and this is the Head Office, where the Governor has his seat ; towards the North Jaffnapatnam (see plate 84) ; and towards the East Trinquenemale, of which [the view] was lost,

95/5 together with the ground-plan. There lies on the East side also a fortress Batacolo, which is well able to deny all access, and also to defend itself against a considerable enemy attack. The island has various harbours, of which the best of all is said to be at Chilau or Chilao.

11 Many lovely small and neat islands lie around Ceylon, such as Calpentyn ;
 12-14 Manar on which there is a fortress of the same name, always garrisoned with a
 15, 16 hundred and more men ; the islands of Delft, Middelburg, Leyden, Amsterdam,
 Enckhausen, Horn, together with the little island of Hamenhiel (see plate 82);
 and others. On this map few places are shown, except those Places of the Company
 which lie on the sea-coast, and some landmarks all around whereby the skippers
 are accustomed to direct themselves ; together with those dangerous spots which
 are found around this island in the sea, such as fathomless deeps and hidden rocks ;
 and for all ports of entry the depths of the sea are given, of which [the numbers]
 indicate fathoms.

It has already been mentioned, that the Dutch have the whole sea-coast or shore
 of the island in their possession ; and this [region] is divided into very many
 districts, as the map on plate 62 shows [for those] which are under the rule of the
 17 Dessauwa who has his seat in Colombo ; and it is [arranged] in this manner almost
 all around the island, except on the East side, where no ships come, and where also
 there is little business to be done. The King lives in the middle, "like the yolk
 in an egg" as they are wont to say. He calls the Company or the Dutch his true
 18 coast-watchers, and they live with one another on good terms, although the King
 is not altogether content, in that he and his must buy everything from the Company
 dearer than they could get it from other nations, if they were allowed to trade with
 the neighbouring ones. To this Kingdom of Cande or Conde Uva belong to the
 19, 20 North of the Island Hotcourly, Nourecalava and Mataly ; towards the West the
 21-26 regions of Hoteracourly, Dolushaug, Udipollat, Tunponahay, Yattanwar, Horsepot,
 27-31 Cottesmul, Hevoyhottay, Poncipot, Walla and Godda-ponahoy ; to the East
 32-34 lie Tamaquod vellas, Vintana, and Panaa. These regions are again divided into
 special districts, which are ruled by Desauwas (which is to say Princes) ; but all
 these are subject to the King, and must show him more than Royal honour, and
 be at his orders at any signal.

35 The King has on this island five capitals, of which Candea was previously the
 Royal Residence (see plate 90). But the Portuguese greatly ruined this, and several
 36 times chased the King out of it, and now he has his Seat elsewhere not far off,
 yet now and then he lives in Candea, and always when he gives Audience to the
 Dutch Ambassadors. It lies about in the centre of the island, in the region of
 25, 37 Yattanour or Yattanwar. The second city is called Nelembyneur, and is in the
 23, 38 Province of Udipollat ; the third Allontneur, which the river Mavalagongo divides

95/39, into two parts ; the fourth Badoula ; and the fifth Digligyneur. Of these four
40 last I saw nothing, but believe, that I should not have found anything more pleasant
there than in Candea itself. The climate of this island varies greatly, since the eastern
regions have far earlier rain and good weather than the others which lie in the North.
These last are plagued many years with great dryness or drought, which is the more
burdensome, in that these regions are provided with few sweet-water wells, and it
often happens, that in 6 or 7 years no rain falls there, which causes great dearth,
and they are compelled to bring provisions and water for man and beast from the
Southern parts. In addition this region is rendered very unhealthy by the
monotonous climate, whereas on the contrary the other parts are very healthy
and comfortable to live in, with abundance of everything. The good weather begins
in Colombo in the middle or end of August, and lasts for five, six, or six and a
half months, at times up to seven : the rest or other part of the year is the rainy
season, in which the violent thunder and lightning, and the heavy downpours
cause a great change. The direction of the wind is variable according to the time
of the year, as in other parts of the Indies : but the West wind is very stormy, for
which reason these coasts cannot be much navigated ; and I believe also, that
41 the Dutch do not value so greatly the westerly part, nor build there many forts,
because this already has natural defences, which hinder the access. The land is
full of high mountains, which, together with the astonishingly thick woods, serve
the Sinhalese in the stead of fortresses, and are full of useful things, of which I
42 shall tell more at the proper time, if room be over.

GENERAL INFORMATION

(Plate 49) We must first deal with the peoples of this country. The most numerous are the Singalese or Zingalese. They are a very courteous folk, experienced in all things, and very skilled in all sorts of work. They copy in gold or silver everything set before them. I have seen with astonishment how, wherever one needs them, they at once appear with their whole equipment, which they have all together in a Mande or little basket, and sit where they are shown on the ground or the floor, and make ready what one requires from them.

G/1

For this they carry with them a small anvil, some files, 8 to 10 punches, a couple of hammers, a pair of pliers, and some clay for casting ; but if they have to make something small, then they use for casting a sort of barnacle, which are found in profusion on the sea-shore, and are full of pores, but yet so fine that one can press and cast all that one will. They bring also 3 to 4 crucibles, and a few gravers, and anyone who sees them thus sitting on the floor to work can scarce desist from observing them.

2

They have a good knowledge also of casting and embossing, and need only to be given a model for this to be imitated. They are very practised workers in ivory, ebony, and steel also. They can make very lovely guns inlaid with silver, as also hangers or small sabres of a special shape, which they know how to damascene excessively finely.

3

They are very skilled in the art of producing various sorts of distilled waters. Of painting and drawing they have little or no knowledge. Watchmaking is also unknown to them.

3

As far as the common man is concerned, he has always the time in his head, or looks at the sun. Those however who are somewhat higher in station put a brass bowl with a small hole in it on water, so that the water enters the bowl slowly, and in one or two hours, or what one will, it sinks. And these are their clocks, by which they reckon.

They are very fast afoot, and when they go from place to place they usually run at a dog-trot, even if they are carrying a load. They take very little sleep, and one often hears them singing half the night ; and since they have a laughable intonation, this seems very strange to Europeans.

4

When they travel, or take the field, they carry a Tampat- or talipot-leaf over their heads, in order with this to shield themselves from the rain. Over their shoulder they have a stick, in which they hang their weapons, with a little rice, salt, a Galang or pot, and a couple of coconuts. So soon as they feel hungry,

5

they sit down by the road, cook their rice and what they have to go with it, eat,

and go on their way, since here are found no inns or hostels as among us. They travel as willingly by night as by day. When they travel by night, they carry in the hand a burning coconut-leaf for a torch, and light themselves with this.

G/6 Their clothing is a piece of linen wrapped round the body, long or short according to their station and means. The most respected wear such that it hangs
7 down to the ankles behind them, and wear a red cap of Scarlet on the head,
8 as also a Baigen of linen that reaches to the navel, as may be seen in plate 61, drawn from the life.

The lesser folk wear a white cap on the head and a shorter cloth wrapped around the body. The poor however wear only a piece of cloth, which is fastened with a string round the body and drawn through the legs to cover their genitals.

Women are also compelled to dress according to their station, and none may
8 dare to overstep this. Some wear the Baigen like the Malays, as already described
9 concerning Batavia. Some are permitted to wear this only in front of the breasts, and others go quite naked, except that the pubes are covered with a piece of linen.

The common man is not allowed to drink from a glass or a porcelain vessel, but must take his drink from a coconut-shell. I observed once at a toddy-tavern,
10, 11 not far from the Tile-kiln, where some Sinhalese were drinking Arack, how another,
12 carrying something with a Pünc or rod on the shoulder came from the
13, 14 higher land and asked for a Duyt's worth of Colwaegri (a bad drink). The tavern-keeper brought it in a little porcelain cup, and he took it, and covered it with his whole hand so that the others should not observe, and turned away and drank in all haste. But one of them, who may have seen this, ran quickly to him, struck the vessel out of his hand, and tore his poor clothes from his body, and kicked and abused him violently. I, not knowing what this might mean, asked the host the cause of such behaviour, who then satisfied my curiosity and explained that this Sinhalese was of the caste which may not drink from glass nor porcelain. This happening caused me to enquire further from such as had good knowledge of their customs and stations, and it was told me by those who had been long among them,
15 as also by themselves, that if a high-caste person, that is, an officer Apuhami,
16 Apu, or other such should happen to find himself in some place where low-caste people are present, then these must not come nearer to him than a few paces, but must always keep away, if there is no business or reason to come nearer ; also
17 that they must show him their due respect with raising or putting together their hands, as also with bowing and scraping ; and that if persons of higher and lower caste meet one another on the road, then the latter must go a few steps out
17 of the way, whether he is loaded or not, and show due respect. And it is easy to know when a Sinhalese is of any rank, since he will have some who walk after
4 him : so one carries a talipot to shield him from the sun and the rain, another

G/18 a little bag in which are to be found his betel and areka for chewing, another who is used for messages and the like; and his rank is also to be seen from his clothing.

19 (Plate 50) Those who are under the rule of the Company must obey our Dessauwa
20, 21 or District Judge, who has 8 districts under him, called by them Corlas.

These people are very lively and talkative. For a small matter or a thing of no
19 consequence they begin a quarrel, so that our Desauwa has always enough to do in settling their disputes.

Often 20 to 30 litigants appear in one day. In such cases everything must
22 first be translated into Dutch by a Mondelia, which is so much as Captain and Interpreter, and then put before the Desauwa; and after much dispute to and fro a judgement is at last given. If the offence is grave, the offender is tied by the Sinhalese guard to a pole planted in the yard, and his hands pulled up with a rope passing over a pulley: then come two others with thick and long whips, stand on both sides of him, and lay on bravely one after the other. And since he wears nothing but a scrap of linen on his body, he suffers great pain and makes pitiful cries, of which however little or no notice is taken, but he receives so many stripes as the Judge deems sufficient to his case. When it is over, they go away together, to their homes. Yet so far as possible, however many annoyances they may cause, care is taken that all is well ended: since too severe Judges or Rulers will get little good from them, if they lay on too heavy punishments; and the aforesaid punishment of whipping may only be inflicted on the very lowest caste, but those of higher standing are punished quite otherwise. They are a very stubborn folk, and in their own way cunning and shrewd enough—it is odd, that they were so much deceived by the Portuguese.

Their stature is middling. Most are slender and clean-limbed. They resemble the Malabars in many things, except that they are rather yellow than black in colour. The lower castes wear a forelock on the brow, which falls down into their eyes. Some of those however who are of better standing wear their hair flowing,
23 some cut it off, but some bind and wind it together on the head: on plates 61 and 91 and others are such to be seen, drawn from life; and concerning their castes and clothing and suchlike is more to be read there.

24 Robert Knox, an English ship-captain, wrote a book on this nation, which appeared in 1689. He pleased me greatly in his report, since in all things he has kept to the truth. He tells how this nation is divided into two sorts or races,
25, 26 namely into wild and tame. Of these, the wild are common in the land of Bintam,
27 and are named Vaddahs by the others. They do not live by agriculture like those others, but only from hunting, and they let the flesh dry in the sun and seek to barter it with the others at certain times. They speak the Sinhalese language,

like the others. They carry bows and arrows, and a small axe always hangs at their side, with which they cut honey from the trees. He says further, that they
 G/28 have neither villages nor houses, but that their habitations are huts which they build beside the rivers, in order more easily to catch the game when it comes to drink. I have heard much of these people, but never seen any, since they are seldom seen unless one travels in their land. Our author tells further of the strange trade carried out by the wild with the tame people, as can be read in his
 29 book on page 128 and following. We will however continue our description of the Sinhalese known to us, after mentioning, that these wild ones will never give themselves into the obedience of the King, except a few who live on his frontiers and can therefore be kept somewhat in check.

Among the Sinhalese, that is the tame ones, a strange order prevails as to their family, standing or worth, since they reckon it, not from their rank in the royal
 30 service, but only from their descent or blood. And of whatever sort one is born, of that one must always remain, be the family rich or poor. They have a great abhorrence of their inferiors. They do not have to do with them, and would not even sit down in their houses.

31 They can be distinguished by these differences : that the ones may cover their upper body, the others not. Also : that the piece of linen which the one wears wrapped round his body is somewhat wider than that of the other, enough to hang down over the knee. They may also be recognised by their caps, and by their house-gear. Some are allowed to sit on stools with three feet, very badly bound together, but others only on blocks of wood or mats. And so one can tell from each man's house-furniture of what sort he is.

(Plate 51) We have spoken above of the difference which exists in their standing, and how this is to be known from their clothing, household goods, and other
 32 deportment : we must now add that the least consorting of a higher with a lower is regarded by them as most disgraceful. And though one may find a few examples that the greatest hunger should allow one to eat with a lower caste, yet this were also most disadvantageous, since not only must a heavy fine be paid, but also the odium of his friends is incurred. And this same custom the rich hold also among themselves ; Since, should it happen that a rich man come to another of equal fortune but of a lesser family, he would show to him no little contempt. Thus race must stay by race, and guild by guild. A woman cannot
 33 make herself more hated by her friends, than if she has any association with a man of lower family. And if she be not outright killed by them, yet she would have to endure plaguings enough from them.

34 But it would not happen thus for a man who had an affair with a female of a lower caste ; and such are only too willing to be available and of service to their

superiors, and even find honour in it. But if a man were to eat or drink with such
 G/35 he would be held in great contempt. It is allowed to a man of the lower castes
 as well as of the higher, if he catches another with his wife, and is jealous, to kill
 him without any more ado, and nothing will be laid against him : this was often
 36 told me, and Robert Knox testifies to it, who was far longer in Ceylon than I.

Each is expected to remain by his caste and station : of whatever caste he may be,
 in that he must remain. Nor do riches or poverty avail to rise to a higher or sink
 to a lower caste. The lower are compelled, when they meet the higher, to show
 them great respect by laying together and raising the hands, bowing, and such like,
 and must also go out of the way—otherwise, and if they omit this, they will be in
 37 no small danger, as already mentioned.

As regards their names, these differ greatly according to their stand or race.
 38 Robert Knox makes mention of many of these. As for myself, I have heard yet
 more of such appellations and names, both at the Court of the King of Kandy
 and in the territory of the Company, which he has not recorded : but I will not say
 much of it, since the aforesaid author has sufficiently dealt with this matter.

39 Salomon and Hag Van Goch have also given good accounts of this, which I
 have found true so far as I can tell; and if their writings were ornamented with good
 pictures or engravings, they would have done yet better. A description without
 a picture is like a dead creature, since the eye, when one reads, desires now and then
 a change, or otherwise the senses become too tired.

We will only mention briefly what Robert Knox tells of two high-born castes
 40, 41 or races, which he calls Hondrew. The Dutch however call these, as I often heard,
 42, 43 Appohamy and Appous, which are two superior castes. The first correspond
 closely to our nobility, the other are only a caste, and of somewhat lower standing,
 which Knox may well have meant.

I can give an example of this : when we in 1736 went to the Royal Court in Kandy,
 the Letters which the Company sent to the King were carried on a specially made
 large silver tray, by no one other than those of the first class who relieved each other.
 But on the other hand the latter, or the Appous, had to carry a canopy over it,
 four at a time, in turn.

44 The aforesaid author mentions also a sort of Knight, which is unknown to me.
 After these high-born follow the goldsmiths, blacksmiths, and carpenters. He
 speaks also of painters. Since however I cannot remember ever to have seen a
 picture done by these, nor to have known or heard of such [painters] among them,
 I let that be as it may. All their pictures which they have in their Temples and
 45 Bagothen are of such a sort that a little child could well make them, since they
 have little resemblance and no form, as shall be said in another place. In the
 territories of the Company one finds no such [painters], as far as I know. These
 above-mentioned professions follow just after the highest castes, but in the
 King's lands may not sit on stools. Also they do not eat with one another.

- G/46, 47 The elephant-catchers and watchers think also no little of themselves. They are reckoned to the aforesaid craftsmen. They do not eat with them, nor marry together. They sit on stools, like the Hondrews.
- 48 The barbers are in very low regard by them, yet those who make the lagor-
49, 50 sugar are thought yet lower, as also the Potters or pot-firers, the Cultivators, or those who live only from agriculture, also the weavers, washermen, basket- and mat-makers; and none of these may leave his caste nor even less his work. What the father was, the sons must remain also. Hence may handicrafts are much overcrowded.

**Transliteration of penultimate and last paragraphs on page 153 (1st Column)
of the Original Text**

- 51 Es giebt noch ein gewisses Geschlecht oder Casta unter ihnen, die, wie mir erzehlet worden, nichts anders thun doerfen, als betteln; vor welchen die andern einen solchen Abscheu haben, dass sie solche nicht einmahl anruehren; gestatten ihnen auch nicht, dass sie bey ihnen Wasser schoepfen moegen, sondern sie muessen solches, wann sie dergleichen benoethiget sind, aus denen Pfuetzen und Riviren holen. Sie doerfen auch keine Haeuser haben, sondern sie musessen sich in schlechten Huetten behelffen. Sie ziehen von einem Ort zu dem andern, und haben keinen bestaendigen Aufenthalt. Wann sie an Hauser oder Wohnungen kommen, machen sie allerhand Possen durch Tanzen und Springen. Geben denen Leuthen einen ganz unerhoerten Titul, um sie zu bewegen, ihnen ein Allmosen zu reichen; bezeugen sich auch ueberhaupt sehr demuethig. Sie haben die Gewohnheit, allerley Gauckel-Spiele zu erlernen, damit sie etwas erhalten moegen.
- 52 man ihnen nicht gerne, so bleiben sie stehen; und und weilen die andern einen Abscheu vor ihnen haben, und keine Hand, um dieselbe hinweg zu treiben, an sie legen moegen, so reichen sie ihnen lieber eine Gabe, als dass sie solche lange bey sich stehen lassen solten. Sie essen auch das gefallene oder crepirte Vieh, und sind gehalten, aus den Haeuten desselben, Riemen zu verfertigen, welches wohl
- 53 andere Casten auch thun, wie ich selbst gesehen, dass die Coulas, orde die, so zum Tragen bestellt sind, dergleichen ebenfalls verrichtet haben. Sie beschleffen einander, so wohl Vatter als Tochter, Mutter und Sohn, Bruder und Schwester, ohne sich einer Blut-Schande zu befuerchten; Welches zwar von denen andern schlechten Casten auch geschieht.

Ich gieng einmahls mit etlichen guten Freunden Landwaerts inspaziren, dann fragte einer von uns eine alte singualesische Frau, auf Portugiesisch: Wie sie sich gefaende, und wie sie lebte? Welche dann gleich zur Antwort gab: Sie lebte schlecht genug, weilen sie alt, und ihre Soehne nicht mehr bey ihr schlaffen wolten. Ja, ich koennte dergleichen abscheuliche Exempel verschiedene hier beybringen, welche sich auch unter denen zugetragen, die sich bereits zu der Christlichen Religion bekennet haben; Da Mutter, Tochter miteinander in einer grossen Eifersucht gelebet, weilen der Vatter die Tochter lieber als die Mutter gehabt. Und so machten es auch die Geschwister untereinander bey denen schlechten Casten. Sie vermischen sich ohne dass ihnen die Eltern etwas sagen, oder sie darueber bestraffen solten. Ich habe in denen Gaerten, so vor und um Colombo her liegen, dergleichen Exempel gesehen, unter andern, dass wohl eines Schwarzen Weib, die sich beydersits zu der Christlichen Religion bekenneten, zwey Kinder hatten, die naechst bey einer groesse waren, als ein Tochterlein und ein Soehnlein, welche die Mutter zum oefftern animirte das solche einander leiben solten, welche auch sogleich auf der Mutter Ausprechen in praesentia von unsrer

G/54 vielen geschahe, und weilien sie eine Zapfferey, oder Achacharey, wie sie solche
 55, 56 da zu Lande pflegen zu nennen, versahen, und viele Europesen dahin zu trincken
 57, 58 giengen, um sich zu Zeiten mit einem Masac Cloria, Gorl auch einer guten Flaschen
 frischen Sury oder Palm-Wein allda zu erfrischen gewohnet waren, als in einen
 Spazier-Gang, bin ich zu verschiedenen mahlen mit dahin gekommen, und solches
 mit angesehen, welches mich hoechlich verwunderte und mir ferner nach zufragen
 Anlass gab, da mir denn von vielen contestiret wurde, dass es in diesen Gewesten,
 unter dieser Nation sehr gemein sey. Wie dann auch eben dieselbe Frau, welche
 mehr und groessere Kinder hatte, mit ihren Mann wegen der grossen Tochter,
 die ohngefaehr das Alter von 14. bis 15. Jahr damahlen auf sich haben mochte,
 in grossen Verdruss lebte, in dem sie je und allezeit klagte, wie der Mann die
 Tochter lieber haette als sie, welches auch wuercklich von jeden wohl gemerckt
 werden konnte, indem sich solches in allen gar wohl aeusserte, und jetzo solches
 hierbey um daraus abzunehmen, dass, weilien es unter denjenigen, so sich zu
 Christen bekennen, also hergeheth, wie es unter denjenigen, so noch unter ihrer
 alten Gewiinnheit ihr Leben fortsetzen, doch zugehen moege. Von diesen wolte
 noch wohl Nahmen und alles Zeugnuess beyfuegen, so es benoethiget waere, es
 wird aber ein jeder leicht aus vorhergehenden koennen abnehmen, dass sich
 dergleichen Zufaele genugsam und allordinair ereignen. Wie dann deren auch
 unendlich zu erzehlen vorhaenden waeren, wolte aber nur solches angefuehret
 haben, weilien das erste bey einer sehr geringen Jugend, und das andere bey guter
 Erkaenntniss, jedermann bekanntlich, passirte.

Since all Eastern nations have throughout a great opinion of themselves, and
 although these blacks are black in skin and looks, yet often their displeasing pride
 moves them to change their religion to Christianity to obtain one or another loosening
 of the rules of dress (if it be not from hunger). Also if they get the opportunity
 to marry Europeans of a certain standing, or render them good service in their
 59 households, then they may be allowed to have a Tampat or Tallipot-leaf carried
 behind them ; and this, it is true, is very good against rain and sun, yet even if
 it do not rain, nor the sun shine, and they have only to cross the street, yet will
 such a leaf be carried behind them by a slave. And even if they must borrow
 both slave and talipot from some friend, yet will it not be readily omitted to show
 their pomp and privilege, as plates 54 and 61 and others show.

(Plate 52). Whereas in the previous plate we mentioned the castes of the natives,
 60 it is also to be noted that when the death penalty is inflicted by the King upon one of
 his servants, then often his whole family is executed with him ; but if the King
 wishes to put upon a woman a punishment worse than death, he puts her out into
 the beggar-caste, than which degradation they would ten times rather prefer death.

Now that we have said enough of their castes, we will next say something of their
 dwellings, households, eating and drinking, and of the fashion of their greetings.

61 As regards the dwellings, these are indeed not finely built as among us in Europe.
 They build them usually with clay, which they know how to beat into walls ; and
 on these they then tie a roof-frame of long sticks or rods, and cover it either
 with long grass or plaited coconut-leaves. Such a house, since the rain cannot

beat very much against the walls, can stand unharmed for a long time. The floor is also made of beaten clay, and on their feast-days they take fresh cow-dung, mix it with water into a thin paste, and smear with their hands both floor and walls quite flat with it. Although while being put on it smells badly, yet after a few days, when it is dry, this changes to a pleasant odour ; and the ants, which are a great plague in this land, avoid it. To whiten with lime, they say, is allowed only to the great ones among them, yet I believe that they would rather keep it for their Pynang-chewing than put it on their walls. They use no builders, but each builds his own house himself, except that the nobles have this work done by others. Often they use in a whole building no nail, either of wood or iron, but tie all well with Rottangs ; and such houses, if not too much in the wet, will last a long time. Many also build without clay, and make their walls only with twigs, and such a building, as may readily be imagined, is carried out with little cost. If anyone desires something better, and has a large family, he builds several houses so that they adjoin one another to form a fine court-yard ; and then they live in one, cook in another, and so on, and manage very comfortably. They also have few rooms, and satisfy themselves with one wall only, which goes through the house and divides it. Since the heat in these lands is very great, they are content if they are sheltered from rain and sun. In the case of the rich, the buildings in which the cattle and poultry are kept are made some way from their dwellings, so that they be not molested by the dirt of these, since they esteem cleanliness above all things. The hens roost chiefly on crooked trees, and multiply unusually quickly ; the little chickens are kept under the baskets made for this only until they can fly up to the branches, so that they are there somewhat safe from jackals and other beasts of prey.

They could (it is said) breed an infinite quantity of feathered and other cattle, in spite of the many beasts of prey found in this land ; but the pleasure of so doing is removed from them, in that the King lets take what he will from them that have such, for which they receive a very low price and no thanks, seeing that the right to keep any animals or birds is the King's alone. His officials also do thus for their own use ; and the Dutch Company has learnt from the King, and treats the Sinhalese who live in its territories in the same way, inasmuch as anyone who is in an important position receives a permission from the Governor to employ a purchaser for his household. And the latter for this purpose receives a written authority from this or that person by whom he is engaged, to buy what he pleases, and everyone must hand over at the set price as much as he can dispense with, even if he suffer want thereby ; although these buyers or Compradores, who for the most part are Malabars and Moor traders, certainly often sell to others in the free bazaar, and gain much from it. And to those who have obtained for them this authority to purchase, they deliver the bad rather than the good. This

G/69 privilege contributed much in 1735-1736 to the revolt which happened on this island, as shall be told at its proper time.

70 All their dwellings and houses are planted about with many coconut and other useful trees, which together with their shade give both very pleasant repose as well as sustenance, so that even outside the house they are not much plagued by the heat of the sun. Also they sweep clean at all times the open spaces near the houses, and that which is not enclosed by buildings they fence with live hedges, of which they have various sorts, merely thrusting into the ground sticks or twigs
71 of green trees, and so they grow without more ado, "up and away".

It is true, even though it appear very curious to those who are not accustomed to it, that although so many poisonous snakes live in the land, and although these can easily enter the badly-enclosed houses, yet it is seldom heard that any of them are bitten or stung as one might expect. I myself have several times seen poisonous snakes, scorpions, millipedes, &c., in their houses. They kill none or any account, pretending, that so long as they do nothing to harm them, they for their part have no danger or occasion to fear them.

72 As to the household gear, this consists only of a few pots, in which they prepare their food, and cook rice and other foods as they wish. The gentlefolk have some brass plates from which they eat, the common people however use instead a piece
73 of Pynang-husk, in which at first the fruit is hidden [as it grows]: or some take
74 a piece of Pysang-leaf and eat from off it, and when this is done they throw it away with no more ado.

But with what costly table-gear we were served at the King's Court, will be more fully told in its due time.

75 The higher castes have one, two, or three stools, but without backs, since no one but the King may use such. Bedsteads also they do not have, since these
76 are also a royal prerogative, but only a few mats plaited from rushes, on which they lie. They have also a few matting sacks, in which they keep their rice, or instead of these baskets only. Further, they have a wooden trough, or a block made in the form of a mortar, in which they pound the rice so as to remove the
77 husk; and to this belongs a pestle of 4 or 5 half-feet, which also serves as a weapon of defence. In every house one finds also a coconut-rasp, with which to grate the nuts, and also a stone, roughly oblong, with a round roller, wherewith they rub
78, 79 on it Puri-puri, such as they use for their Kery-kery.

In addition they have an axe, a hatchet, a saw, pincers, and a couple of knives, and this is all their household gear. They do not encumber themselves with clothes, as already mentioned above, and hence many presses, cupboards, and
80 chests are not needed. They use also no tables, but sit to eat on the earth or on a mat. Each carries with him a cleverly-made knife like half a pair of pincers,

G/73 with which he shells the Pynang or Arreks fruit which they chew with betel-leaves,
 81 together with a box like a tobacco-box, in which he keeps some lime, which is also
 needed for this.

I must also mention that, when it happens that they make anything for which
 82 they need glue, they take curdled milk, put it in a cloth and let the water run away
 (some do it with churned or butter-milk which in my experience is better) and
 put it in the sun and let it dry, or some boil it somewhat in the tied-up cloth. After
 this they mix lime with it, and paint the wood therewith, which holds better than
 if put together with nails. The European carpenters and cabinet-makers of the
 Company also use it, finding it better than our glue in these lands.

I had almost forgotten to mention their dainty drinking-vessels, which are
 completely different from ours, namely that they are made with a bulge below
 but are somewhat slim above, so that one can grip them in the hand ; and they
 have at the end of the neck some holes, as a strainer, and when one drinks from
 83 such, it gurgles, so that the Dutch call them Gorgolettes. Also they have another
 sort which is shaped somewhat otherwise : these have spouts, which they hold by a
 palm's width or more distant from the mouth, and let the water flow into their
 open throats, and so they drink from it without spilling any on themselves. But
 to anyone who has not learnt this in youth, it is almost impossible to imitate.
 84 Among themselves they consider it an impoliteness should any allow the drinking-
 vessel presented to him to touch his mouth.

(Plate 53). We broke off on the preceding plate with their drinking-vessels and
 85 the way they drink, to which we must add also that their whole drink is only water.
 They know little or nothing of the various drinks of other Eastern folks, except that
 86, 87 they make a few kinds of strong drinks, such as Arrack, Colwagry, and another
 88, 89 which they call Talwagry and take now and then before eating, so that their
 stomach may become stronger to digest their food. They also collect the palm-
 90 wine or Suri, and drink somewhat of this while it is yet fresh. They drink also
 of the young coconuts : yet their chief drink is water only.

As to their foods, these are by no means to be despised, when one has once become
 accustomed to them. They can prepare a meal at very little cost. This they do
 91 very neatly and cleanly. They make a dish of very sharp things, such as vinegar,
 cayenne pepper, black pepper, with which they put some fruits ; and this they call
 92 Carees or Kary-karis ; and it must be a part of almost every meal. They add it
 to their rice, mash it up with their fingers, ball it together, and take up the ball
 and carry it to their mouths. If however they have fowl, fish, flesh, or other such
 foods, then they eat only a little of this Kary-kary now and then ; yet few of them
 93 can [afford to] eat fowl thus, and rice and Carees are their chief food.

G/94 The men in general eat alone, and what they leave over is set before the women,
 95 to finish it. They are accustomed always to wash hands and mouth before and
 after eating, yet not as the common folk do among us ; but they hold out one hand,
 and with the other take the vessel with water, and pour this in turn on the hands.
 They are as sedulous for cleanliness as are the Moslems : hence also they always
 96 wash when they have been at stool.

Those who live in the Company's territories are glad to keep cows, to have from
 them milk and butter. They breed also a great quantity of hens, which, owing
 to the warm climate, not only bring up many young but also lay eggs frequently.
 97 In my time our Compratores or Buyers could always buy a fully grown hen for 3
 98 Rhenish kreutzers, or 20 eggs for 5 kreutzers or 2 Dutch stivers.

They breed also very many pigs, which however are very different from ours.
 They have quite short legs and a long body, which reaches to the ground. They
 are swaybacked, on account of their length. They are usually black in colour,
 99 and very cheap. A pig of 80 to 90 pounds sells for 2 Rhenish florins or 2 florins
 30 kreutzers. The flesh is not so good as that of our swine, but the Sinhalese eat
 100 it with good appetite. Beef is abhorrent to them and not esteemed.

They also much like dried and salted fish, which they only bake or roast in a
 little coconut-oil. This they always use instead of butter, since they cannot get
 much from their cows, which give very little milk ; but it makes everything that
 is baked in it very hard, as does usually all oil.

There grow also in that region an astonishing quantity of limes, which, at the
 time when they are ripe, are sold at a Dutch stiver or 10 Rhenish pfennigs for a
 101 hundred. These they take and press out the juice, and put it in a pot over the fire,
 and leave it to cook so long until it is a syrup : this they keep as long as they will,
 102 and mix a little of it with their rice, or they use it instead of a sauce, to dip flesh
 or fish in it. This juice is very refreshing at sea and keeps for a long time. The
 whole fruits are also pressed and used on journeys, or otherwise in the households.

103 They can preserve no less well the mango fruit, when it is not quite ripe ; and
 this also, if nothing else be to hand, must serve as a condiment to their rice. They
 104 know how to prepare many dishes with rice-flour, sugar and coconuts, wherewith
 they satisfy their hunger and prepare a meal.

When they visit one another they show great hospitality, although, when one
 105 good friend visits another, he generally brings something with him. If he stay
 106 for a few days there, the custom is for him to give a hand in all sorts of work, so
 that he may not eat without any return.

They are not accustomed to intrude much on one another, since each prefers
 to remain with his own family. They are therefore not fond as we are of meeting

one another at parties, in inns, or in public places, to hear news of the wars, since such are little to be feared by them. And when war does occur, they lose by it little or nothing, and each keeps to his own affairs. They intrude little on one another, unless it must be.

The young men however visit at times the children of their neighbours, and become fond of them, and do for them what they can in order to make themselves liked by the daughters ; and the parents see this with pleasure and show them in such case all politeness. But they must not turn to any caste lower than theirs but keep to the same as their own. It is truly amusing to see a couple of youngsters in love with one another, what sort of wonderful tricks they bring out on such occasions, yet they are pleased by it in their own way.

G/107 The women greatly esteem pierced ears, which they load with weights until they are very widely extended. They also roll up a coconut leaf tightly together, put it in the [hole of the] ear and turn it around repeatedly, so that the holes go yet wider apart, as large as a whole thaler and even larger. Yet among the Malabars one finds much larger and longer ears, since they are even fonder of them than are the Sinhalese.

109 They are accustomed to anoint their hair with coconut-oil, which gives it a most lovely lustre. The women put it up on their heads in a special manner, which suits them not at all ill.

110 The men, as well as the women, like to wear many rings on their fingers, even
111 if only of brass. The latter wear also bracelets, necklaces, girdles, and such like.
112 They may paint themselves, if their rank allow (as aforesaid) ; yet, however they
113 may prink themselves out, no one has ever seen shoes or slippers on them, neither
on men or women. It is also forbidden to wear such, even for the next greatest
114 after the King, and I never saw any even on the King himself, although they say
that he alone is allowed to wear them.

(Plate 54) Since we have told of their houses, and how they eat, now we will say something of their amusements.

115 They are no great lovers of gaming, though all Eastern people are inclined to it. Yet I have seen often in the Company's territories how they match their cocks against one another, and bet a considerable sum of money on these fights ; and whichever cock gets the mastery over the other, its owner wins the bet.

116 They have also the custom of hitting coconuts one against the other, to see which is the toughest of them. It always happens that, when the nuts meet, the one which is hit on the weaker spot goes in pieces. It is also as if I should try to break the end of one egg with the side of another.

They make also all sorts of acrobatic feats, which are very dangerous, and in G/117 which they are often very near to death should they anyways fail ; yet they make nothing of it, and take great enjoyment from it so long as it goes well.

118 They come together also in great numbers (yet only at certain times) and to pass 119,120 the time chew betel or Pynangh, and sit gravely, and hold rare and statesmanlike discussions. They also tell each other of foreign countries and such things, even if they themselves have it only by hearsay. I can assure you, that they get so much enjoyment from such betel-chewing as we Germans from wine or beer, though 121,122 they drink now and then a small glass of Colwagry or Talwagry with one another, which latter is a very strong drink.

123 They like to ask foreigners about the conditions in their country, the form of government, and the gifts which they must give to their rulers ; and when they are informed of these, they wonder, and praise the good ordering of those lands.

It was astonishing to them to hear that in our land the water became so hard through the cold, that one could not only walk on it, but ride and travel ; and since they have never seen ice, this seemed to them very strange and unbelievable.

They were no less astonished when we told them that owing to the cold the rain for long periods is altered as it falls into a white and sometimes long-lasting thing, which we call snow ; and that it is of a far more lovely white than the finest linen, however well this be washed ; and that it lies 2, 3 feet deep and in some places as high as a house ; and that as long also as it is white, it can be made into balls as if it were dry. Aye, it lies on the hills as well as in the valleys until the sun again with slow hand melts it ; or, when as often occurs by the force of a warm rain, it is forced to melt rapidly, then great floods are made which so swell up the rivers that often much damage is caused. Also that the snow and the cold are the causes that all our trees and plants at the same time of the year in a few months let fall their leaves, and that precious plants such as limes must at that time be taken within doors, and kept warm by fire made in earthen boxes. When we told them all this, they were most astonished over it, and could scarce believe us, since they have travelled little and have no books from which they might learn of it as do our young folk. Then of geography they know very little, so that now and then they ask us how far is our country ? and when we reply that to reach it we must make a journey of about 3,600 miles, they are highly astonished, and cannot grasp that it is so far and the world so wide.

124 When in 1736 I was in the suite of Daniel Aegreen in the lands of the King of Kandy I had with me a burning-glass, which among the common folk of the Sinhalese was quite unknown. I held it now and then behind the back of one of them, so that he felt the focus ; and as his body was unclothed, it had a speedy effect. He looked round rapidly, and since he saw nothing but the glass, which I did not

pull away, he looked at it, took it into his hand, and knew not what to make of it nor why he had been so startled. This I did often, until at last I showed and explained from whence [the heat] came. They could never have hit on the real cause of themselves, and I could even have first burnt holes in their skins, before they would have any suspicion of the glass, so simple are they in some things.

Before the Portuguese came, they had no tinder-boxes, and even now everyone has not such. Instead, they used two little pieces of bamboo-wood, which is very hard and tough, taking them between the forefingers and rubbing them so long together until they began to smoke. Then they had at hand wood that readily burns, laid it on, and blew up quickly a fire. And although they need a fire by day only to cook their food, yet they do not let it go out : they usually lay an ember on the half of a coconut-husk, which surrounds the nut right outside, and this continues to glow, and lasts very long before they need to lay on another half-husk. At night they are accustomed to keep up a fire at the foot of the place as they lie.

G/125 Learning is little found among them, since, when anyone can read and write, he is in their opinion learned enough. Yet there are some among them, who give themselves more airs than the rest, and are assured that they can prophesy future things, though this means just as much as nothing when it is examined closely.

126 Their books (I say books, although they are only scratched with a style on the leaf of a tree, which they name Ola, as already mentioned) deal with nothing but their religion and a little of medicine ; but for the rest are only songs, containing their history, which they are very fond of singing. But the whole night can be passed in singing one such song. And when one is not accustomed to their wonderful melodies, it is as strange as is their speech itself.

127 They have great faith in their astrologers, and will always ask them for advice when the occasion arises. Magic is also very frequent among them. And when that which was told me by them is true, then it is astonishing, and I have never heard the like among ourselves. But since I have not myself seen it with my own eyes, I will say no more of it than to give one example from Knox, and one which occurred after my departure, told me by a person whom I can believe. Knox tells : that when anything is stolen, they are accustomed, in order to find out the thief, to charm a coconut, which is done by certain words and can be done by anyone that knows the words of such a charm. Then they thrust a stick into it, and set it either in the doorway or before the hole where the thief went out. Then someone holds the stick with the nut upon it, which then follows after the track which the thief took. All along, as they run, they continue their charms, and continually throw betel-nut-tree flowers over the nut, until they at last come to the house or place where the thief is, since the nut always follows his footsteps.

(Plate 55) It leads at times hither and thither, and at times will stop still : then they continue with their magic sayings and strew flowers over it, until it is caused again to move. But this is not yet enough to convict a thief, so that if they intend after such hunting to prosecute him, the magician must first swear an oath against him in an unconditional manner and explicitly, which he sometimes does in trust of the certainty of his magic powers, and then must the alleged thief also swear [his innocence], or let the sentence go over him.

Often it happens, when he is a plucky and sturdy fellow, that he takes a cudgel, and beats away the magician and his following, and so ends the whole business.

G/130 And Knox says further, that :

131 When the thief is so clever as to lay the end of his [cloth] on the path, then the Coconut, when it comes there, is wont to stand still, and run about it, but go no further. I myself, since I doubted the truth of this matter, once took up the stick and held it in my hand, when they were about such business, but the nut would go no further so long as I held it, although they cast flowers on it and used their mutterings to drive it on. But when another again took hold of it, it ran on its way forward. I was in doubt, whether they themselves did not move it on with the hand, but all assured me that the nut rather led their hand. So far Knox.

I was told of a similar occurrence, which happened 2 years after my departure, by a person whom I knew well during my stay in Ceylon, and who, after that time, as from one who was with us in Candea, solemnly asseverated it to me in Batavia, with the assurance that all who were present had unanimously supported it ; and the story is as follows :

133 When the Europeans were at a rest-place, 2 flint-locks were stolen that belonged to the Servants of the Company, from their allotted lodging. The Ambassador made complaint of this ill-deed done to his people ; at which the Court officials who were with him from the King of Kandy at once sent for such a magician. He on arrival at once made such a muttering, not over a coconut but over a stag-antler, and strewed flowers over it. This at last began to skip along, and all around followed it, until it came to a river, where they set it on a boat and brought it to the other side. As soon as it was again on land, they began to say their charms again, and so it hopped on further, and at last came to a Sinhalese dwelling ; and, after they had further charmed it, went even into the house. Then, when they ordered the owner with most severe threats to bring the guns, he did so ; but the two locks had already been removed, which with further threats they demanded from him and at last also obtained, although he at first pretended that they were no longer to hand. Now when these were brought to the Ambassador, the courtiers asked him what sort of punishment should be given to the thief ? But he, since he had regained the guns, interceded for him and asked, that he should be free of punishment. But

whether in secret anything was done to him or not he could not tell me : enough that the request of the Ambassador was granted, and nothing happened in his presence.

I will leave all this to the judgment of the reader, though I could add much more which was told me by others. But this example, because it happened recently, and most of those who saw it are still living, I desired to set down here, in order to incite those who were present at this happening, and may have observed more of it to bring it to light more fully, or at any rate to tell it better than I, so that we may come at the real nature of the happening.

- G/134 They write their secrets in a speech other than that of every-day use. They are very superstitious and apprehensive ; yet they are accustomed, when they travel, to do so more by night than by day. For this purpose they take a tied-up coconut-leaf, and light it, since they believe, that it gives them safety from tigers and other savage beasts. They go in company to sell a very few wares, 20 and more miles
135 down from the high hills. Their manner of carrying is by a stick, wide and flexible, to the ends of which before and behind they fasten what they wish to take to market, and it appears as if they were carrying a pair of scales over their shoulder.

When they journey, they always take a small pot with them, to cook rice and so forth in it. Besides this they take with them some salt, pepper, rice, and a couple of coconuts, but Nature gives them the rest free everywhere. When they are hungry they sit down by the road make a fire, take water, and put in their rice. When it is ready, they cook a side-dish in the same pot and entertain themselves as well as they can, and so again travel on.

The most excellent thing about them is, that they have a great loathing of drunkenness, and that one sees among them very few who give themselves to it, except the most degraded of them. And in general they are very temperate, and it is not hard to consort with them ; and when one has been taught a little of their customs, one can get on well with them.

- 136 They have no other laws but the will of the King, who, when he orders anything, must be obeyed by everyone without any demur. Yet they often appeal to their old customs, and plead these as laws ; and in truth, if they are well masters of them, this may at times help them ; yet the orders of the King must be carried out.

- 137 Their estates, since these are inheritable among their family, they divide among their children, and none has a right before other, but the father divides his property, garden and fields, as he will. I have often heard from them that a man, when he has a piece of land on which he can grow his rice, and a garden of 25 to 30 coconut-trees, is fully in a position to maintain his household, even should this be of 6 persons: that is to say, that these few coconut-trees, together with the rice which takes the

G/138 place of bread, will give a complete sustenance, as I shall say elsewhere. I must
 139 admit, that I have not cited all the uses of this tree, and believe fully that one man
 alone is not in a position to find them out.

They have the usage that, when one of them harms another, or damages his cattle, and the injured one complains, the other must make good the damage, and this without the least demur. There are no lawyers among them as with us, but their disputes are argued among themselves and settled at once, which also is far better than our long lawsuits.

But there is a slippery path among them, by which they fall readily into debt. If, for example, the rice does not yield well, and therefore one must lend to another. Or, if someone be sick, and cannot look after his fields, as may always chance to
 140 happen ; or if at times he does not do so from laziness ; but so that such land shall
 not lie idle he leaves to his neighbours the care of it, whereby he will enjoy only the
 half [of the yield] after all the taxes due on it are paid. But since often this does
 141 not suffice to discharge what is due on it, therefore he is compelled to seek new
 credit, and thus falls more and more into debt. If now he cannot satisfy his creditor,
 142 the same is now permitted to cast both him and his family into slavery, yet this
 must first be determined by the Authorities.

The women are in general exempt from such slavery, but the man and the children must go into it.

They take interest on loans in a strange manner, in that, if the capital be not
 143 repaid within a year, the debt is doubled : yet then there is an end of this, and it goes
 no higher. But one finds few cases of this sort, namely that anyone shall fall into
 such debts that he is made a slave, since for them nothing on earth is more beloved
 than their freedom, therefore they will do everything which is anyways in their
 power to retain it.

One notices also for this same reason a great obstinacy in them when one offers them money. Then when such occurs, or when one demands something from them in the form of an order, then they will look at one very offendedly, and seek to slip
 144 away. But on the contrary, if one says to them Anadje, which is to say Friend,
 145 do for me this or that, and we will take a cup of Calwagry together, or, I will pay
 you a drink, then is all well, since it has been asked for as a request ; and they will,
 as the saying is, go through fire and water for one ; and all this for a drop of bad
 brandy, so bad that one cannot even bear the smell of it. On the other hand,
 nothing is to be had from them for money, since they think that for money only
 146 Coulys carry, or do other work.

147 In greatly disputed cases they are accustomed to make both parties swear in the
 temples before their idols, and at times with hot oil. The first happens without
 much circumstance, the latter is more weighty. Yet I have known examples of

obdurate folk who made nothing of it, and took the risk of it. If now anyone is convicted by this latter means, then he must pay a heavy fine, or, if he have it not, G/148 he goes to prison ; but this manner is not so much in use [as the simple oath].

- 149 Robert Knox mentions certain clever ways to extract penalties, in that he says : that the officials take away the man's arms, and put them under guard, so that he may not go from the spot before he has paid ; and when this does not suffice, they
150 lay heavy stones on his shoulders, and let him walk laden with these until he pays, which however I never heard tell of. But Knox was a long time among them, and in their own country, and so was more likely than I to experience such. Then the Sinhalese have such a character, that they do their actions against all sense.
- 151 (Plate 56). The aforesaid Knox mentions also another way to collect one's debt, which is by a threat to eat poison. This may well be so, but I have never seen it among our folk. Yet it was told to me by the Malabars, with great asseveration, that at the pulling-around of a so-called " Whore-cart " they threaten to do
152 this same, if someone refuse to give them anything ; also that they will eat dung and such filth if they be refused anything.

It may be that the Sinhalese have learned this from their neighbours the Malabars, since those who live in the country of the King of Kandy are very different from those who live under the rule of the Company, seeing that it happens to each of the latter that he must have to do with the Dutch a couple of times a year, so that they are quite differently behaved. And in fact, all care is taken, that they, through mild rulers of their own folk, are maintained in the obedience of the Company : although this cannot always be done, as happened for example in 1735
153 and 1736. Then the Salliassen or cinnamon-peelers revolted, and caused the
154 Company much loss and damage, as I shall tell more fully in due course.

I never attained to know their language, since it is very difficult. Yet so far as I consorted with them, which was often enough, I found that they knew how to
155 greet one another in a most polite manner, and their language also is full of compliments. Yet in this respect those who live in the lowlands cannot compete with those who are in the hills, as I observed on my journey to Kandy. On this there
156 was not one Mondeliar who came up to our old one, who was then making with us his 24th journey to that Court. He had a second Interpreter with him as a learner, so that in future he might be spared the toil of such a journey, since he could no longer bear the fatigue which commonly occurs on it.

He was very versed in the Court-speech, but the others whom we had with us could fit themselves very ill to the high-flown language, which was used there. It is easy to guess that their language varies [from place to place] as does our own, since even among us there is a difference of speech almost every 3 hours of

travel, as it is spoken now more politely, now more coarsely, now again with another accent, as everyone who has some knowledge may observe.

G/157 Knox says, that there is no varying among them [from rank to rank], and that a peasant uses as much politeness as does a courtier. He gives in his Historical Relation 7 or 8 words, by which in the word Thou or You it is known how to mark the difference in the honour which they feel themselves bound to show to another, with the words To, Topi, Umba, Umbela, Tomnai, Toms, Tomsela, 158 Tomnanxi, among which each [in turn] shows more respect than that preceding. And although I have found Knox very accurate, yet I say that although he mentions no difference [from place to place] in these honorifics, yet not less is the language in those regions variable, as I could well observe in [the speech of] our Interpreter during our journey to Kandy, even though I was myself not able [to speak]. And this is also very easy to understand, when one looks only at our own language, which, though in print passably well the same, yet in speaking differs greatly through the change of accent.

Though the Sinhalese differ greatly from one another as to their castes and ranks, yet the lower show a great boldness in their relations with their superiors ; and I must admit that, in spite of the punishment which they must endure if found in the wrong (as I have at times myself seen and have already mentioned) yet they accuse one another [to their Authorities] over a quite small matter, and put forward their complaint with neat and free expressions, which, although befitting to the 159 rank of each, show in them no diffidence at all. And, notwithstanding the great submissiveness into which they, according to their station, are forced, yet is their appeal to a superior always so shaped, that neither from their words nor 160 their looks is any timidity to be seen.

They are accustomed to acknowledge their humbleness in the presence of the great with rare expressions. To abase themselves fully, they compare themselves 161 to a dog or other vile beast in the face of their superiors : and thus even the noblest do, as Desauvas, &c., as I have observed, when they come into the King's presence. They show him almost divine honour, fall on their faces, and make 162 such usages as by us are quite out of the ordinary, as I shall mention later when I have some better opportunity to speak of the Court of the King of Kandy. Thus with all this they know well how to behave in all matters with their superiors.

When they are of the same caste, and if they are at discord, they know how to lay on one another all sorts of insults, and bravely to revile. They say " Go sleep 163 with your parents ", since the lowest castes are accustomed to do this. As regards the women, they reproach each other " You have slept with so and so many of 164 the lower castes "; since as above mentioned they consider this entirely disgusting.

Or they say "You were sired by such and such a caste", from which at times great disputes arise, so that their Authorities have many cases to decide, giving damages to whoever is in the right.

G/165 When they wish to mock, they will say "Creep between my legs" or "Cut
166 your nose off" or "You must be damned even should you have so and so many
lives". If something is robbed from them, they call out "What a low-born rascal"
167 or "a vile man's whore must have done it", and of such expressions they have
many more. But when they are enraged with a Dutchman, or some Christian,
168 they say "You are slaves, eaters of beef" and the like.

169 When they marry, they make little ado about it. The parents arrange it
beforehand with each other, since they can easily see where their children are inclined.
They pay heed only to the family from which the bride comes, and do not seek as
we do for beauty and wealth; but they are satisfied, if their children fare well
according to their caste.

As soon as the parents have arranged it, the bridegroom must send a petticoat
of quite low value to his bride, or himself take it; and this consists only of a
170 small red and blue, or blue and white, or red and white chequered piece of linen
171 about 6 or 8 ells long. If he bring also a Vaypen, so is he the more welcome.
Either he goes alone, or takes some of his friends with him, to hand this over;
and he may then at once lie with his bride, or a time is fixed when he may come to
172 take her home. When this time is passed, the bridegroom goes again with his
friends to the dwelling of his bride, and takes with him eatables, what he can,
173 such as sugar, Pysang and other fruits. This happens only of an evening: then
174 both the couple, bride and bridegroom, eat from the same dish, which is a sign
that they are now of one family. And they sleep again together. Next day
they again eat the midday meal together, and then the bride goes with some of her
friends to the dwelling of the bridegroom, who follows her, and that not without
175 cause, lest she be stolen from him.

So soon as they are come there, the bridegroom brings food according to his
means, and with it entertains his friends, who then when the meal is ended go again
home; and after a few days or weeks they come again with gifts, and give them
to the newly-wedded, yet they know of no gifts but of eatables.

(Plate 57). As regards the nature of their country, this is defended neither with
176 many nor with few fortresses, but their best defence is in the passes and mountains,
so that Nature has supplied what Art omits. The woods are filled with so many
177 thorns and Rottans, which latter have large thorns like our horseshoe-nails, and
grow from 90 to 100 feet long through one another, so that there is no passage
usable: at times the thicket itself is so dense that where a path is needed, it must
be cut, and in times of unrest it can at once be blocked by cutting down trees. To

this are added the almost unclimbable hills which surround the King's territory, which also are provided with many stones placed above ; and these, if let loose when needs be, will do not a little harm to the invading enemy. The paths are every-
 G/179 where provided with barriers which are plaited or grown with many thorns, and at these the King sets sentries to examine strangers and natives that desire to pass, who
 180 may go no further without showing a token, consisting of a figure pressed into clay according to the nature or function of the traveller. Few soldiers are kept at the
 181 King's costs, but instead of pay they have some land, and must do their service
 182 when their turn comes, and bring their food on their shoulders on a Pinc as already
 183 mentioned, enough for so long as they must remain.

In war the same is the case, and when it is eaten, they go home and bring more.
 184 They are not enlisted as among us, but the service descends from father to son, and recruiting is done only in special cases. Such soldiers may free themselves from their duties by giving up their lands : they lose them also if they do not do their service properly. In their stead others at once present themselves to the
 185 officers under whom they stand, with gifts, to obtain such [lands]. When they carry out their service, they are dispersed widely apart, so that they cannot well
 186 know one another, and this is done for no other cause than to make impossible all collusion, should revolt occur.

The officers themselves remain permanently at their allotted posts, and must
 187 report all that occurs. In this they are set one against the other, since each for himself must send his reports, and not all together, and give account ; and they are
 188 little provided with written orders, but have them only verbally from the King as to what they shall do, and lie often for long on a mountain or in a forest before they receive further orders, since the King reveals his plans to none.

189 They rarely meet the enemy face to face in open battle, but stay rather in the hills and the woods, from whence they know how to play many tricks on the enemy, and use all sort of artifices. For arms they carry pikes, bows and arrows, sometimes guns, and curved cutlasses or sabres : they must, as said above, themselves provide their food, and carry also with them their tents, which indeed are very light, being
 190 only Talipot-leaves.

When they carry out a campaign, and do not well perform that which is ordered
 191 them, then often a hard task is set upon them as punishment. And thus under the King is the life of a soldier, in accordance with which the Company also to a great extent arranges its service.

Neither the King's nor the Company's subjects are ever allowed to carry arms, except a knife which the common folk as well as those of high standing always carry with them, unless they are on duties which involve such : yet however great
 192 those may be, they are still less than the latter.

G/193 The King has, his subjects say, many magazines, which are full of jewels, arms, bows and arrows, pikes, swords, knives, iron, talipot-leaves, as also money, which may however be little enough ; and these are distributed here and there in the land, and watches set over them. In the time when the Portuguese invaded his country, 194 it is said that he sank great treasures of jewels and other precious things in the 195 river which flows past Kandy, as also in a lake which is not far from there ; and these have not yet been found, and sentries stand over them. Then in this island grow many gems, and are found both in various rivers as also in sandy places ; 196 but to seek for them is forbidden on pain of death, so that if the natives sell such it must be in the greatest secrecy. And many places where such are found may not be entered, and indeed on pain of death.

Now that I have said something of their warfare, I will tell something of their Beliefs and religious ceremonies.

197 There are indeed but few of them that are at all zealous in religion and hold their gods in great honour or esteem : they concern themselves also but little with the points of their religion until they are sick or very old.

198 When then they come to a great age, they think that those do a very good work 199 who plant a Bagahah-tree, and believe that he who does this will come into Heaven after his death, if he soon die ; and the reason is, that this tree is sacred to Buddou or Buddu, since in his lifetime, when he was on this island, he was accustomed often to sit under it ; but this is done for the most part only by the old people, who expect to die soon.

200 They believe also that it is a great piety when they offer to their gods, do good to the Priests, help and benefit their neighbours, eat no flesh or at least avoid that any animal be killed for this, sweep well near the Pagodas and under the Bagahah-trees and keep these clean, and suchlike.

201 Also they believe in the resurrection of the body, the immortality of the soul and in a future life : they believe also that the gods are the souls of pious men, who even if on earth were mean and of no account, yet are lifted up and reach great honour there if they have lived piously.

202 At times that they are sick, they go to their gods with an offering to give to them, and pray for their mercy and help, that they get their health again, promise him also that they will on recovery give to his Majesty (so they title their gods) far greater gifts and yet more thanks ; and bargain or promise as they will, perhaps to give a piece of land, or slaves, cattle, money, clothing or the like. In this fashion they converse with him, and set out all their ideas and thoughts, as if he were there in person and gave answer.

G/203 If however recovery does not follow their promises, first they think it must have been too little and promise yet more : if then they do not recover, they consider that he cannot help them and do not keep their promises, and often curse the god saying that he has mocked them or tried to cheat them. Since it is common, and
 204 as if a proverb among them, that when their Gerehah (their luck) is bad, they say "What can god do against it ?", and also say among themselves that they should
 205 give him no offerings, but shove something in his mouth, since he is a negligent god, and so on, from which it is to be concluded that they respect him but little.

(Plate 58). I have indeed made mention of their betrothals, to which I must mention here that those who live to-day in the Company's territories are somewhat
 206 better taught in this matter ; but they keep the promised fidelity not so well as it should be. They divorce for a small cause, and it is no disgrace among them. I have never heard that they may marry more than one wife, though among other Eastern nations it is usual that they may have so many wives, or at least concubines, as they will. These however do it not ; but when they cannot live with content together, they separate themselves, and the man seeks another wife and the wife
 207 another husband, until they find such as content them both. They make therefore little ado in their divorces, but the wife takes with her the dowry that she brought, perhaps a few head of cattle, some money, clothes, and now and then, if she is of higher rank, some slaves ; and goes to her parents or nearest relatives or other friends, until she sees another opportunity better to her liking than the first ; and
 208 this many do very often, even 4, 5 times and more, until they think that they are satisfied to their contentment. That she has had other husbands is little slur on her : on the contrary, she is as well respected as any other, if she knows only how to ingratiate herself with a man. And in truth they have in this much better learning than the Dutch women, to know how they must act right lovingly with their men.

209 I have often been told, that a woman may have 2 husbands, although in the Company's territories, so far as I know them, I cannot remember to have seen
 210 this. Yet this much I can affirm, that the men are not jealous, but are glad to allow a good friend to lie with their wife when they are absent : they even beg such, in their absence to entertain their wives, if only their rank is equal and they be not from any lower family. If they are of a higher caste, then it is the more permitted, and no one will think anything of it, let alone evil. Yet this happens only between good friends.

211 When the women have their monthly issue, they reveal it without shame, and separate themselves from all company ; and are also considered unclean by their acquaintances until they are well again, and have washed themselves, which otherwise they do almost every day ; and then are they fit and clean for social companionship.

G/212 I must mention that, when the husband and wife separate and there are children, the custom is for the man to take the boys, the woman the girls. No woman is
 213 allowed to sit on a stool in the presence of her husband, however well-born she may be. She may also not dare in his presence to swear or scold, and indeed this is punished by the Authorities ; especially if she have the impudence to swear
 214 something by the King's name, which however by men is regarded as a small matter and often done.

The women are not punished so severely as the men, and in the King's territories they are not whipped as in the lands of the Company, for debts and quarrels and such-like vexations, but they are only made to do penance for their offences
 215 repeatedly, with a basket of earth or sand on the head. But the men are punished
 216 in various ways. In confiscations, deaths, and such the women have a special privilege in respect of their dowry, in that they have to pay from it in taxes little or nothing, though such taxes are generally taken as a debt from men.

217 The Sinhalese women are not accustomed to have midwives, as do ours, to assist at births or give a helpful hand ; but they take to them only the women of their neighbours, who serve as midwives. They rarely die in childbirth, and such [a death] appears strange to them, from which one can deduce the ease of their
 218, 219 bringing-forth. They greatly esteem astrologers, as was already said, and as soon as the child is born the father or nearest friend goes to such a one and asks if it is a lucky star in which the child was born ? If the astrologer says yes, the child
 220 is very carefully reared ; if no, and if an unlucky sign be present, it is little cherished ; and they even think little of killing such a child or of getting rid of it in some manner, since they believe that it will cause them great annoyance and hardship when fully grown ; and hence it were better to get rid of it while yet young, rather than to rear a devil. They are also in no ways called to task, if it is known that they have put an end to such a child, in this way or that ; and especially when they have many children then they themselves know to make up all sorts of pretexts of an unlucky birth. On the other hand, they prize the first-born somewhat higher, and seek to keep such a child, even if born in an unlucky hour. In this case they will rather give it to some friend or other to be brought up, and pay the necessary costs, which are indeed small enough.

(Plate 59). It is surprising how quickly those who give birth are well again (and certainly it is not so among us) especially when one observes the poor food that they eat ; since though they should eat in such cases something soft or strengthening,
 221 they take only sour fruit, especially a fruit that they call Goraca, and this they make much use of at such times. They cook it in water mixed with very much pepper and ginger, so that a healthy and strong man among us would not dare to eat it because of the sharpness of the spices. This they eat with great appetite, notwithstanding

that the taste of the whole, of the pepper, ginger, and the added fruit, is altogether very tart ; yet with this food they are very content. I believe also that it must be of service to them, because of the hot zone in which they live ; and the more so in that they are accustomed from youth up to eat nothing but sharp foods, and always
 G/222 eat much pepper, even the cayenne pepper, which is much sharper than the common round sort. And these sharp foods are also very good to use as a condiment with fish. And when the European is sick, and has a Sinhalese with him, this will at
 223 once counsel him to drink a pepper-Soute, which is nothing else but a good handful of pepper boiled in water, and sometimes some rice put into it (or when it is to be very good, an old hen put in), and cooked so long until the water is brown from the pepper ; and then it is drunk, and lights a little fire in the belly. I have myself drunk it often, and indeed with great pleasure, and have had much good from it.

Before I say something of the Priests, I must first mention that the Sinhalese,
 224 besides the other gods which they honour, also esteem greatly the sun, moon, planets or some stars because of the great powers which are in them as regards temporal good-fortune. Over and above the idols which they have here and there in the pagodas or small temples built for them, the greater part of the folk set up also a
 225 personal idol at their houses, before which, so often as devotion is due to it, they can pour out their hearts ; and the idols are made of metal, stone, wood, and even earth or fine clay, in which, as is easy to suppose, little art is to be found. That the Sinhalese must have very many gods can be seen from the pictures which are to be found everywhere in their temples and houses ; but that they are not all good gods can be seen from their form, since most that one comes to see are of monstrous shape, as we are accustomed to show the Devil, and even far
 226 more hideous, with elephant-heads and other disgusting faces ; and these abhorrent figures according to their telling are the souls of evil men, who are allowed by the great gods to plague other men. Yet they believe in something which created
 227 the heavens and the earth and what is therein, and call this in their speech "Ossa polla maupt dio", which means the creator of heaven and earth, who sends out the
 228 other gods, so that all which depends on his will may always happen for good.

They have various sorts of priests, who do nothing but their service to the idols, to which they are devoted from the beginning and as if dedicated from birth. The
 229 highest, or most esteemed, are those which do service to the Buddu, and live in the Temples which they call Vehars ; and these come from the best families. They go clothed in yellow, and live from the wealth which the ancient Kings
 230 dedicated to the Buddu. They receive as much honour and respect as the greatest
 231 in the land, and are much feared by all, and called Tirinanxes. Of this same sort of priests as regards clothing and other behaviour there are indeed others also, but these are not held in such high honour as the first, yet also are well respected

as Buddu's servants, and come under the orders of the first. And like these,
 230,232 they also live in their Vihars. They have shaven heads, a yellow turban on them,
 233 and a parasol against the heat of the sun. These priests may fill no wordly office,
 nor marry : they eat once a day only, and must observe many other lesser
 rules, unless they decide to cease to be " Sons of Buddu " (as they are often called),
 which they may quite easily do, if they but throw their clothing into a river and
 234 wash their whole body.

235 There is also an order of priests, who in clothing differ little from the ordinary
 folk of their class ; and though these come from the better families, yet they can
 and may carry on all sorts of business and trade, as they wish, for reason that they
 have no income like the first sort, or at least not so much. They are very cleanly
 in clothing, and often wash themselves ; and perform their devotions twice a day
 as far as their needs do not compel them to do otherwise, not however in those
 Temples of Buddu but in other places, which they have dedicated to their old
 236,237 heroes and pious rulers and call Dewals Temples, which, as already mentioned,
 are considered holy among them.

238 And there is yet another sort of priests and Temples, as already mentioned,
 and [the people] visit these on various occasions to pray for good fortune, health,
 and so forth, and to make their promises and bring offerings. Such priests in my
 239 opinion are found in great numbers, since anyone has the power and means to
 240 call himself such, if he only takes the name of Iadesse and owns a temple, which
 can be built after their manner at very low costs.

241 (Plate 60) Each goes to perform his worship, as already mentioned, when it comes
 into his head to do so, or need drives him ; yet in general they are accustomed to
 242 go on Wednesdays and Saturdays to make their prayers and offerings. At New and
 Full Moon they come in greater numbers than at other times. They have a great
 243 feast once a year, which they call Berahar, and this lasts from New to Full Moon,
 244 during which time the Sinhalese go around with masquerades as giants, in
 processions with elephants, and much sounding of their instruments, and so forth,
 very well and right gaily ornamented with flags ; and this feast serves them like
 245 our Church-fairs.

246 One finds a great number of Temples or Bagoden among them, which, as far as
 I have seen, are rectangular in shape ; and [some] built of stone but the most of
 wood, and of one storey high but for a few ; yet there are some, as I was assured,
 which far surpass the present ones and their usual architecture. All are roofed
 247 with straw, with few exceptions. They have also at their houses shrines, so small
 that they are put up on a pillar. The largest and most important gatherings happen
 248 on Adam's Peak, called by them Hammalella, where is to be found and seen the
 249 footprint of Buddu, to which they show great honour as already mentioned.

Many of their priests are there at all times to receive the offerings, which they distribute among the poor ; yet those also who come over from the Malabar coast do seek from it their sustenance. Also there is said to be a very old tree at G/250 Amarrady-burro, which not only made its way there from the West coast but 251 planted itself there, to give shade to Buddu, when he lived on this island ; and he 252 sat the most time under it : hence the natives even to-day hold it as very holy, and most of them believe that when they do their devotions there, they show their god Buddu the most acceptable service.

Begging in the name of this god is very customary, and no one refuses alms if not himself lacking everything; and in spite of the fact that each has this idol also at home, yet would he not refuse for this reason to give a stranger an offering. Those 253 who cannot go at feast-times to the great Tree or the Pico d'Adam, from lack of the 246 victuals necessary, satisfy themselves by going to one or another Bagode dedicated to this god, to make their devotions there ; and this worship consists more of jugglery, foolish music, dancing, and other buffoonery than of prayer and such ceremonies, and takes place mostly at night since they then show their importance by the many lamps which they light to the honour of their gods, which also much draws them there.

When ill-luck or sickness attacks them, they are chiefly attentive to find out, 254 from which god or devil this comes to them, or which is the cause of it ; and to learn this, they do as follows :

255 They take the knife, with which they cut up the Arreck which they use for betel-chewing. This they hang on a stick, which is strung with a cord like a bow ; and since the knife is like half a pair of shears, it easily remains hanging [on the cord]. Then they take the bow with both hands, and name all the names of their gods and devils one after the other : when they now name the one which has done them this harm, the iron swings, and this one must therefore have done them the ill, so that they seek to get him again on their side with promises and offerings, 256 as already mentioned.

257, 258 They consider also, that their gods have only certain districts or Corlas over which to rule, that in this region one does his work but in other regions has no power and therefore is neither honoured nor feared there. They fear the evil spirits or devils more than their gods, so that they at times complain that they are so much plagued by the evil spirits ; and that their land is so full of devils, from whom, if they did not at all times propitiate them with offerings, they must expect yet more ills. They say also, that many are so tormented by the evil spirits, that they forsake human society, and often remain lamenting in the forests with great screechings, 259 until they are brought back to their temples by others.

G/260 At all the offerings which they make to their good and evil gods, a great noise is made on drums and other of their instruments, and dancing, singing, and other buffoonery are not omitted.

In the case of death, there is great difference [between them, in that] the poor are only buried without ceremony, after they have been somewhat mourned, but the rich are burnt according to old custom.

261 As soon as someone dies, they begin to howl in the most horrifying manner, and have 2 or 3 old women, who throw themselves before the corpse and let their hair hang down over their shoulders and round their faces, raise their hands above their heads, and howl and shriek pitifully without ceasing. When one is tired, another begins, or all shriek together. For this they receive money, or some other gift. They continue this so long as the corpse is in the house, and tell all manner of things about the dead man's good life, virtues, and talents, even if none of it be true.

On our journey to Candea some died, who, if they had no friends with them, were buried by the roadside or under a bush without more ceremony, after they had been wrapped in matting. But if they had friends present they were first washed, and remained lying 2 or 3 days.

262 The better folk however are washed, laid on a bedstead prepared for this, covered
263 with linen, bewailed, brought to a convenient place, and there laid on wood with wood over them. And over the wood is made a canopy, and ornamented according to their rank with young coconut-leaves, at times also with linen, and then all is set on fire and burnt, as I saw when we lay in Cananor. They carefully rake together the ashes, and make a fence around, so that they may not be scattered.

If however the deceased were in royal service, or his nearest relatives are in it, then the King must first give leave for the burning, which decision is slow to be obtained. Hence to preserve the body they take out the bowels, cut a trough from a tree, put the corpse in this, and sprinkle it over and over with pepper, which preserves it from decay and all evil smell, and no vermin breed in it until it is burned. Persons of very high quality are permitted to put their ashes in urns, and keep these in masonry according to their rank, of which I have seen some that are 10, 12 feet high or somewhat more, in the shape of a bell.

264 The poor however, since there are among them no cemeteries, bury their dead where they think best ; and if they wish to do more for love of him, they have a Priest to pray one or more nights for him, that his soul may fare well : nor on such occasion are the drums and pipes forgotten.

Now to tell something of the general fruitfulness of the island, it should be said that it is filled with a great quantity of all sorts of fruits, and they would be far richer, if the subjects were not compelled, when these are ripe and good, to deliver

G/265 them to their King : since when a Vidamis, which are royal servants who live here and there, knows of a good tree by any householder, so he receives orders
 266 from the Desauwa to bind around it a cord with some knots, which is as much as
 267 to say that the fruits on it are destined for the King ; and then neither the owner, nor far less any other, may on heavy penalty allow himself to take anything from it, but must deliver it to the Desauwa ; and, when he thinks fit, even to the royal
 268 Court, without recompense, as was already mentioned as regards poultry. And so it goes with the rest, so that most of them remain [content] with that which grows commonly and freely by nature, and give themselves no further trouble to plant good fruit.

The best fruit, as among most Eastern Nations, is the coconut : after this the
 255 Areck, which they chew with their leaves, to pass the time therewith, although there
 269 is also a great trade in this fruit with the mainland, where is extracted the fine red colour with which they dye the chintzes ; and this tree can also be used for manifold other purposes.

269 There is also Jacca in great profusion, from which, when it is yet young, a good food is much prepared.

270,271 Murros look not unlike Schiebe, but are larger and sweet in taste ; also another
 272-4 fruit which they call Dongs, and are like cherries ; Carolla, Cabella, Pooke, also Polla,
 275,276 like plums and good to eat ; Ambeloes, Paragidde, which last have the shape of a pear. Sweet oranges there are many, so good and lovely, that they are not inferior
 277 to those of Africa and Europe ; Pompelmoes as large as the head of a two-year old child ; sour limes grow in such quantity that they when are ripe one can buy 100 for
 278,279 one Landmünz or $2\frac{1}{2}$ kr. of local money ; Pawpaws, Pomegranates, Cashew-nuts,
 280 Mulberry-trees, no less ; Mangoes of various sorts ; the Careel or cinnamon tree, of which there were much to write, is found there of various sorts, and is peculiar
 281 to the island. The Camphor-tree also grows, not only in profusion but of a quite unusual height, whole regions full. And it produces also various sorts of trees which are not only of fine aspect but of good use for all sorts of purposes. There
 282 are many wild palm-trees, which are somewhat short but straight of stem, from which a good juice is tapped which is sweet and pleasing to drink, and from which
 283 sugar is made. Of Jagor which also gives much sugar one sees whole regions full.

284,285 (Plate 61) There are many Annone : Capoc also, from which much linen is made, and can be used like cotton. Pepper grows very freely, and I have seen stalks as thick as a man, which follow the highest trees to the top and run up and down them. From such not only are the natives themselves provided, but much is sent to other places.

286,287 Coffee is also used there, as already mentioned, and grows in such quantity that much is exported to other regions. Cardamom is sent to Europe and to other parts
 288 of the Indies : Plümping is to be found there ; and so many other sorts of trees,

G/289 that it is impossible to name them all. The Pysang-tree grows in profusion and of
 290 various sorts : the Jampusen are both pleasing to the eye, as also of great value,
 because of their flowers and fruits respectively. Other trees yielding good timber,
 among which is the ebony, grow there in such quantities, that it would be unthink-
 291 able to tell them all, or to mention all the work for which they could be utilised.

The vine may have been planted by the Portuguese : it grows well, and one sees
 grapes on it most of the year, but as yet it is not by far so widely planted that wine
 could be pressed from it. Of fig-trees I have seen many in gardens, which yield
 much fruit, very good to the taste. As for other garden fruits, the seeds for these
 are brought from the Cape of Good Hope and planted, so that one finds such most
 of the year, since there is no winter and cold to do them damage. Apples, pears,
 cherries, plums, peaches, apricots and such fruit-trees have as yet come to flower
 only, but never to fruit, even though great pains are spent on them. The cause,
 as is easy to infer, may well be this, that the trees can never enjoy any rest as they
 do among us in the winter, but from the constant warmth and heat must continue
 in steady growth, so that their strength little by little vanishes, and in a few years
 the trees are worn out, and die. Besides this, it must be admitted that, in these
 lands, so much pains are never used on European plants, as among us on Oriental
 or Indian ones : the cause may well be, that the land brings forth without these
 other [fruits] enough for well-being, and most of the higher Government officials,
 who are often changed, seem content if they can adorn their tables with European
 vegetables and native fruits. Of flowers also there is no lack, and Nature produces
 there enough of them, such as in scent and beauty in no wise fall behind ours. To tell
 292 of and describe all these would take a large book, as the Hortus Malabaricus shows,
 since with every change of place another object attracts and greatly astonishes
 the eye. In addition, very many sorts of our flowers have been brought and planted
 there, which by their constant blooming not only ornament the gardens, but set
 the natives in not a little astonishment ; and I believe, that all our flowers could
 be grown, except only the bulb-plants, which neither thrive nor produce flowers.
 Although very many have been brought from Holland, none have ever come to
 flower, except only the tuberose, which not only condescends to flower but also
 293 multiplies greatly. Summer flowers do best, and among these stand out Ameranthus
 294 and Balsamina foemina of all varieties, which differ greatly in colour and grow
 295,296 high. Of Antimonies and Ranunculus I have seen roots, but never a single flower.
 I leave without mention the many kinds of plants found there, both creeping and
 low, which little or seldom bear flowers ; though of such a good number could be
 mentioned which provide the eye with astonishment, and mankind with food and
 other uses, in medicine and such like. All in all, the land is very well provided
 297 with all these things, although, as I have already mentioned, the natives spend
 very little toil in rearing or propagating them.

The land grows rice of various sorts, and the folk can grow one sort of it in dry
 G/298 places, which is a great help to them, since because of the high hills the fields do
 299 not always have damp or wet soils. Besides rice they grow also, as already
 300,301 mentioned, their Coracan and Tama, which however are very small, like mustard-
 302 or rape-seed, and are used for food only when no more rice is available. Tolla
 is also a seed, from which they press an oil, and use it both for food and for anointing
 themselves.

This island has no lack of beasts, and produces all sorts, and although very many
 are troublesome to man, yet on the other hand there are very many which are of
 especial beauty and great usefulness. Among which, in my opinion, the Elephant
 may well be the best, which serves for pomp and show ; and these are captured
 303 in great number, as will be mentioned later. There is a great quantity of tigers
 and the natives can tell very many wonderful stories of them. Horses, though
 304,305 indeed small of stature, are bred very profusely on an island near Jaffnapatnam,
 and, when they have been tamed, are of great use.

(Plate 62) Bears are also found. Elks, deer of various kinds, and among them a
 306 little sort of the size of a hare are found, which has also the hind legs somewhat
 longer than the fore, like a hare : these the Sinhalese like to catch alive with
 snares, and give them as gifts : also they are very good to eat, and very appetising
 because of their beautiful appearance. Of wild boars there is profusion, and
 they can be had at a low price. Formerly they had indeed strange ways of
 catching wild beasts, but to-day they use guns, as a more convenient means,
 which they learnt from the Portuguese and the Dutch. Many of them are also
 tolerably skilled, and shoot very well, and get better profit with these than
 307 previously. Of wild and tame buffaloes there are not a few : of bucks, goats,
 jackals, pigs, and other four-footed beasts there is no lack, and they say that
 inland there are porcupines, which I have however not seen.

308,309 Monkeys one sees of all sorts, and of these the Rollway or Schlinger-affe is
 not one of the least. It looks like an old Sinhalese with his grey beard, leaps
 about with comic clownery, is of medium size with a long tail, of colour partly
 blackish, partly whitish, does very little damage and dwells most of the time in the
 forests. When captured, they make very amusing pets, in that they are not so
 310 mischievous as the other kinds, and resemble in their behaviour the Meerkatze.
 If one gives them a breakable vessel of glass, porcelain or such, they use it for a
 very long time before it breaks of itself : on the contrary one may not trust other
 apes even for a moment to handle such things by themselves. It is said, that if
 they are beaten they starve themselves to death, but I have often beaten a young
 one which I had in Ceylon, and it did not die ; but one, two, or three days it sat
 with its hands in its lap and mourned with hanging head, and let the tears also

flow from its eyes when I looked at it, like a crying child, until by time and fair words it had forgotten the blows, and was again merry. They fall into great sorrow if they break something, and know that they have done amiss. These G/311 monkeys, and the Madacassar "Meerkatzen" are the most entertaining beasts which I have found among the quadrupeds in those lands, which can be kept without damage ; and the latter fall not far behind the former with regard to beauty. There are indeed on this island many other beasts also, whose names are unknown 312 to me. I have seen some, which in form and colour are like martens, but whether they are such, is as may be. Also many sorts of wild cats are found there. The folk brought also to the Company's Stables a beast, which they called in Dutch 313 "Krauyp in jou moder" : it was of yellowish colour, of the size of a large hare, and had below its body a doubly-grown skin like a pouch, into which the young crawl when they have drunk, and can hide themselves so well as if they slept again 314 in the womb, which is really amusing to watch. Sury-katjes, a sort of small beast like our squirrel and even smaller, of ash-grey colour, there are in plenty. If one wished to report on all these beasts, there would be much to write ; but we will pass on to speak of those which are accustomed to live half in water and half on land, or at least can be reckoned under creeping things.

Among these the Crocodile comes before all other, since it is very great both in 315 number and size, as I have already mentioned. After this follows a sort of snake, which indeed was described to me as far larger than I saw it ; yet I have seen 316 such of the thickness of a good human thigh, and had this thickness for a good part of its length : but since this lay across a path, with both head and tail in the bushes, I could not take good note of it ; and also it was at a time when I with some others, being in the King's lands, had gone without a gun to wash, that is to bathe ; and as I went along the narrow path, I thought first that a piece of wood lay across it, yet as I was about to step over it, I saw that it moved and crawled further into the bushes. We estimated that it was some 30 feet in length. I was unanimously assured by many that there are snakes so large that they look like a moss-grown tree and can hardly crawl, nor turn themselves, but must live only from the prey that comes before their mouth, such as buffaloes, deer, men, pigs, and anything 317 that turns up. A certain Curt, who was an apprentice at the Tile-kiln 2 hours from Colombo, which I have already mentioned, showed me the rib of a snake which 318 he had shot near Ampatlee : it had swallowed a buffalo of almost 2 years up to the horns, which stuck out in front of its mouth. He had sent the head home with a good friend. And this many others confirmed, who had seen it and remembered it. If I should tell all the stories, how it in this place and that has harmed men and others, I should have much to write of it. There is yet another 319 sort of large snake, which the Dutch call rat-catcher : these like to live in the houses or at least near them, and have a length of 6, 7, to 8 feet. They do no one

any harm or damage, but catch the rats and mice in the houses ; yet they do not leave untouched other food, if to their taste, and especially they take young chickens, ducks, eggs, &c. ; and the last they suck clean empty, so that everything G/317 must be carefully guarded from them. I killed one once at the Tile-kiln, which sat 320 on a Pysang-tree, and showed it to the Master, in the idea that I had thus done him a service ; but he and his regretted it heartily, and began to complain greatly, that I had done them hurt, in that it had been as good as the best cat.

321 (Plate 63) One also meets with some very poisonous snakes, which indeed are not very large, but far more deadly, and cause great harm to men, since if one is bitten by such, and does not at once lay the snake-stone on the wound, or has not some skilled person at hand, his life is finished. In spite of their strong poison some people 322, carry around in baskets a sort which the Portuguese call *cobre capella*, and for 323 a *Stüberige* cause them to dance to a pipe, as I have often seen. They can so blow out their heads, that it seems as if they wore large hoods, standing out on both sides ; and they are made to go around with all sorts of movements, holding their heads high, as if indeed they were dancing with one another. Another sort, 324 somewhat longer, one sees less commonly : and the natives have many proverbs of 325 these two snakes and their marked enmity. The Sinhalese do neither of them 326 any harm, in the hope, as was already mentioned, that these will therefore do them no harm.

In this land there are also many other sorts of snakes, large and small, some very poisonous, but for the most part they remain in the forests. Therefore we will pass over them in silence, and mention only, that the large animals are often bitten by these, and even killed, which can easily occur if they are trodden on or otherwise molested. Poultry and small beasts, such as hares, cats, and the like, one often finds bitten to death, as we also often saw. There is also a sort of snake with four feet, up to 5, 6 feet long, which the Dutch call, I think with the 327 Portuguese name, *Corpora Coia*. It is in colour blackish with yellowish spots, in form not very unlike the crocodile except the head. They live like these both in the water and on land, and feed in various ways, yet do man no harm, but on the contrary are not shy of him. They look more fearsome than they are, and cannot run very fast because of their fat, as I have observed here and also in Batavia.

One finds also yet another sort, in colour somewhat light brown, by the Dutch 328 called *Legoewann*. These are eaten for [reasons of] health with great benefit. They are not so large as the former, and in shape are much like our lizards, and are found in abundance on the island if searched for. They can run quickly up the highest trees if pursued, but their dwelling is in holes and ant-heaps, where they are caught by the Sinhalese cleverly in snares, and brought living to the Dutch. We have also shot such with guns, taken them home, and eaten them for one or

another reason of health. Lizards of various sorts there are in profusion, among which there is one about a foot long or somewhat longer ; and these have a jagged back like a saw and are therefore called "Kömphönige" by the Dutch. The natives catch them with nooses of horsehair which they put on long bamboos, hold these gently under their necks, and then lift them quickly into the air. These are also eaten, and are said to be very health-giving : there is not however so much on them as by the first-mentioned, and head and tail must be cut off, as also in the case of the former.

There are also many other sorts of lizards in the island, which are very varied both in form and colour ; and since the winter does not harm them they multiply in great profusion, and run on all ways and paths, so that the eye always finds something in them to admire.

In Ceylon one finds feathered creatures in profusion, such as geese, wild and tame ducks of various sorts, hens, partridges, heath-cocks, turkeys, peacocks, doves both large and small as found among us, snipe, all sort of waterfowl, kites, owls, sparrow-hawks and many other small birds of prey, nightingales (yet different from ours), various sorts of parrots and other finely-coloured birds, ravens, crows, swallows, sparrows and such small birds in great number which make heard their voices in woods and thickets, various sorts of sea-swallows, very large bats in great number. All in all, there is no lack of anything, and all that is needful to man's existence is found. There is also to be met with a good store of sea and river-fishes, of which some are not only of considerable size and excellence, but are taken in great profusion. These are dried in great quantity by the natives, as also by the Company, and eaten in the seasons of the year when they are not easily to be caught, since they are always good to eat and give a good meal. They are sold at a low price both fresh and dry, and those who travel by sea take always of the latter on their journeys, to have a change of diet. Besides these, one finds also in the fresh waters oysters and other shellfish enough, which are good to eat, shrimps, black-clawed crabs, some sorts of turtles, and many more such beasts.

Of vermin there is also no lack, and one finds there horribly large spiders, such as I never saw elsewhere. They set their legs apart around the body, as wide as a middle-sized hat, have long hair, and are terrifying to look at. There are also scorpions, thousand-leggers of 6 to 7 and more inches long and of a very poisonous bite, also all sorts of crawling and flying beasts and insects of many forms, among which the walking leaf is very notable. I drew such from life and sent them to Herr Rössler in Nürnberg, who included them in his works with others. There is yet another, which however I never saw, and because of their small body is very seldom seen : they live on trees, whose leaf is their food and nourishment, and at a certain time of the year they produce such a horrible and terrifying cry that it appears

G/336 unbelievable that such a small beast could make such. The sound is like the humming of a stocking-weaver's loom, but much shriller and louder, and one hears neither end nor beginning to it. The natives say that the beast cries so long until at last it loses its breath and dies.

There are also small flying beasts, such as gnats, mosquitoes, butterflies of all sorts, together with several kinds of flying ants and many other flying wormlets. Of ants there are so many, that one can keep no eatables in one's house from them even for the shortest time : they are very small in size, but very large in numbers.

337 There are also white ants with large yellow heads, which are persecuted by the small ones : and to protect themselves from these they must always build a tunnel of the finest earth over themselves, when they desire to go somewhere, under which they can make their way in safety. One finds these everywhere, like the small ones, and they eat up all that comes before them, except metal and stone ; and since in a few days they gnaw and eat through the hardest chests and all that is in them, one must keep good watch in one's house for their tunnels, to scald these away with boiling water or otherwise to destroy them, since they are able in a short time to ruin all the woodwork in a house so that this suffers great damage. They prefer to live on dead tree-stumps in open spaces where the sun can come, and cover these over and over with earth and devour them. The heaps, which are very thick and large, remain standing for many years. This earth, which is so fine and clean, that not a grain of sand is to be found in it, the Sinhalese like to take and make
338 their idols from it. Very large yellow ants, also blackish ones, are found in gardens and undergrowth, and the former can molest one horribly with their bites and their urine. There are also bees of two kinds, one somewhat larger than ours, and the other somewhat smaller, also thinner of body in proportion. The latter
339 build their nests on the branches of trees, and when these are full of honey the Sinhalese cut them down. Their honey is very good, and is praised by all.

340 In continuation Heydt explains why he retranslated the Portuguese account of the siege of Colombo from Baldaeus' translation, " since the many and fully-described battles and bravely-defended sieges may give to young warlike spirits if not something of value at least some pleasure " ; and that he has no hesitation in doing so, since Baldaeus in his turn took it from the Portuguese original.

APPENDIX

This contains extracts from the other parts of Heydt's book to which reference is made in the Ceylon section.

Arent Jansen

(Heydt's Preface: refers to plate 57). This Arent Jansen was a draughtsman and painter, in the service of the Honourable Company, with the rank of Ensign
 A/1 or Under-Merchant. He lived on the island of Ceylon at the same time as the
 2 author ; and, since he had been sent by the noble Herr von Dumburg, the Governor
 3 there, to Adam's Hill and other places, to draw the noteworthy things of the land, the author made great use of his friendship, and obtained from him a goodly collection of drawings.

Spice-burning

(Heydt pp. 2 ff., referred to under plate 62). The spices are collected yearly by the natives, and that which is damaged is thrown aside and burnt, which in my
 4 time happened every year. The burning is like a Church-fair. When it is to be done, 12 or 16 men from the Castle [of Batavia] are detailed, with the necessary non-commissioned officers, and Commissioners are named by the High Council : then huts of bamboos or reeds are built, and covered with sail-cloth, as protection against the heat of the sun. As soon as this is ready, the useless spices are brought, part in ships, part in sacks, by the Company's slaves, [to a place] not far from the timber-yard or the Moorish cemetery outside the city, and piled in a heap, which often extends to 20 to 24 and more feet wide, 3 to 4 feet high, and 60, 80 and even 100 feet long. Sentries are always set around this heap, as also by the bringing-together of the same, so that nothing can be taken away. Since it is to be noted, that spices in all the Indies are just as dear as they are among us in Europe, especially in such places where they do not grow : hence the slaves who collect
 5 them often swallow the small nutmegs ; and, since the belly does not digest these they seek them out again from the ordure, and sell them to the Chinese, and these again to the Europeans. So long as the slaves are busy with the collection [into the heap] they are searched each time they depart, to see that they have nothing hidden in their clothes, which consist only of a scrap of linen.

Old ships' cordage, which is full of tar and pitch, is now laid all around the heap, as also wood and such ; and set on fire on the side from which the wind comes. As soon now as it begins to burn, there comes an oil out of it, which burns far more fiercely, and now [the heap] first rightly flames, and makes a strong thick smoke. When the uppermost part is somewhat burnt, it is pulled away by

slaves set to this, with a log full on all sides of iron spikes, attached to long chains, on which on either side 40 to 50 slaves pull with a terrible cry ; and thus the lower part can again receive air to be able to burn, and therefore be better consumed. This burning now lasts for 2 or 3 days without going out, before all is finished.

The Chinese often offer much money, to obtain the ground on which such a heap has been burned, in order to extract the oil which has soaked into it ; but this is not permitted to them by the Honourable Company, lest through such extraction, which could yield a great quantity of oil, this should fall in price. And this also is the reason, why such surprising heaps of spices are burned, since [otherwise] the heavy costs of ships, men, and buildings and other things needed for it would far exceed the profit ; and thus it would be impossible to carry on the trade, taking into account the loss of [even] a few ships ; and often on one voyage several do not arrive. After the burning, the earth of that area is dug up several feet deep, and thrown into other large holes dug for the purpose, and covered with other earth. When this is done, the Commissioners again return, and make a report to His Excellency the Governor-General of the execution of their orders, that all has been duly carried out.

Batavia Hospital

A/6 (Heydt pp. 6 ff., referred to under plate 48). The Gast-Huys or the Honourable Company's Hospital. This is a terrible building to look at : it is divided into various wards. The Doctors, 2 or 3 in number, live also in it. The Apothecary's shop lies towards the New Gate Street. There are
7 also 4 to 5 Under-masters or Surgeons in it, 3 to 4 Wardmasters, or overseers over
8 the slaves and the sick, an Accountant, Treasurer, and Chaplain, for whom all is well arranged.

In the morning at 7½ o'clock one Doctor comes with 1 or 2 ward-masters and some black boys or slaves, who carry the slates : on whose arrival all the sick (unless they lie in death-agony) must stand up and await them with their caps off. He then goes from bed to bed (of which fully 80 and more stand on each side, all numbered), feels the pulse of each man, and asks how he is : also often the sick must put out their tongues, which the Doctor looks at. When this is done he writes on the slate the number, which stands by the bed of the patient, and at once [with it] the medicine necessary for him ; and so he goes on, until he has gone up one side of the ward and down the other. When this is done, he goes into another ward, since there are more than one. In one lie only the ordinary sick ; in another those with open sores ; in a third one sees only those with diarrhoea or dysentery ;
9 in a fourth one finds the Venus-brothers ; and each ward bears the name of the sick to which it is destined. And thus the Over-master, or Doctor as one must title him

there, goes through all the wards, and visits the sick, man by man, and asks [each how he is] ; and this is done in an hour, in spite of the fact that in my time in the Quay-Mousson or Rainy-Season often 10, 12, and up to 1,500 sick lay therein. Now everyone can readily judge, what can be done in so short a time : especially with so many sick, of which the most part receive medicines.

- 11 When now a slate, or Leyen as they call it, is filled up, then it is at once sent to the Dispensary, where a great number of lead and tin cups stand ready, about
 12 the size of a four-measure [glass]. These are now filled with medicine by the Apothecary-apprentices, and the number to whom it belongs is asked ; and the black boys whose work it is take three or four in each hand, and go with them to the ward in which those numbers lie ; and there they call out in half-broken Dutch the numbers [of the cups] which they carry. Those now, to whom these numbers belong, must call " Mine " ; and thus it often happens that the wrong cup is received. When the medicine is brought, which happens ward^o by ward,
 7 there is always a ward-master present, who watches over it, since the patients often are unable to swallow the medicine, on account of the sickening taste, the
 13 quantity, or merely from weakness ; and such a one gets strokes of a thin Rotting or long cane from the ward-master until he has drunk it all : since no use is made there of dry medicines or powders, but all are liquids only. This drink-carrying is finished in a half, or at longest a whole hour, and is done twice a day, namely morning and evening. As soon now as the Doctor has finished with the medicines, he goes and attends at the bandaging, over which also one Over-master or Doctor is especially set. An amateur of art can see here something finely done, with all sorts of sores, wounds, broken limbs, and all kinds of men who are suffering from venereal disease, &c. And he will see a small four-cornered house in the open yard, and in it a large table, on which lie the whole assortment of plasters, instruments, bandages, and other surgical tools. The bandaging is done by three or four Europeans, who have many black boys as helpers ; and when it is going on one sees all manner of grimaces, which could well put to shame a European masquerade. It is not the custom there, as among us, that [the patient] is first consulted as to his condition, but it goes ahead at once with cutting and cauterising ; and if the patient will not hold still, he gets a couple of boxes on the ears, and is held fast by the black boys, so that the Surgeon can carry out on him whatever he has in mind, be it good or bad.

- 14 It is easy to imagine, what sort of mood they are in who lie there. It is therefore nothing rare when in the Quay-Saison daily 30, 36, 40 to 45 are buried, from the hospital alone. He who dies before 10½ o'clock is buried at about 3 of the afternoon ; but if he die in the afternoon, then he waits until the following

A/15 day, in a separate specially-built dead-house. From this the people of each separate Captain must bring away their dead and bury them ; and it often happens, that those who only lie unconscious are brought out as dead.

I myself knew one such in Batavia, who, when he had already been taken half way to the cemetery, began to knock on the coffin-lid ; so that the carriers, having set it down, opened it ; and when this was done, the supposed corpse climbed out as large as life, and went to the handiest house to be found near-by, where they gave him clothing ; and so he was brought back to the hospital, where he not
16 only fully recovered, but also afterwards obtained the appointment of Ansprecher, which is as much as to say Undertaker, and also performed this to everyone's satisfaction for a considerable time.

It happened to me myself, that I became 26 hours older without knowing of it,
17 so much had the Batavian Fever affected me. This also happened to one of my companions, by name Alderost. We arrived together in Batavia, I from Ceylon but
18, 19 he from Bengal, and were allotted a Cage on the bund of the Ruby [bastion]. It then happened, that he lay three whole days unconscious, except that he woke each night about 11 o'clock, when I then let drink be given to him ; and so he at once fell back into sleep, and gave no single sign of life until the next night at the same hour. Then he again drank and slept on, but with eyes and mouth open, in such a way indeed that the flies crawled in and out of his mouth without his noticing it in the least. I was at that time already somewhat recovered, and often held a mirror to his mouth, to see whether he lived or no ; but it was never clouded, as usually is to be seen when the breath goes out and in. I also tied feathers to a hair, and held these in front of his mouth ; but they did not move, and no sign of life was more to be found in the pulse. When the Surgeon came and examined him, which usually occurred in the morning about 8½ o'clock, he was always resolved to transport him to the hospital ; but I always hindered this, by saying, that he had been awake at 11 the previous evening, and had drunk. After he had lain thus for three days, he began to recover, and was at last quite well I believe indeed that if we had found ourselves in the hospital in that state, it could well have happened to us as to the aforesaid Undertaker ; and indeed such-like often occurred.

But to speak further of the hospital : morning and evening prayers are said by
8 the Chaplain, but on Sundays a sermon is read by him to the patients from a book, at which time none, if he can even crawl, may be absent ; or else he will be beaten
13, 7 for it with Rottings or long canes by the ward-master. Besides the above-named
6 officials some other also are over the Gast-hauss or Hospital, who come in there now and then, to see that due order is kept. Twice a month, about the middle and
20 end of it, there come the "Favourite", or the Honourable Company's Chief Over-
21 seer of all the artisans in Batavia, the Company-Master, or Chief Overseer over the

A/22,23 harbour and the sailors, and the Baas, or Master of the Shipyard and the island of Unruhe ; and these go around the whole Hospital with the Doctors, and have those discharged who are again fit, so that they can again take up the duty for which they are paid. But if someone has on his side a Doctor, or some other good friend in the Hospital, he conceals him ; and thus it happens often that many, who do not love to work, remain in the Hospital 1, 2, even 3 years, and work for their protectors, or lend some other helping hand. Although the food is not of the best, yet these obtain permission to go now and then into the town to buy this or that for the sick, which is allowed, so long as they bring in nothing harmful ; and by this they reckon 3 stivers instead of 1, and thus look after themselves well.

Item, if one or another die, and these [permanent patients] are at hand, they seek to get as much profit from it, as they can. Whatever else is left by those who die belongs to the ward-masters, who squint their eyes worse than an Argus at what remains: unless the sick perhaps have a good friend, and give to him their [possessions] before they lie in the death-agony or are fallen into too great weakness. I think to have told enough now of the Hospital, and how the sick in it are treated; but must yet mention, that in my time another was built outside the city wall (since this Hospital for all its size was often too small), on the island of " Nahe bey gelegen ". This was previously the silk-mill, in which daily up to 80 black women spun silk, from the worms which are bred in Batavia. The Honourable Company had a silk-mill built for this, and expended much on it for many years. This silk-spinning was discontinued in the years 1738 and 1739.

26 Tamarind

(Heydt pp. 8 ff. ; refers to plate 51). The tamarind-tree grows wild in the woods and fields, is as high as a linden-tree, and very shady because of its many branches and thick leaves. It is often planted for ornament on the roads and in avenues. It bears white flowers. The fruit, which follows the flowers, is at first green, a thumb thick, and not unlike our broad beans. In each such a covering one finds usually three, four, or five brownish beans, surrounded and covered with a pulp, which is in reality the tamarind : this is very sour, but when a little sugar is added it obtains a pleasant taste as of Rhine wine, and is in hot countries an effective cooling medicine and blood-cleanser : hence it is taken on all ships and made much use of. The leaves fold themselves together when the sun goes down, but again open in the morning when the sun rises, which is indeed wonderful. The Indians and Portuguese know how to prepare their food with the tamarind, and make them tasty. They take the tamarind from its covering and knead it together, thanks to the sticky dampness, and so make large lumps and pieces of it : these are then laid in jars with sugar, or suchlike, and sold, and transported to other lands : this manner of preparation is somewhat uncleanly (but also very

cheap) and is much in demand in spite of this, on account of the sour taste, and also the cooling and blood-cleansing properties ; and they are used with profit by many.

A/27 **Banyan**

- 28 (Heydt pp. 9 ff. : refers to plate 76). The Pits-jar at first grows like any other, and puts out its branches ; but from these there come down many threads as thin as string, and when such a thread reaches the earth it takes root and becomes a new trunk, so that more and more trunks always appear, and at times a large area is covered by them. The leaves of this tree are like those of the pear-tree : the fruit is sour, in shape like an olive, red in colour and short-stalked. The trees are very pleasing, and, as easily can be understood, very shady. They usually make a fine show, in that one trunk stands behind another, making as it were a colonnade. Under such a tree, which in many places comes all from one stem only, the Indians are accustomed to bring their victuals to market for sale ; and 1, 2, or even 3,000 can stand below some of them and shelter themselves from the heat of the sun. On Ceylon and Sumatra many of them are to be found.

29 **Palanquins**

- (Heydt p. 11 : refers to plate 85) two slaves carry a box, which is not only lacquered but also gilt, and is called the Orang-Bay. The native women are accustomed to have themselves carried in them.

Administration

(Heydt pp. 11 ff. : refers to plate 48). [Heydt's description of the Batavian system is very lengthy : the salient points only are given here.]

- The highest Assembly is composed of the Councillors of the Indies, presided over by the Governor-General The second consists of 9 persons excluding the President, who is usually a Councillor of the Indies this is known as the Council of Justice. All matters of the country's welfare and of the Treasuries come before it, except complaints made by the citizens and
- 31 Abstands-briefen and such mandates, which are dealt with by the High Council. Appeals may also be made here from the Court of the Aldermen. The Fiscal or Public Prosecutor has a vote in this Council on civil matters his duty is always to see that the honour and renown of the United Netherlands are held in due respect The third Council consists of the Aldermen, who are chosen from the oldest Europeans before this all civil cases concerning the freemen and burghers are dealt with and decided, but there is a right of appeal to the Council of Justice These Aldermen also give orders

- “pro bono publico” for the repair of bridges, roads and such like, but subject to ratification by the High Council. The President, who is always a Councillor of the Indies, keeps the Seal of the City he has a double vote The number of the Aldermen is 7 or 8 The fourth Council of this city is that of the Wards of Orphans, who, like the Aldermen, are chosen from among the oldest and most respected burghers, except for the President, who also is a Councillor of the Indies. It consists of 5 persons, of whom 3 are burghers and 2 are servants of the Company. They have the care of all orphans either in orphanages or boarded out with honest burghers. The fifth Council consists of the overseers over minor matters, under the presidency of a Councillor of Justice : all persons who wish to marry must obtain the license from this, but no marriage is allowed of pagans with Europeans, nor of a European with a native who cannot speak Dutch and is not a Christian. Minor cases are decided before this Council. The 6th is the Council of War of the Burghers, over which presides the Chief Captain of the freemen and inhabitants. All minor matters are brought before this by the Captain of the Watch, and disposed of All orders given by these Councils must be countersigned by the High Council.

Bananas

- 35 (Heydt pp. 17 ff. : refers to Plate 70). The Pisang-Tree is better to be called a
 36 reed or bulrush than a tree, since it has nothing that resembles timber. The stem grows up to 8, 10, to 12 inches thick, but it is no stronger than a reed, so that one can cut it down with one blow of a good sharp sword. About 4 to 5 ells from the ground leaves grow instead of branches, fully two and three ells long, and a half to three-quarters of an ell wide. Between the leaves there grows a strong stalk three or four fingers thick and fully a good ell long, and on this the flowers, from
 37 which little by little the fruit appears. These are called by the Portuguese “Figa”, but by the Dutch in general “Pisang”, since the fruit grow in the shape of large clusters like a tuft. At first they are green, but when they, together with the stalk, on which 100 or 200 such Pisangs hang, are cut from the stem and kept for a few days, they acquire a yellowish colour. The taste is entirely delightful and sweet. This fruit, when the skin is removed, can be crushed with the tongue, and can thus be eaten by people of great age, even if they have no teeth in their mouths : they are of great avail in constipations.

But it is wonderful, that Nature shows on this fruit a picture and witness of the Passion and Death of our Saviour and Redeemer Jesus Christ, since if one cuts them with a knife, across and not lengthways, then there appears a crucifix on which hangs the figure of a man. For this reason the Portuguese, in places where they have the jurisdiction, will not allow that they be cut across, considering this as a sin.

The tree bears once only, and only one stalk with fruit, and then it is cut down or it falls of itself and rots, and then in a short time another grows in its stead. The elephants very eagerly eat both the fruit and the stems, and where they find such they leave few standing.

The leaves, especially near the top, are very tender, like silk or other fine linen, and are cut off by the Indians, laid to dry on hot sand in the sun, and then cut into small triangular pieces ; and tobacco is rolled in them and so used instead of pipes. Such leaves filled with tobacco and rolled together are called by the Indians
A/38 "Bongos", and one will find few Indian women who do not each consume a dozen or more of them each day. When I was at the Royal Court of Candea with the Dutch Ambassador Daniel Aggreen towards the end of the year 1736 and the
39 beginning of 1737, we were served on such leaves instead of dishes, of which they laid 5, 6 and more pieces on our knees They are not only clean, but also lovely in appearance and colour, so that one is contented to eat from them. When one has eaten the food, one throws the dish away, with no further need for washing or rinsing.

(Also Heydt page 86) The leaves are very thin, flat and large, since some are two feet wide and five or six feet long. It is said, that our first parents Adam and Eve covered their shame with these leaves.

40 Areca

(Heydt pp. 18 ff. : refers to plate 50). Pinangh is a fruit, which grows on a very high tree, thin of stem, and with a small crown. The fruit is not much unlike a nutmeg, except that at the front it is rather sharper than at the back. Around
41 it there is a shell, which is tough and fibrous, and is to be cut away with a specially-made knife, and indeed with force. The Indians cut this fruit into 4 or 2 pieces,
42 and put such a piece in a betele-leaf whenever they chew Betele.

But to explain this tree somewhat better, let it be said that, since it resembles the coconut-tree both in its nature and the shape of the tree and the fruit, and is commonly planted among these, so it can also rightly be reckoned as one of the palms. It grows of itself from its fruit or kernel, and is found in almost all the Indies : not indeed so freely on the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel, but in the more profusion on the island of Ceylon. There also a surprising trade is done in the said fruits with the said coasts, since from them the finest red dye is made, and
43 this is needed for the chintzes. Nieuhof, whom otherwise I found very accurate
44 in his descriptions of matters concerning the Indies, errs badly when he says that the Pinangh is good for nothing else but to be chewed with the betel-leaf, since such great use of it is made in the dyeing of the chintzes. Hence on the island of Ceylon

it is sought for with great intrigues by private persons (as I myself observed), and distributed among the ships in order that it may be carried to the aforesaid coasts of Coromandel and Malabar, in spite of the fact that the Honourable Company itself enjoys a great trade there ; and this may be reckoned one of their best traffics after the cinnamon.

46 In describing the views of Ceylon I explain this matter more fully, and therefore
 47 will mention here only the tree itself. It grows, as already mentioned, from its
 fruit. If the nut be planted, the shoot very soon appears, and grows up so rapidly,
 that in a few years it again bears fruit. In 1 or 2 years they grow to their full
 48 thickness like the Coconut- or Klapper-tree. The fruits appear under the leaves
 in a long closed pod, which finally opens : then a stem appears with many little
 tangled twigs, all full of little white flowerlets or blossoms, which give out a pleasant
 smell mornings and evenings, to such a degree, that one can perceive and smell
 them from far and wide. After the blossoms the fruit follows, which is called
 40,49 by the Malays Pinangh, by the Arabs Faufel, but by most Indian nations Arecka :
 they grow very close together on those twigs, and are at first green, but afterwards
 become in part yellowish, in part orange-coloured. These fruits are of various
 sorts : some hang widely apart, but some very close, almost like grapes, and they
 differ also both in taste, size, colour, and [in the form of the] trees. Some grow as
 high as the coconut-trees, and the thickest are about 6, 7, to eight and a half inches
 in diameter : they have fewer leaves than these, but somewhat shorter and wider.
 The Pinangh leaves are bent more sharply towards the ground than those of the
 Coconut, and are also greener.

Although the stem of the Pinangh-tree is very thin and high, yet it is damaged
 little or not at all by the strongest winds among all the strong ones which blow
 to and fro there ; and since a crooked stem is rarely to be found, it is easy to
 imagine, how agreeably they appear. In the views of Ceylon, which begin with
 plate 48, these trees can sufficiently be seen, represented from nature. The stem
 is full of fibres within, but has a hard outer coat, ash-grey in colour ; but when
 the whole stem is dry, it is very hard, and from it can be made not only ramrods for
 guns, but also laths for roofing the houses. It may easily be split lengthways, and
 can well be used in many other ways. The fruit of this tree serves both the Indians
 48 and their Kings to pass the time, even as much as the Coconut- or Klapper-tree
 is useful to them, of which more will be said later. [See Heydt pages 80 ff. below].

50 Betel

(Heydt pages 18 ff. : refers to plate 92). Betele is a creeping vine, which like our
 hops runs up trees and poles. It has a leaf very much like that of black pepper or
 our pear-trees, somewhat wide and neatly pointed in front, about a good half-hand

A/51 long. The Chinese call it Lauhen, the Malays Sirey, the Javanese Sury, but most Indians Betele : this leaf is very well known throughout the Indies and is much used by most of the native nations.

It grows readily in a rich soil, and likes shade. In a dry soil, or by great heat of the sun, it will not thrive ; and although it has tough tendrils, and a tough stalk, yet it is very hard to rear in cold places, and grows far better by the sea-shores than in the hills. Hence also the Indians like to plant it between or among other trees, so that it is guarded by them from the cold of the nights and the too great heat of the sun. The leaves have in the centre one well-shaped rib, and at the sides 5 or 6 such : they hang on stalks about a finger wide and bent downwards or crookedly : their taste is aromatic and penetrating, but at the same time astringent.

The use of this leaf among the Indian Nations is habitual to such a degree, that I think few would be found among them who do not use it. I have, as far as I know, met with no native who lived without using it, and even the Europeans are sufficiently addicted to it. The women have it in their mouths all the day : the natives
 40 would rather suffer hunger for 2 days than do without Pinangh for one only. To use it, they take a betele-leaf, on which they smear a piece of lime as large as a small hazel-nut, from burnt oyster-shells or other shell-fish : to this they add some
 52 tobacco, and then they know how to fold it together like a little pepper-cornet ;
 40 and in this they put a quarter of the areecka- or pinangh-fruit. All this, when it is rolled together and prepared, is about as large as a medium-sized walnut. But those
 53 who are somewhat of a better class, or richer, add a little ginger or a small roundish
 54 little cake, pressed out flat to the size of a Batz, or else some Cardamom (and some
 54 put also Amber, Musk, or Camphor). This then they chew ; and believe, that it awakens a good appetite, keeps the mouth clean, preserves the teeth and gums, strengthens the stomach through the swallowing of the juice, makes bad breath fragrant, and very many other virtues, which they know how to lay on as we for tobacco.

40 But, when I examined the matter closely, I in no wise found that the Pinangh possesses all these qualities, or performs such effects by its use. Since if one takes
 55 a little old Areecka or Pinangh, one becomes so dizzy in the head, that one could readily fall over in a swoon ; yet it soon passes, especially if one rub the teeth with salt. Experience also teaches that the teeth are not conserved by long and frequent betel-chewing ; but rather the teeth of those who chew too much (which is to say the majority of the Indians) are as black as ebony, their mouths are continually red from the spittle which the lime discolours, drawing the red from the Pinangh and the betel-leaf ; and when they spit, it looks more like blood than spittle. For this reason in the houses of the better-class people various Quispitoors or spit-tubs always stand ready, whether made of silver, metal, porcelain, or only of clay,

wherein to spit when Pinangh-chewing, since this liquid otherwise cannot easily
 A/56 be removed from the floors. Among the aristocratic ladies, each has a Betel-box,
 well made of clean wood, and ornamented with gold, silver, or at least brass ;
 and this, when they travel, walk, or are carried, is borne behind them by a slave-girl
 so that they are thus not deprived of it even for a moment.

57 Jambu

(Heydt pp. 30 ff. : refers to plate 52). The Iampusen grow in almost all parts of
 the Indies. Their flower is seen with true pleasure, because of its lovely purple
 colour, which they as it were flaunt before others. The trees hang as full of flowers,
 as of fruit. We have plucked or collected the flowers from these trees, which
 contain very many small fibres, and eaten them raw, or as a salad with a little
 58 vinegar and olive-oil. They are somewhat Rhinish in taste, and very good and
 appetising.

The fruits look from something like pears, and have within them a round kernel,
 which, if one but throws it on the ground, brings forth a new tree : it is not hard,
 and is easily chewed, but very astringent. Some are white with red cheeks or
 stripes, but some entirely red. There are thus various sorts of these trees, which
 differ also in the taste of their fruits ; and each sort shows also a difference in the
 [shape of the] trees. One of the largest kinds is of such a lovely growth, that it is
 often planted for avenues and other adornment and shade. They have a beautiful
 leaf, in shape and size much as our walnut, but thicker and of a darker green. The
 size of these trees is similar to that of a middling linden-tree.

Those who suffer from constipation eat of these fruits, to obtain a motion. They
 can also be boiled or stewed, with a little sugar, and make a good dish. But the
 smaller fruits one eats as a delicacy, since they are also more wholesome than the
 large ones.

The Europeans plant these trees in their gardens, and clip them to the shape
 of globes or pyramids, and thus they not only make a lovely sight but also offer
 themselves as fine bouquets, with their most graceful flowers. Of the larger sort
 I have seen avenues of a surprising length, which could not be bettered, such as we
 are accustomed to plant of linden-trees. When they flower, it is as if purple taffeta
 hung between the green leaves ; and the delight is the more increased by their most
 pleasing fragrance.

Coffee

(Heydt pp. 41 ff. ; refers to plate 51). The coffee-tree was brought to Java already
 at the end of the last century, but for a long time was grown only for ornament.
 It is a matchless tree : its leaves are of an entirely lovely dark green colour, as

smooth as our pear-tree leaves but somewhat longer. It grows to an immense height : the trunk is 4 to 5 feet high before it separates itself into branches. These form an ornamental crown and thus make an incomparably fine shade. Where such are planted near the houses (as is very common) one sits with pleasure under
 A/59 them, to drink a glass of wine, beer, gloria or punch, or some such other drink : this pleasure I have myself often enjoyed there. In 6 to 8 years one can rear such a thicket nice and neatly. They are cultivated in whole gardens or fields.

The flowers sit fast to the stalk, and indeed very many of them in a circle, looking out to all sides like small stars, white and a trifle yellowish. After the fall of the
 60 flowers, the fruits come as little agriots or cherries, but on quite short and invisible stalks, and in time grow as large as our small cherries, yet rather longer in shape. When they are ripe their colour is red. They may be eaten raw, and are sweet to the taste. They have a pulp covering the kernel, like the cherry but not so thick : they do not ripen all at one time but little by little. When they are half ripe, they are preserved in sugar like walnuts, and offered by the natives as a confect at coffee- or tea-drinking. Birds are very destructive of them : they bite them off from the twigs and let them fall to the ground, from which one must then collect them. Otherwise one plucks them from the trees, and adds the ones picked off by the birds ; and then all are thrown into large baskets, where they remain until they begin to get hot, and the flesh to rot, which generally occurs in 3 or 4 days. Then they are washed with water until the naked kernels lie there ; and these one spreads out and dries in the sun on mats, until they are thoroughly dry. Then they
 61 are thrown together into troughs or hollowed-out blocks, and pounded with a pestle, as we are accustomed to pound millet. When it has been thus pounded by the slaves, the outer shells break in two and fall away, except such as are too strong or thick. The real beans, of which there are two in each shell, then fall out ; and these are winnowed in a broad basket made especially for the purpose, cleansed of all dirt, and kept for further use. But it is to be noted, that since the berries do not all ripen at one time, much toil is needed before one has harvested such a plantation.

The trees are planted 4 feet apart ; and when they are somewhat mature, and have stood for several years, the sun can no longer penetrate their crowns and twigs because of the multitude of the leaves. When fruits fall off, or are pecked off by the birds, they take root at once and produce new trees. The Dutch for many years imported the coffee from Mocha, and kept a Director there ; but since it now grows so well in Java and Ceylon, this coffee-trade has been discontinued, and in 1739 the Director was recalled from Mocha. At the time when I was in Ceylon,
 62 coffee was so heavily planted there, that at my departure in 1737 the Sinhalese had already delivered some fifty thousand pounds, and this was not by a great deal the end : so that the Honourable Company was not in a position to accept all their coffee

63, 64 from the natives. One could buy a Hundred-weight for 5 to 6 guilders of the local money, and if one knew the right moment one could have it for even less. The
 65 highest price paid was 8 florins. When the [time of] delivery occurs in Java, very many Javanese vessels come on all sides down the rivers, loaded with coffee. The owners must often make up their minds to give a present to one or another influential person, who can petition for them that their coffee be accepted, or else they are compelled to remain lying there for 3 or 4 weeks with their ships and crews.

66 Worm in his East Indian and Persian Travels speaks of coffee as follows : the Javanese coffee-bean, he says, is not considered so good as the Arabian from Mocha. These beans grow in the Kingdom of Yemen, especially in the three districts of Betelfagny, Sanaa, and Galbony, from whence they are shipped to Aden in large
 67 quantities : the first is preferred. Coffee à la Suetane, which is the most delicate and is drunk only by the most aristocratic of Arabia, is made with the shells, not the beans. [Prices of various types on various markets follow, with a discussion of their 1000 per cent. rise.]

68 Jaggery

(Heydt p. 51 : refers to pages 118 and 141). This is made from high trees, which are called Jagor-trees. In stem and appearance they are like the coconut-tree :
 69 their leaves also grow in one cluster, as already mentioned [for that tree], but here each presents itself like a sun-screen or fan, or spreads out all around like the drawing of a sun, so that one can use it as a cover against sun or rain. [And see below, page 174].

Ladies in Church

(Heydt page 59 : refers to plate 88). The whole of the central part [of the Church in Batavia] is dedicated to the use of the women : it is empty, without any pews, since it is the custom that when the women go to church, they have a slave to carry each her own chair before or behind her ; and indeed just as the ladies [of Europe] are accustomed to do with their prayer-book bags, as I have especially observed in
 70 Catholic countries.

Crocodiles

(Heydt pages 77 ff. : refers to page 144). The Crocodile, called by the Indians
 71, 72 Cayman but by the Portuguese Lagarto, is a horrible beast, which has four very short legs. It lives by seizing dead and living animals and men, when it finds them in the rivers or streams. It resembles a lizard, but has on its back a comb like a saw, which extends a considerable way down from the back along the tail. This creature is terrifying to look at, because of its size and horrible shape. At times one finds them of 20, 24, and even 30 feet long.

They live chiefly in swamps and rivers and on the sea-coast or the sea-shore : in sunny weather they like to lie on the bank or in the swamp, so that the head and back are raised and can be shone upon by the sun. They search eagerly for men, to seize them when they are bathing, which is very customary there on account of the great heat. I have seen many Europeans who take a water-spaniel with them into the water when they bathe, so that if the crocodile attack the dog, at least the man may be saved, seeing that they attack such dogs far more eagerly than men. Many Indians will not allow one to do any harm to a crocodile, since they believe, that if they are harmed by men, they will in turn attack them, and try to seize them : so that they often set rice and other eatables at such places as the crocodiles live, in order that there shall come to them no harm from these.

They breed very freely ; and, as it was told me by the Indians, the male is said to lay the female on her back and thus couple with her, since it cannot be otherwise because of its short legs. The females afterwards lay eggs like the lizards, or snakes, and these are round and have no hard shells. One finds them 50, 60, or even more in one heap, lying on the sand, so that it is easy to state that the crocodile has her eggs hatched by the hot sand as do the tortoises. Some of the Indians seek out the nests or eggs, which are easy to find because of the scrapings and foot-prints of the crocodiles, and afterwards bring these into the town of Batavia to sell them. These eggs are of the size of duck-eggs. The women like to eat them, or give them mixed with other food to their husbands or lovers, since they are very heating, and therefore greatly arouse the marital passion.

A/73 Most Indians eat also the flesh of the crocodile, as I also once did out of curiosity, on the following occasion. The slaves had caught a crocodile about 4 feet long, and handed it over alive to the Favourite, by name Wilhelm de Frat, in Batavia. He had a strong iron fastened round its neck by the journeymen-smiths, and to this a chain ; but since one could hope for nothing good from it but rather had to expect only misfortune, it was killed after a few days, but prepared and eaten by the Favourite's slaves. On this occasion curiosity drove me to try a piece of it ; but when I thought of the beast, I had but poor appetite for it. Yet if one were very hungry, and did not know [what it was], I think truly that one could make a good meal of it. Shortly afterwards another was brought, which the slaves of the Company had also captured alive. This was 6 feet long, and again by orders of the said De Frat was tied up, and fastened in the canal ; but since it raged so terribly, and also because of the fear that it might injure one or another of those who passed daily on this canal, it was beaten to death by the journeymen-smiths with large hammers, yet not without danger

It is noteworthy in this beast, that it does not move its lower jaw, like other four-footed creatures, but the upper one, and holds the other still as if fixed to the body.

When they seek for prey, they set their mouths open : then if they purpose to catch some thing which they see, they make straight for it and snap to their jaws ; but if the thing which they try to seize, be it man or beast, make a spring to the side, they are not at once again ready to set their mouth in position. Their mouth opens
 A/74 as far as their ears, and in it the teeth are as large, white, and strong, as combs. According to the testimony of naturalists, the crocodile is said to have no tongue,
 75 but in its stead a hairy skin, shaped like a tongue, which is grown fast to the jawbone and cannot be raised. It has large round eyes with black pupils, a wide brow, and a snout like a sow. The legs and feet are armed with knobs, like sharp nails, and stand out somewhat sideways. The tail is as long as the whole body. The skin is soft under the belly and can easily be pierced, but above it is so thick, that often it cannot be penetrated by a musket-shot. The colour is mostly dark grey, so that, when it lies in the mud, there is little difference to be seen between this and the crocodile ; and thus it often happens, that one is nearer to them than one thinks, and so must run from there as if flying. When they are full-fed, they lie, as already mentioned, on the bank in the sun, especially at low water, like overturned boats ; and at such times they are afraid of no man, even if one steers towards them in a vessel.

They lie in wait for men with great cleverness, since they make pretence to sleep, and so fall upon them unexpectedly, if they are at all careless. They are fast on their legs, as also in swimming, but on land they turn only with difficulty, so that by rapid and repeated turnings around and runnings here and there, one may often outrun them and escape with one's life. At night they go somewhat inland to seek food, and attack wild boars, calves, sheep and large dogs. One can better hear these beasts by the gnashing of their teeth, than see them.

I went once by boat with some good friends up the river not far from Batavia, to hunt : there we saw a crocodile on the water, which approximately, and by my estimate, might have been 20 feet long. The slaves who rowed the boat cried out at once " Signor, Cayman ! " or " Sir, there is a crocodile ! " We stood up, took our guns, cocked them, and aimed at the crocodile, with the agreement that we should count 1, 2, 3 and fire all together on the word 3. The slaves or black boys, who were of that sect of the Indians who are not accustomed to do any hurt to crocodiles, cried and begged that we should not shoot ; but when we were about 10 or 12 yards from it, we all three fired together at its head, since it is invulnerable on the upper body, and has scales like armour, from which the bullets can easily rebound. When we had fired, he span round about 3 feet into the air and down into the water with a startling splash, by which this, together with our boat, was not a little moved. Our black rowers were very indignant and panic-stricken over it, that in their opinion we had insulted the crocodiles. They said, that they would not willingly pass this way again, since the others would attack them, and

avenge the death of their comrade. We could clearly see in the water how he sank down and near below our boat under the water (which was very deep and calm there), and that as he went, he lost much blood ; but we got no further sight of him, and went on our way again. His head was about 3 feet in width and fully 3 and a half feet long.

A/76 It is said, that they have 60 joints in their spines, but although I have read this in various writers, I have not myself counted them "in natura" and cannot
77 therefore state it as a certain fact. They must attain to a great age, since from such a small egg they grow to such an astonishing size. The large ones are able to open their jaws an ell wide, in the manner already mentioned. It is said that
78 a small bird flies in and out of the mouth, and as it were cleans their teeth for them ; but this I have never seen.

I have been told much of them, which I for my part cannot well believe. In my
79 time, in the year 1739, a black native lived near Fort Anjol, who pretended that if one made him a sufficient present, and would also promise to do no harm to the crocodiles, he would conjure all of them, as many as were in that region ; and this in such a way, that they must come out from the swamps and rivers and to that place where he commanded them. Since we were inquisitive, we went there, and
80, 81 offered to give each 2 Rthlr, that is 4 florins Imperial, if he would summon up the crocodiles according to his pretence. But he made us a bald excuse, and said : that if we would come the following Sunday with more people, he would be willing to undertake the summoning. But since I myself never went there again later, I did not hear that such was done.

Shortly afterwards the slaves again killed one, which was about 15 feet long. They took out the intestines and stuffed it with dry grass. The aforesaid Favourite
73 De Frat afterwards had it hung on a tamarind-tree in the artisans' quarter . . . where it is to be found to this day. I must admit, that I have heard tell of many misfortunes from them, which they are said to have caused : that they have namely seized and devoured the one or the other good friend, in spite of the fact, that many Indians believe, that if one does them no harm, they also leave them unharmed.

79 Since I mentioned above a summoning, which a black native near Fort Anjol claimed to perform with these crocodiles, but did not see the same with my own eyes ; and since it is generally asserted, that such often occurs, Therefore I will
82 quote here a story of that kind from Vogel's East Indian Travels (Part II, page
83 347 ff.), at which exorcism Herr Vogel himself is said to have been present on the isle of Sumatra, and it is as follows :

It happened once (in his words) and indeed on the 15th of June 1684, when I had arranged a party at Sillida with other officers and good friends, that a soldier named Dirck Gybetse, born in Wachtendonck, went to the river to bathe, although

he was warned against this, since various crocodiles had been seen in the river that same day ; but he did not heed this warning, and as a good swimmer laughed at it. Hardly had he come into the water than we heard a pitiful cry, and were soon afterwards aware that he had been wounded by a crocodile. At once some sailors were ordered into a boat, to give aid to and save him. After that they had sought him in the river, and brought him to land, we saw with the greatest consternation that the crocodile had bitten off his left leg smoothly above the knee, as if it had been cut off with an axe. We took him to the Fort or Stockade of Sillida, and fetched at once a barber from Chinceo to bandage him. After this, we officers consulted together, in what manner to capture the crocodile, and recover out of him the cut-off leg. At last we remembered an old Moor living at Sillida, of whom it was said that he could charm these and other dangerous beasts. We had him called, told him the whole sequence of the misfortune that had occurred, and asked him if he knew what to do? to bring the crocodile to the surface of the water, or even onto the land. He now replied with "yes", and was prepared to set his art to work in return for six thalers, which we at once accorded : so we set ourselves, each provided with a good spear and rapier, beside him on the bank of the river. There he walked onto the sand, made a circle on it with a stick, and scratched some characters in it, wherewith he muttered something secretly which we could not understand, sometimes with his eyes turned to heaven, sometimes again to the earth.

Soon afterwards a crocodile came climbing from the river onto the land, and ran quickly hither and thither, but made not the least sign that he would attack us, as otherwise they are accustomed to do : the Moor told us, that this was not yet the right one, that he would advise us when this one came out of the river to the land. After a short time we saw yet a few climb out of the water, and run to and fro on the bank : indeed their number so much increased that we feared danger from them ; but the Moor assured us, that we had not the least need for fear, until the right crocodile should come among them. At last, after a good time had passed, we observed yet another crocodile coming up out of the river, which crawled forward quite slowly, and appeared as though he could not walk. This, said the Moor, is the one which bit off the leg of the soldier, now you can do with him what you will. We attacked him, gave him some shots behind the ear (where such are most easily wounded), and many stabs with half-pikes, until we overcame him and killed him.

As soon as he was dead, we had his belly cut open, and found in it the leg still quite fresh, which we gave to the barber who had bound up the patient, so that he could dry or bake it, and afterwards deliver it to the patient when he was cured, to be at his disposition. The remaining crocodiles went always to and fro on the bank, but since we had tired ourselves enough with the killing of one, we had no

desire to try it on another, and gave the Moor to understand this. He then spoke a few words, and again made some characters in the sand, at which all the crocodiles went one after another into the river.

The one which we killed was nearly 8 ells long, and as thick as a beer-cask. We did not hear, when we was in our power, that he howled or cried like a little child, as is asserted. In this way was this horrid beast killed ; but the Malays, who had come in great number during this battle, were no eaters of flesh, like the Javanese in Batavia, but threw it into the water and let it drift away.

A/86 Grape-fruit

(Heydt page 78 : refers to page 141). The fruit called by the Dutch Pompelmuss, but by the Portuguese Jamboa the tree is covered with thorns, like the lemon-tree, though it is far larger than this ; also the blossom is as white and sweet-smelling as that of the lemon, and from it also a delicious water is distilled. The fruit is larger than a lemon, since it is as big as the head of a child. When the fruit is ripe, the skin is yellow, mixed with some green. The kernel or the inside is mostly red, has a sour sweetness, and tastes like unripe grapes. One fruit will provide two persons (if they be no great gobblers and guzzlers) with enough to eat. They can at times be kept good for 4 to 5 months, if only one does not bruise them but hangs them up unharmed : hence they are taken on long voyages, since the juice pressed from them is a good refreshment.

87 Jackfruit

(Heydt page 81 : refers to plate 51). the renowned fruit Jaka, called
 88 by the Dutch Soorsack, [grows] on large trees ; and these give an agreeable shade with their branches and small leaves, which however grow close together. The fruit hangs from the stem of the tree, not from its twigs : as though Nature had foresight, since the branches, however strong they may appear to be, could not carry such a heavy load. The fruit often exceeds the Dutch melons in size ; but the rind is somewhat harder, and thicker, so that it cannot be cut open but with
 89 a sharp knife. Inside are innumerable small cells, filled with yellow pith, in each of which a nut is enclosed ; and this, when ripe, is quite sweet and tastes like roasted chestnuts. [See also below, page 178].

Coconut-palms

(Heydt pp. 84 ff. : refers to plate 48). The Coconut or Palm-tree grows
 90 in almost all places in all the Indies. In the language of Malabar it is called Tenga,
 91, 92 in that of Malaya Kalappa, and by the Dutch Klapper. This tree may be said

to be the most useful of all trees, and the most esteemed in all the Indies. It lives to 80 or 100 years. When it is ready to die, its stalks and leaves become yellow, and appear as if they had been burned.

It grows from its nut, or better said from its kernel. He who desires to plant such trees takes so many ripe nuts as he wishes trees, and sets them in their shells as they come from the tree, alongside one another in the soil until they have sprouted : then he stakes out his plantation, as he intends to plant them, usually 11 or 12 feet apart in both directions. At each stake he makes a hole, about 18 inches deep and the same wide : and then he strews into this a couple of handfuls of yellow sand and a handful of salt. When this is done, the nuts are put in, in such a way that the sprouts are upwards : then these are covered with the earth which was dug out, but not more than half-way until they are somewhat grown, and then they are fully covered. They are watered every second or third day until they have struck good roots, and after that it is no more necessary. The sharp point of the nut is set downwards, since each of them has 2 or 3 holes from which the sprouts shoot out, of which one makes its way upwards as a stem. Such a tree requires 5 to 6 years before it will bring forth its first fruits, whether to tap the juice or to use the fruit itself otherwise. During their early growth attention must be paid to the worms, which greatly attack it : if this be not done, they will penetrate into the heart of the tree and eat through it, so that it withers, since the shoots are very tender.

A/93

94

In the third year this tree grows so many leaves, that the first of them fall, since now it has a sufficient crown Almost every month it grows a new leaf, and also loses one. In the rainy season they do not lose so many leaves as in the dry Goe-Mousson. After 3 months a leaf has reached its [full] size.

There are many sorts of this tree, which are to be known partly by the size, partly by the fruit, that is to say the taste of this and of the water.

This tree grows up as an ash-grey stem, of almost uniform thickness, 80 or 90 feet high, and even higher if the ground in which it stands is good. Their twigs shoot out for 10 to 12 feet, and from these the small leaves hang down very ornamentally on both sides, more than an ell long and three finger-breadths wide. The thickness of the stem at a man's height from the ground is often 12 or at the most 16 inches in diameter, and above it is a little thinner than below. The stem is white within, and quite spongy. They do not grow straight, but always somewhat crookedly here and there.

Considering the size and height of this tree it is provided with a very small root. The roots are very compact and close together. They often extend one and a half feet above ground. Since now this tree because of these roots is a good deal thicker at the ground than higher up, so, when the wind uproots one of them, it seems as if it had an onion hanging below it, with many fibres and roots. An.

enormous great tree will in falling tear away a clod of earth not more than 3 to 4 feet thick around its roots. Although it thus does not seem to have large roots, yet the winds do it little harm, which seems very wonderful.

A/95 Now I will also tell the reader something concerning the uses of this tree. The Portuguese gave it the name "Coca", and it is therefore in general called "Cocos" by the other nations of the Indies, who have borrowed the name from the Portuguese. The nut grows right at the top of the stem above a leaf, and on a very tough stalk; and on [each of] these hang together 6, 8, 10 or more in a bunch, like a bunch of grapes. One usually finds green and ripe fruits, and also flowers, all together on a tree When the fruits are ripe, they are somewhat more triangular than in their youth. The largest are of the size of a man's head, or somewhat larger. At first, when they are plucked, they are yellowish, but green, or ash-grey in colour after they have lain for a while, and inside they are orange-coloured. They are surrounded with a double casing. The outer one is about a finger thick, and consists only of fibres or threads, which run together at the front. Within this is a brown pot or brown hard shell, on [the inside of] which the kernel sits fast, nearly a finger thick; but within this kernel is clean water.

When this fruit is still young, it appears of a lovely green colour on the tree. They are then cut off and sold in all the Places in most parts of the Indies, for drinking the water, which is very pleasant. The shell is then still soft, and can be cut through with a knife at the point where the stalk is attached. Those who suffer from dysentery take such fruit, cut in it a hole of about two finger's width square, and put it first for a little in warm ashes, and then all night in the dew; and in the morning before the sun rises they drink of it, and say that it is very efficacious in such cases.

We are accustomed to say: What is fuller than an egg? But this fruit might well be the answer, since if one stabs them with a needle or a knife while they are still young, the water spurts up 8 to 10 feet high, according to the size of the hole; yet if afterwards one cuts them open carefully, it will be found, that they are still full of water, which seems worthy of wonder to anyone who sees it for the first time. This water causes stains on linen, and one must therefore be careful when one cuts it open, or else whoever stands by may pay dearly for it from the sudden spurt, into his face or on his clothes.

The flowers come out between the stalks, and look almost like our chestnut-blossoms: afterwards the fruit shows itself, and becomes ripe in 3 months. They then grate the kernel and obtain a substance like sawdust and as white as snow. This they press, and get from it a good milk, to use it in all sorts of foods
96 and especially in Kerry. They make also a dough from rice-meal, and press this

forcibly through a machine : then they bake it over a small fire, so that it is dry ; after that they strew over it a little of the abovementioned grated coconut, and sell it. It is very good to eat, and is called Bettery.

To get the nuts from the trees, the natives climb them with the help of a loop made from bark or cord, which they tie between their feet not far from the ankle-bones, as if to hold the feet together when they clasp them to the sides of the tree in climbing. One hand they hold fast below, and the other around the tree somewhat higher. In this posture they climb with quite extraordinary rapidity up the trees, cut the fruit from their stems, and lower them on a cord or throw them down. It does not harm the fruit, however high and hard it may fall, thanks to the firm shell with which it is surrounded.

The nuts are also used in very many other dishes. This fruit serves the Indians in the same way that the meal of all sorts of crops is of use to us. They also take the kernel out of the shell, lay it in the sun, and make it somewhat dry ; and from it they press and boil out an oil, which is as useful to them as butter and lard are to us, since the greater part of their food is fried or greased with it. They also take these dried kernels with them on sea-voyages, in order to be able to use them to prepare all sorts of foods.

Besides this fruit or nut, this tree can also give a sap ; but not both ; since, if one does not desire to have fruit from it, it is used for tapping : that is, one cuts a stalk, about two or three feet long and beats it a little ; and then one hangs underneath it a pot made for this, or the joint of a bamboo, so that the sap drips into it. This drink one may have twice daily, mornings and evenings, a good portion of such sap from each tree The natives call this sap Sury, but the Dutch give it the name of Palm-wine. That which is gathered in the cool of the morning is better than that which drips out by day in the heat of the sun. It looks at first like water in which a little milk has been mixed, but also a little reddish : it is then sweet and good to drink. But if it stands for only a few hours, it becomes sourer, and with about 2 quarts one can get oneself a thick befuddlement.

98

99 When it has stood overnight, it is called in Ceylon Aue-Ree. Some take for health a good drink of it each morning. I have however observed, that those who become too addicted to it, and drink it daily, at last get thick and swollen feet from it.

100

101 Such are called in Dutch " Sury-Buuren ", and generally come to no good end.

Whole gardens are laid out for the tapping of the juice, and used in this way for a certain time, or else one uses first one part of the garden and then another, since through too much tapping the trees are as if dried up and withered. In order to gather the Sury or Palm-wine twice a day, a black climbs up a tree, on which bamboos are laid from one pot to another on that tree ; and on these he goes from one to the other, and puts the sap from 2 or 3 trees into a gourd-flask

102

or pot : then he lets this down, and another stands below and empties it into a larger vessel ; and when all is done, they take this home and serve it out. It is at its best during the first hour after it comes from the tree, and has a sweet winish taste. But by evening it is tart, and next morning yet tarter : after the third day it is used mostly as a vinegar. When it is let lie for some time, it is sharper than wine-vinegar. This is bought by the skippers in whole casks for a song, and taken to Africa, where it is exchanged for good wine, since it is more esteemed there than wine-vinegar itself. But it is to be noted, that young trees give much better Sury than older ones.

From this palm-wine, when it has stood a day or two, with the addition of a little of the oil extracted from this fruit, a spirit or brandy is distilled, which is 103-105 called Arack, or Fula, or also Nipa.

Properly to prepare vinegar from this sap, they take large pots, pour it into them, and set them for 14 or 16 days in lime, in which it strongly ferments and foams : then an ash-grey slime settles to the bottom, and this sap is the best of all vinegars.

106 From it also is made sugar, which is called Jagor, and in the following manner : They throw a little lime into the pots into which the sap from the tree is poured, in a quantity proportionate to the sap, and enough to redden this. If too much lime is thrown in, the sap becomes as white as a milk, but if too little is used, it is naturally whitish. When now these two things are correctly mixed, they are boiled together with a constant stirring, and so long and so much, until the whole mass is thick, and becomes a red sugar. It is to be noted, that if too little lime is put in, no sugar can be obtained, and the same if one puts in too much, since then the lime settles to the bottom of the vessel and remains there, and must be taken out again before it can be boiled to any service. If however they wish to prepare a whitish sugar from this Sury, it is mixed with lime, and then poured a few times from one pot into another so that by this pouring the lime may somewhat separate itself : then it is boiled, and becomes a white sugar. Various other things could be related concerning this sap and its manifold uses, but to go into all of them would be tedious for the reader. I will therefore leave this, and say a little of the uses of the wood of this tree.

The stem of this tree serves both for house- and for ship-building ; but on its leaves they write ; and, when they are plaited together, they keep in them all sorts of fruits and other things ; and most houses are roofed with them, and stand against wind and rain for many years. They make also little baskets from them, and fans.

From the ribs of the same are made brooms, which are very good. They make also hats from the leaves, and other useful things also—altogether the usefulness of this tree is almost without end.

The Maldivians, that is to say those who live in the Maldivian Islands, where little of good exists except this tree and a sort of ambergris, have often equipped whole ships, so that everything is from this tree alone. The ship is built from the stems of the tree, without nails, only tied together with bark. The rigging is from the fibres of the nuts. The drinking-vessels, spoons, and what else such-like is necessary, are from the inner shells of this nut. Baskets, hats, fans are made from the leaves of this tree, to protect themselves from too great heat or rain. The inner kernel and the sap serve as their food and drink

The Sinhalese often told me : That if a man possess 30 coconut-trees, he can from them suitably support his household, up to 6 persons in number, throughout the whole year. I confess freely, that I am not capable of writing of all the manifold uses of this tree, both because I should make it too detailed, which would fall tediously on the reader, and because the uses of this tree are too extensive.

Its appearance is incomparably pleasing. I have never become tired of looking at this tree of an evening, with its lovely crown, and have given myself much enjoyment by taking walks under them. I will make no more boast of the uses which the natives obtain from the outer shell of this nut, but mention only, that it is more
A/107 useful for burning than our tan-balls, since by its use they have fire at all times, and a few husks suffice to prepare a dish. For solemn entries and departures of the Ambassadors, or other great State Functions, as also at aristocratic weddings and other joyful festivals, I have seen how the Sinhalese make with the leaves of these trees portals, colonnades, and little halls, so lovely that I could not previously have imagined such. For this they take the young leaves from the heart of the crown, and cut them apart ; and since they have not yet opened they are not green but white in colour ; and they then by an artistic tying of them prepare such ornaments as I have just mentioned.

Pineapples

108 (Heydt page 86 : refers to page 141). The bush-fruit called Ananas is also very
109 tasty, and is almost as large as a lemon, orange in colour, and with a pleasing smell. It is crowned above with a little bush of flowers and leaves, is entirely juicy, and from a distance looks somewhat like the artichoke, although it has no spikes. The large central stem, on which the fruit grow, is about two feet high, and has 15 or 16 leaves. To eat it, one must remove the outer rind, cut the rest in slices, and lay them in wine or water, so that the acid strength is drawn out, which otherwise causes blisters on the tongue : through which sharpness they also cause in those who eat much of them a noxious diarrhoea or dysentery. (Heydt page 134). I think it unnecessary to describe this fruit in more detail, since it is already to be found

in our own country ; but we must rear it in greenhouses, and one sees it mostly on the tables of the great ones. I have already said somewhat of this fruit, but I will here add yet a little, because I have so often satisfied my desire with it. This fruit grows so lavishly around Batavia, that one may buy a fruit of the size of a
 A/110 quart pot or large melon, for a kreutzer or less. They grow almost throughout the whole year, and are very convenient to awaken a good appetite by midday if one eats them fasting in the morning. I have heard people say, that the fruit is unwholesome. But at the time when I was loaded down with sicknesses I ate them frequently, without noticing that they did me any harm : yet this much I have observed, that if one eats of them, one must then drink no water, or from it a dysentery may easily begin. Sometimes I ate them cut into slices with a little wine and sugar : sometimes with a little salt only. It is a pleasant fruit to eat because of its spicy taste. It grows well in a damp and rich soil, especially if there is shade ; and then they grow more rapidly. I have observed, that they are planted by the natives as hedges along the ditches which separate their gardens one from another. One propagates them from their young, of which 5 or 6 are always to be found under the fruit, or else from the bush which comes from the top of the fruit. This is thrown for a few weeks into the sun, so that it is withered, and then they set it in, where they will, and it takes root and grows rapidly. There are various sorts of this fruit, which differ from one another in their appearance, their taste, their size, and also the leaves. When the fruit is cut open, one perceives such a pleasant aroma, that one is as if wholly revived by it. On the island of Ceylon I have eaten them boiled with a good piece of beef or pork, and it was noteworthy that, after we had skinned them and cut them into slices, and let them boil along with the flesh, yet they did not become much softer, but kept their original toughness and hardness. Prepared in this way they seemed to my palate a great delicacy, but I never saw them thus cooked on the island of Java.

111 Mangos

- (Heydt page 86 : refers to plate 51). The fruit called Mangas by the Dutch and
 112 Indians grow on trees, which are not unlike the Jaka-tree. These Mangas are as large as a peach, but are somewhat longer ; and at first are green but afterwards become yellowish. When one takes off the thin skin, one finds in them a juicy flesh, but somewhat tough to cut ; and inside this there is a stone, which is not unlike the peach-stone. By the people of the East Indies this fruit is often sugared,
 113 or also salted, and afterwards dished up in place of Arjars : and, when prepared in another fashion, it is also a good remedy for the hot fever.

A/114 Baytgen

(Heydt p. 99 : refers to plate 85) Malays of the common sort. They wear only a Baygen of blue, striped red, or checked linen, like a shirt with narrow sleeves the women wear in the same way a Baygen, like that just mentioned, which does not go far over their breasts, with very long and narrow sleeves, in which they make many folds.

- 115 (Heydt p. 123). Mestizos wear a Baytgen or little bodice of the best
 116 cotton or muslin, and in these look as if they were on show, since everything shows through which decency would cover.

Gloria

- (Heydt page 113 : refers to plate 69). This Gloria is a drink, which consists of
 117 one part of Kneyp (which is itself a strong drink) and two parts of water, to which one adds sugar. This is all mixed together, and boiled. Then it is set light to by a
 118 burning paper or little stick, and let burn until it goes out of itself 2 or 3 times. Then it is taken from the fire, some tea, cinnamon, nutmeg, and such-like are put in ; and so it is served warm in tea- or coffee-cups. In colour it is like strong tea, but far otherwise in taste and in effect, since when one has drunk 10 or 12 cups of it, it will so much have turned his head, that he cannot go home without staggering along the street. Yet it is very healthy, if only one does not take it in too great profusion.

Buffaloes

- (Heydt pp. 116 ff. : refers to page 143). They are used in these parts, as among us, for ploughing the fields and other work, [but] are not of so meek a nature as ours. Their colour is a dark ash-grey. They have little hair, and the skin, which is of the same colour, shines through everywhere. They are short-legged, but solidly-built. Their bodies are tolerably strong and thick. They have small round horns, like our oxen, but these spread out widely, and are surrounded with many naturally-raised rings. Their horns lie level with their brows, or at least not much above them. They are almost all of one form, and do not much differ one from another.
- 119 On the island of Ceylon I have seen only a few of them ; but on Java both black and white ones were to be found. The white are somewhat larger, and more valuable. The natives are accustomed to milk the buffalo-cows ; but they give very little milk, and the butter from it is as white as the cheese we make from fresh milk. It is also of no special fatness, and of a very poor taste.

They have a clever way to cool themselves, since when they are heated, they lie in the water, or in a marsh, and wallow in it ; and they hide themselves in it in

such a way, that one often passes a whole herd of them when one is taking a walk, without noticing them. In order to be free from the too great heat and the gnats, which plague them mightily, they lie so deep in the marsh that one sees only their noses, and these also they now and then draw under, to drive away the gnats sitting upon them.

They are evil-natured animals, which dislike all men. I will give here an example, which happened to myself, and which could have caused me a great misfortune :
 A/120 Some weeks after my arrival in Ceylon I had the idea of taking a walk, and indeed
 121 of going to the Tile-Kiln; but since I was very curious to see a little of the surrounding
 country, I had myself ferried over at the Grand Pass, an hour from Colombo, where
 the river is tolerably wide, with the idea of seeing somewhat of the other side of it
 up-stream, and the pleasing vegetation. I thus came, after I had walked a little,
 to a bare space, on which about 16 to 18 buffaloes were at pasture. I went steadily
 on my way, which passed some 60 to 80 paces from the buffaloes, without thinking
 that these beasts would attack me.

I was wearing a light-grey coat with a red lining. As I came nearer to the buffaloes and they saw this, some of them, and indeed those that were the nearest to me, began to snort loudly, and stared steadily at me. I was curious to see, what would happen, but did not halt, and went on as fast as I could, in order to pass them by. But one of them, after he had gazed on me long enough from a distance, came running at me with such fury, that I feared, that nothing good would come of it. I took to flight therefore, as well as I could.

122 I saw not far off a one-storey-high ant-hill, such as the white ants, who are always at war with the black ones, are accustomed to build up around old stumps of trees in order to protect themselves from the latter, or better said, from the black ants. These hills are built of the finest clay around the wood, and are so firmly dried together by the sun, that one cannot cut them in pieces with an axe without great labour, although the wood has been eaten away by the ants.

With great exertion I now reached this ant-hill, and hid myself behind it, just as the buffalo was come pretty close behind my neck ; and this then with a terrifying snort and great fury tried to attack me, and dashed its horns against the hill.

Truly I was fortunate, that only one of them attacked me, though some of the others in the field ran to and fro as if mad. I saw in my dismay a tree, which lay not far from me across a ditch ; and since the buffalo always persecuted me, and sought me behind the ant-hill, and constantly bored into it with its horns, therefore I ran suddenly with great speed to the said bridge, and found that the ditch was pretty deep, although with little water.

The buffalo followed me indeed to the ditch, but since only this one tree was laid over it, and this he could not cross, so I was freed from him. Yet he shook his head greatly, and snorted, as if he were demented.

When now I related this occurrence to others on my return, I was at once warned, not to trust them too much, since they cannot tolerate any red colour. There have been several examples, that men, if not killed, have at least been maimed for life by them. I therefore did not trust them greatly thereafter, since I thus had one experience of their anger.

In spite of this the natives know very well how to do their work with them. They are especially spanned before carts in Java, to transport all manner of goods, either to market or elsewhere. But these carts which they draw are very different from ours. The wheels are cut from the root of a tree, and all in one piece only, and are fixed firm to the axles. The body of the cart however lies on this axle, but in such a way that the whole axle can turn below it with the wheels. These now are not too diligently oiled, so that they cause a pitiful creaking.

When a few of such carts (since real waggons with 4 wheels they do not have) go along together, one thinks, especially if one is somewhat distant from them, that a band of all sorts of instruments is coming, since the noise sounds in all sorts of tones ; yet when they come near, nothing is to be seen but the carts. This they do, according to their own statement, because the tigers and other wild beasts cannot abide such creaking, nor bear to hear it, which would otherwise unspan their oxen before the work were completed.

Palmyra

(Heydt page 135 : refers to pages 118, 141) the Jagar-Bohon or
 A/123 Jagar-tree, which is a sort of palm. It has a grey stem with projecting ribs, and its leaves stand above it in a cluster on long stalks, like the palm-leaves, so that it greatly resembles that family. Yet this is to be observed as a difference, that the Palm-tree has its small leaves one beside another in a row along the stalk, but on the contrary the leaves of the Jagar-tree grow in a circle at the end of the stalk, in such a manner, that they form as it were a fan, and indeed are used as such by the natives, to protect themselves from the heat of the sun. These leaves are of an incomparably lovely green colour when they are still growing on the tree : but when they are old, they hang down against the stem, until at last they are quite
 124 yellow and dry, and fall off. Some of the natives write on this leaf, and call it Ola. This tree bears its fruit on a stalk, like a bunch of grapes, in the same way that the coconuts hang together. They are of the size of a large fist, or somewhat larger. The natives take them off and make sugar from them which is brown in colour and very good to use in food. It is sold almost as dear as cane-sugar there, although

this is white. It is much transported everywhere in the Indies, and a great trade is done in it among the natives, after it has been wrapped in banana-leaves. This tree is not to be reckoned as among the least of the palm-trees.

Its stem consists of a good and solid wood, which is hard to break. When it is dry, it can be bored with no gimlet, owing to its hardness, therefore one must do all work that is to be done to it, while it is yet green. But it cannot be greatly used for precious and fine work, since it is somewhat coarse and does not grow very thick. The natives take great pains to propagate it. The sugar from this tree is also stronger there, than in other places of the Indies.

As just mentioned, the Sinhalese, as also the Malabars, are accustomed to write on the leaves of this tree. This writing is done by means of an iron style, which they grasp with the whole hand. The leaf however they lay in the left hand on the first finger, and hold it fast with the thumb. On the fingers, or at least on the thumb, they have long nails, which help to guide the style. In this way they write more by the feeling of their hands, than by looking at that which they write. To prove this, I will quote an example : It happened namely at the time when I was still in Colombo with Herr Daniel Aggreen, Dessava or High Bailiff in whose house 2 or 3 Sinhalese writers must always be present, to prepare the orders of the Honourable Company for the people in their tongue. With these I have often held a conversation in Portuguese, while they were writing, to which they replied in that same tongue, and yet continued to prepare a letter in Sinhalese, in spite of the fact that while talking we walked up and down together : from this it is evident that they write as if by touch, and that attention is not much needed for it. They write very fast and in a straight line. Their form of writing conforms to ours, in that they write from the left towards the right, while elsewhere in the East very few nations are met with who do this, seeing that they either are accustomed to write from the right towards the left, or vertically from the top downwards, or in some other manner. [And see above, page 160].

Pawpaw

(Heydt page 138 : refers to plate 53). This tree looks very pleasing, since it has such entirely dark-green leaves, which resemble [those of] a Castor-Oil plant ; yet they are not so smooth as these. The many veins and points which are to be seen on every leaf of this tree cause one to speculate greatly [as to their purpose]. This tree grows very rapidly. I had one standing below my window in Batavia, which must have grown from some seed thrown down there. In two years it shot up to the height of two tall storeys, and gave me great relief by the shade which it caused in my room. In this time it grew as thick as the upper part of a man's thigh. The leaves fall constantly of themselves, since they grow

together on the top in a bunch on long and finger-thick stalks. This [falling of the leaves] causes the stem to be full of small scars, which look like scales. The stem is at first green ; but when the tree begins to be somewhat older, it takes on a greyish colour. The wood is as brittle as a cabbage-stump, so that one can cut down a large tree with two or three blows. Also they die readily, since they are so easily damaged. Their blossoms, which are white and somewhat greyish, appear on the stem, already in the second year, either below or between the leaves : after these the fruit follows, which, when it is cut open before it is fully ripe, gives much milk. This [unripe fruit] is cooked as a vegetable, and is not bad to eat. But when they are ripe, they look not much unlike a melon, since after they have lain for a few days only, they are of a beautiful yellow colour, and for this reason are also called " Indian Sugar-Melons " by many Europeans. They have a right pleasant sweetness, and could easily be sold to anyone who did not know this tree and its fruit as melons, since they have within just such a yellow colour as these : yet the kernel is different.

Bamboo

(Heydt page 138 : refers to plate 61). This is a plant, which is found in nearly all the Indies. It grows well in damp and swampy soil, and indeed in some places so thick and strong, that it is a real pleasure to see it, since it has a fine appearance. Although these Bamboes are not greatly used in their food, yet it has none the less its especial uses for other things. The best [food] that one A/131 can prepare from the young sprouts of this tree, is a good Atsjar, which is made as follows : The natives take the young shoots, as soon as they are come out of the earth : when these are about a man's height or rather more, they are tender and soft within, because of their rapid growth : these, I say, they take and cut in pieces, boil them, and lay as much of the soft parts as they yield (Since they always have a certain hard part below, like our asparagus) in pots with vinegar from coconut- or palm-trees, which is very sour. These pots they tie up, after they have put in other aromatics, such as Piper Indicum and such, and afterwards keep them for use. This Atsjar is sent as a present to Holland. It keeps very well, and is very appetising with all dishes in the stead of our preserved cucumbers, and is as useful and more delicate than this. Seafarers are eager to take it with them on voyages, and get great good from it. But as regards the other uses of the fully-grown bamboos, these are so valuable for many purposes, that one is in constant need of them. The cane, where it is strongest and thickest has about the thickness of a man's leg above the knee. They are provided with nodes which are about a foot apart, more or less, in proportion with the size of the cane. The canes are hollow within ; but each node causes a wall across them within, in such a way, that one can very usefully take them as vessels, to tap

Sury or Palm-wine into them . . . , or to drink from them, and also to make boxes and such. They are covered with a most lovely skin, which could not be improved by art or with lacquer. Since they are hollow, they are also very light, A/132,3 and are usually fixed as the poles above the Baldachins, or Orang-Bays and Hantols . . . to carry these therewith. I have been assured, that the Bengalies rear these canes as they grow by artifice, so nicely that the ends are straight but the centre curved like a bow, to use them for Orang-Bays ; and that some are so 80 eager for them, that they will pay 2 to 300 Rthlr for one which has been grown in the said manner ; and afterwards will plate them with silver, or the richer among them with gold, to use them for their Orang-Bays. But in Batavia and on the island of Ceylon I have seen that they make do with straight canes only, which however they also plate. For the rest . . . this cane is greatly used by the natives to build their houses, and hence it is almost indispensable to the Javanese and Malays, since most of the gear that is found in their houses comes from this cane. I have also observed among them, how they set together some stems of this cane as a raft, on which sat 2 or 3, and went with great speed to fish in the deepest water ; and they held a split bamboo-cane in their hands, wherewith they rowed this raft. One rarely sees any vessel there, in which this cane has not been used for some purpose In times of war, the natives make mantraps from this cane, the end of which they char a little to make it hard : then they strew or plant these in great numbers on the path, and the Europeans have already experienced, what damage and effect they can cause. They also use this cane in the stead of a pike, after it has been made sharp at the end, since the wood is so firm and tough, that it serves as well as iron. Those Europeans, who had already taken part in some campaigns in these lands, praised to me its usefulness, for cooking rice, since it is not the custom there to drag along so many kettles and pots on a campaign as we do : therefore the soldiers must often make do with the bamboo, for lack of other utensils. When they wish to cook, they take one or two joints from a green bamboo-tree, wherever they may be, according to whether each will cook much or little, and fill them half full of rice, and plug them above with leaves. These they throw into the fire, and let them lie there until they are burnt black on all sides, since they do not burn away entirely because they contain too much sap, being still green. Then they take them out of the fire, and shake out the rice, which has taken up sufficient moisture from the sap of the cane, and so eat. This rice serves them for bread, and is said also to be as delicate as if it had been cooked in the finest of pots, on account of the sweet sap which it has drawn from the bamboo. If room allowed, I could write much concerning this tree and its uses, but I must break off here against my will : yet I will add

this, that there are various sorts of this plant, which differ both in shape and in size. As concerns their leaves, they are mostly finely pointed, and one looks greener than another. The uses of this tree are almost unending.

Jack

(Heydt p. 140 : refers to plate 51. See also above, page 165). I have frequently found this tree, both on the island of Ceylon and in Java It is larger than our half-grown oak-trees. It has fine green leaves, but their under-sides are somewhat paler, and tend to blue. The fruits are very large and oval They do not grow, as I have already mentioned, from the flowers, but appear on the thick branches and the stem. It is wonderful, how in this matter Nature has known how well to act, since these fruits are so large, that one of them is almost a full load for a man ; so that if they grew on small twigs as do other fruit, these would be broken under their size and weight.

One often finds both young and old of these fruits together on the same tree. They are so covered with small spines, that one must grasp them with care. Their colour is green, but after they have been cut off they become yellow. The young ones are cooked and prepared in various ways, and have an agreeable taste. But the old or ripe ones are yellow within, and are separated into various parts, in the manner in which pomegranates also grow ; and each part, which is as big as a lemon or sometimes even larger, has a long and round kernel, as large as a joint of the little finger, and not very unlike a date-stone.

The fruit, that is to say the eatable part around this kernel, is tough and sticky. It is very heating to the human body, and by too frequent eating of it one can easily get the Persian, or as one is accustomed to say, the Red Diarrhoea. It indeed tastes pleasantly, on account of its sweetness ; but after eating it causes no little heaviness [of the stomach]. The smell is very agreeable, and adds to one's desire to eat the fruit.

The kernels, when they are eaten boiled and with salt, are very satisfying : they are equally good baked, and are used instead of comfits with tea. I have observed a difference among them, both in the leaves as also in the fruit and the taste, seeing that the leaves of some are much larger than those of others. Several of these trees are to be seen on the plates of Hülfsdorf (Numbers 50-52). And since they grow there in great numbers, the fruit is thrown to the pigs, if the slaves have not already eaten them when young.

Elephants also greatly like them, and since most of the fruit grows low down on the trunk and thick branches, they need only climb with their fore-feet against the tree, and so pull them down with their trunks : they then crush them carefully into many small pieces with their feet, and carry these to their mouth with their

trunk. Here I cannot omit to mention, that these wild animals also seek out other good fruits, but especially the coconuts, and if the trees are not too old, they throw them right down, so as to eat both the fruits and the leaves.

- 126-8 The oft-mentioned Daniel Aggreen, Dessauwa or High Bailiff of Colombo, had various of these Jack-trees hewn down, the stems cut into planks, and fine cabinet-work made from them, such as tables and chests. The wood is much better and stronger than our oak, and is yellow in colour.

Blimbing

(Heydt p. 141 : refers to page 141). There is yet another tree known to me there, whose fruit is sometimes very small, but the largest sometimes as big as our half-grown Dill-cucumber. It is called Blimbing by the natives, also Bilingbing, but by the Europeans usually Blimling. These fruit also grow on the lower part of the trunk at 2 to 3 man's height, or on large branches, so that their weight shall not break these.

Kapok

(Heydt page 141 : refers to page 141). Their branches grow out from the stem in horizontal groups one above another, and . . . as straight as a line ; and both branches and leaves are very sparse on this tree. These are now the trees on which grows the Capuck or cotton, from which so many and lovely linens are made in India. It is a pleasing tree, on account of the symmetrical equality of the branches. The fruits hang on these like our fir-cones . . . ; yet they have not such scales as these, but a strong skin, in which is the cotton or Capuck.

Ships

As there is considerable confusion in the way that Heydt names the ships of his plates, a summary is desirable.

His three-masted vessels are full-rigged ships, for which he consistently uses the term "Schiff". The one carrying the greatest amount of sail is on his plate 97 (not in this volume) : this has spritsail and spritsail-topsail ; fore topgallantsail, fore topsail, and foresail ; main topgallantsail, main topsail and mainsail ; and mizzen topsail. All these are square sails : in addition she carries a driver, that is to say a triangular fore-and-aft sail sheeted well aft, the fore end of its yard being controlled by a tackle at the foot of the mainmast. When the ship is before the wind this yard is slewed athwartships to leeward. Such a yard, but with its sail furled, can be seen on plate 66 of this volume, where the ship is under a fore topsail only.

The two-masted vessels of plate 48 are brigantine-rigged, with square sails on the foremast and a fore-and-aft sail on gaff and boom on the mainmast. One has a bowsprit, unused : the other has none. He calls these "Jacht-schiffe".

The other two-masted vessel shown, the "Hottentot" of plates 81 and 84 has the same rig, with the addition of spritsail and spritsail-topsail : in the text to plate 81 he mentions that this rig is "quite special".

Most of his single-masted vessels are cutters, with a mainsail on gaff and boom (plate 65 for example. In plate 63 there may be no gaff, but the plate is not clear). These also have triangular foresails of which the tack is taken to the bowsprit or more usually to the stem, the bowsprit being unused or absent. In some cases (plates 65, 66) the foresail has two tacks instead of the more usual one. Leeboards are shown to these vessels on plates 25, 48 (one only), 65, 66, and perhaps 63.

An interesting rig is that on plates 81, 82, 84, very like the Zuider-Zee fishing-boats, with the peculiarity that the foresail also has a (very short) gaff. It may have one or two tacks : both are shown on plate 81. Leeboards are shown on plate 84 only.

"Yacht", in the forms "Jacht-Schiff", "Jagd-Schiff", etc., is used indiscriminately for a three-master (plate 81), a two-masted brigantine (plate 48), for the "Hottentot" (plate 84), and for a single-masted vessel (plate 82). "Schuyt" is also a vague term : the last-mentioned he calls a "Jagd-Schiff or a Schuyt". In the text to plate 25 he writes of "small Yachts or large Schuyts" : the single-masted vessels of plate 81 are "small Jagd-Schuyten".

"Boat" (Dutch and German Boot) is used for the single-masted vessels of plates 63, 65, 66, 84. The one of plate 66 is mentioned as "the boat of a large ship" : *i.e.* carried on deck during voyages.

NOTES

In this section the following abbreviations are used : *D*—Dutch, *E*—English, *G*—German, *P*—Portuguese, *S*—Sinhalese (including words of other languages current in modern Sinhalese) ; “Knox” refers to “An Historical Relation”, London 1681, the German edition used by Heydt being “Zeylanische Reise-beschreibung”, Leipzig 1689 ; (*HJ*)—to “Hobson-Jobson”, Yule and Burnell, London 1886 ; (*NED*)—to the New English Dictionary ; (*NNBW*)—to the “Nieuw Nederlandsch Biographisch Woordenboek”, Leiden, various dates. Cross-references are made as “64/4”, that is, note 4 of the description of plate 64 ; “G/47”, note 47 to the section of General Information ; “A/134”, note 134 to the Appendix.

Plate 48

- 1 Laukana. *S* Lankā.
- 2 Chardin, Sir John. “Journal de Voyages”, London 1686 ; more complete Amsterdam 1711, reprinted Paris 1811 (Dictionary of National Biography). It has not been possible to check Heydt’s reference.
- 3 Cola-ambo. This derivation is in Knox, page 1. See also Queyroz, “Conquista Temporal e Espiritual”, Colombo 1916 ; or trs. Perera “Spiritual and Temporal Conquest”, Colombo 1930, on pages 137 and 308 respectively ; and Valentyn, “Beschryving”, Dordrecht and Amsterdam 1726, page 25 ; but both these authors derive the name from “Mango-leaf” with no mention of a leafless tree.
Ambo. *S* amba. Mango, *Mangifera indica*. See Appendix, page 171.
Cola. *S* kola.
- 4 Residence. The present St. Peter’s Church was its Great Hall ; several Government Offices are built on its site.
- 5 Amsterdam. The part of the Gordon Gardens nearest Church Street, and part of this street.
- 6 Material. In the Gordon Gardens.
- 7 monasteries. The Residence was Dominican, the Material Franciscan.
- 8 garden. Some of this still exists behind the Grand Oriental Hotel.
- 9 Originally of St. Francis, in the Gordon Gardens about where the Queen Victoria statue stands. Pielat in 1734 (see his Memoir, trs. Pieters, Col 1905) had already stressed the need to replace these beams.
- 10 Capock, Cabook. Laterite. *S* Kabok, perhaps from *P* cabouco, quarry (*HJ*).
- 11 Sort of bat. Probably flying-foxes, *Pteropus edwardsii*.
- 12 Imhoff. Gustaaf Willem, Baron van Imhoff. Born 1705 at Leer on the Ems (see “List of Inscriptions”, Lewis, Colombo 1913). At Batavia in the Company’s service as Under-merchant 1725 (ditto). Governor of Ceylon 1736–1740. Then to Batavia, where the Governor-General Valckenier put him under arrest and sent him to Holland. Exonerated, sent back as Governor-General, 1742. Died in office 1750. (See *NNBW* Part 7).
- 13 still occupies. This fixes the date of writing as after January 1737 when Heydt left Ceylon and before March 1740 when Imhoff ceased to be Governor.

- 48/14 quartered. The Batenberg Bastion, or "Sea-Castle", at the seaward end of the present Commissariat St.
- 15 Water-Gate. *D* Water-poort. The main entrance of the present Customs from Commissariat St.
- 16 Delft Gate. Lay between the Y. M. C. A. and the "Times" building. The Dutch buildings there (now occupied by the Police) are however later than Heydt.
- 17 Galle Gate. About at the corner of the present Queen and Flagstaff Sts.
- 18 Rotterdam Postern. Led to a narrow causeway through the present Regal Theatre to Slave Island.
- 19 Enckhuysen Postern. Not shown on most *D* maps, but Baldaeus' rough plan shows it half-way between the Enckhuysen and Middelburg Bastions.
- 20 Trees. Tulip-trees, *Thespesia populnea*. *S* Sūriya.
- 21 Malva Hortensi. One of the cultivated varieties of the mallow.
- 22 Little Madual. The Kelani River was called the Madual (see 54/2): this "Little Madual" suggests the delta-arm of that river which was dammed to form the Lake, and flowed from it through the marsh (see 48/31) to the sea, beside the walls.
- 23 Town Hall. This stood athwart the present Queen St. near the Gordon Gardens.
- 24 Administration. See Appendix, page 153. For a short summary of the system in Ceylon see Anthonisz, "Report on the Dutch Records", Colombo 1907.
- 25 Eight Bastions. Heydt mentions Amsterdam (see 48/5); Enckhuysen (of which part still exists between Flagstaff St. and the sea); Hoorn (between the Y. M. C. A. and Transworks House); Delft (the "Times" building and Ceylon Industries with the Gaffoor building across Main St.); Leyden (the offices at the Passenger Jetty); "where the sailors are quartered" (the "Sea-Castle", see 48/14); and "where the smiths have their workshop". From his plate 49 this last seems to be the "Sea-point" or Water-guard, though his text confuses this (*l* of plate) with the "Sea-Castle" (*k* of plate): it lay on the promontory, about the present Customs' Boathouse. Other bastions (see the 1732 map in Brohier, "Land, Maps, and Surveys", Vol II, Colombo 1952) were Rotterdam (eastern corner of the Echelon Barracks towards the railway overbridge); Middelburg (the other, sea-ward end of the Barracks); Klippenburg (between Enckhuysen and Middelburg); Den Briel (Flagstaff Point at the back of Queen's House: the later gateway to it still stands, dated 1676).
- 26 Hospital. The present Hospital St. preserves the name and the location.
- 27 Batavia hospital. See Appendix, page 149.
- 28 Wardmaster. Text "Siechen- oder Kranken-Vater", Father of the Sick.
- 29 Chintz. Presumably covered with chintz. Text "Citzen", but references elsewhere (page 141, and Appendix, page 155) to the dyeing of this by areca-nut extract fix the meaning. Cf. also Harvart 1693 ref. in *HJ*, using "Chitsen". The modern form is a falsely-used plural of the Hindi "Chint".
- 30 Baldaeus. "Beschrijving", Amsterdam 1672; *E* edn. "True and Exact Description", London, same year. Both the plates are between *D* pp. 128/129, *E* pp. 760/761. Heydt found them "disappointing" because they give little information and no names.
- 31 Causeway through a marsh. This led from the Delft Gate (see 48/16) to where Main and Front Sts. now cross. The guardhouse lay where the canal now is.
- 32 Surury-trees see 48/20.
- 33 Old Town, now the Pettah: "elegantly laid out" cf. 69/2.

- 48/34 Rotting, Rodang, etc. Rattan, from Malay Rotan (*HJ*). Calamus spp.
- 35 European Burial-ground. Now a car-park.
- 36 some bastions. Originally the *P* St. Stephen and St. John ; later " Raja Sinha " and " Victoria " ; later " Constantia " and " Concordia " but razed 1697-1698 (*see* Brohier, *op. cit.* note 48/25, page 69). What little was left of the former was Heydt's " like a half bastion ". The " dry ditch " ran approximately along the present St. John's Rd., the watch-house was where this meets Main St., then " Konings Straat ".
- 37 Gate. Text " Crocodiller-Thor " : cf. the actual " Kaymans Gate ".
- 38 Klapper-gardens. Coconut is *G* and *D* " Klapper ", literally " Rattle ", but from the Malay word—*see* Appendix, page 165.
- 39 Schacher, schacherey. Cf. *D* Schachgeraar, swindler.
- 40 Moorish Burial-ground. About where St. Peter's Church now stands.

Plate 49

- 1 " those short coconut-palms ". None have been mentioned : presumably the " coconut-gardens " at end of last section.
- 2 mentioned above. Page 2.
- 3 Residence *see* 48/4.
- 4 Town Hall *see* 48/23. The " open space " is Queen St., then twice the present width.
- 5 Galle Gate *see* 48/17.
- 6 sentences. Text " Justiz eröffnet ".
- 7 Church *see* 48/9.
- 8 Material *see* 48/6. Amsterdam *see* 48/5.
- 9 Water-Gate *see* 48/15. Key letter (*e*) is here omitted in the text.
- 10 Horn. *D* Hoorn, from the town. *See* 48/25.
- 11 Delft Gate *see* 48/16.
- 12 Delft Bastion *see* 48/25.
- 13 Leyden Bastion *see* 48/25.
- 14 linens. Heydt uses this consistently for cottons, etc.
- 15 Schap. Word not traced : presumably the VOC monogram. Hardly *D* Schaap, sheep.
- 16 bridge. *D* Hooft, literally " Head ". Now the King's Jetty.
- 17 Schuyt. *D* Schuit, boat. *See* Appendix, page 180.
- 18 Sea-point. Water-Guard, *see* 48/25. *D* Seepunt. There is a confusion here between the " Sea-Castle ", (*k*) of the plate and this " Sea-Point ", (*l*) of the plate : the text uses (*k*) for the latter and omits (*l*) altogether. As a further complication the plate has a second (*k*) below the Leyden Bastion, in error.
- 19 Yards struck. Some only.
- 20 Thoenge. Dhoney, Doney from Tamil " Toni " (*HJ*). The description is good, but he might have added that the planks are *sewn* in place.

- 49/21 Yacht. In the old sense "Ship of chase", *G* Jagdschiff, *D* Jacht (and cf. in title of plate 81 "Yacht or Cruiser"). See also Appendix page 180.
- 22 high and dry. Text "hog und trog", *D* "hoog en droog".
- 23 Imhoff see 48/12.
- 24 Pinto-Gale. Galle : see plates 63-69.

Plate 50

1. Hülftsdorff, Hülfsdorf, etc. Now Hulftsdorp. Named for the *D* General killed during the siege of Colombo, whose headquarters were there, in "Hulft's Village".
- 2 Desawa, Dessauwa, and other spellings. *S* Disāva.
- 3 Rural Judge. Text "Land-Richter" : cf. 60/4.
- 4 Compuys. *D* Kombuis, kitchen.
- 5 Mondour. Probably *S* maduwa. The key-letter (*e*) is omitted here in the text.
- 6 Areek, Areek, and other spellings. Areca, A. catechu. From Malayalam "aḍakka" (*HJ*). See Appendix page 155.
- 7 Adam's Apple. *NED* gives *Mimusops elengi*, *S* Munamal ; but more probably "Forbidden Fruit", *Rejoua dichotoma*.
- 8 Adam's Peak. The key-letter (*l*) is omitted in the text.
- 9 18 miles. 41 English miles. The *G* mile is usually taken as 4 to 5 miles English, so that his distance is heavily exaggerated : less so if he means *D* miles of just over 3 *E* miles.
- 10 directly East. Actually about *E*. 15 *S*.
- 11 plate 75. But this refers to Adam's Hill (Mulkirigala), not to Adam's Peak.
- 12 Cituaque. Sitavaka.
- 13 broken-down ruins. Text "Rudera" (*NED*).
- 14 nephews. Heydt's history is so incorrect as to be hardly worth correcting.
- 15 Saffragam. Sabaragamuwa.
- 16 promised the throne. This passage reads "da sie dann den Landsknechten auch damals dessen Tochtters Sohn den Thron versprachen". The whole "history" is very confused : some of the errors derive from Baldaeus, but not the "Landsknechten". In the *D* edn. he reads "Doen maakte men tot Konigh Pareas Dochters Zoon", this "Parea" being Bhuvaneka Bahu VII, referred to by Heydt as "the eldest brother".

Plate 51

- 1 Hülfsdorf see 50/1.
- 2 Mondour see 50/5. The key letter (*g*) is omitted in the text.
- 3 Areek see 50/6. The text has (*f*), the plate (*e*).
- 4 Pinang, pynangh, and other spellings. Areca, A. catechu. From the Malay word (*HJ*). See note 50/6.
- 5 described. Appendix page 155.
- 6 Mangos. (*f*) on the plate, no key-letter in the text. *Mangifera indica*. Name from Tamil Mān-kāy, fruit of the Mān tree (*HJ*). See Appendix page 171.

- 51/7 Jacka, Jacca, and other spellings. Jackfruit, *Artocarpus integrifolia*. From *P* "jaca", which from Malayalam "chakka". Appendix pages 165, 178.
- 8 Tamarind. *Tamarindus indicus*. Appendix page 152.
- 9 Coffee *see* Appendix page 158.
- 10 ground (*i*). But on the plate (*i*) shows the distant hills.
- 11 Saar-grass. Not traced.
- 12 Coconut-trees. There is no (*k*) on the plate.
- 13 few hills. On the plate marked (*i*).
- 14 mentioned. Cf. note 50/9.

Plate 52

- 1 Hülfsdorf *see* 50/1.
- 2 Mondour *see* 50/5.
- 3 Mango-trees *see* 51/6.
- 4 Jacca-trees *see* 51/7.
- 5 Tamarind-tree *see* 51/8.
- 6 Jampusen, Iampusen, and other spellings. Roseapple, *Eugenia Jambos*. *S* jambu. *See* Appendix page 158.
- 7 Arrecks, Pynang *see* 50/6, 51/4.
- 8 regularly set or arranged *see* note 69/2.
- 9 quarter-hour, as already mentioned. This is one of Heydt's frequent back-reference to non-existent passages.
- 10 coffee *see* Appendix page 158.
- 11 already mentioned. Page 10.

Plate 53

- 1 Galana or Calana. Kelaniya, the "hill" or "mound" being of course the then-ruined *dāgāba*, now restored.
- 2 crooked. Text "krakelig".
- 3 1000 lamps. Page 139.
- 4 cavities. Text "Klumpsen".
- 5 Pawpaws. Appendix page 175.
- 6 Iampusen *see* 52/6.
- 7 Font. Presumably a fountain, but the meaning is not clear.
- 8 Caracan. *S* kurakkan. Eleusine coracana.

Plate 54

- 1 Hangwella. Hanwella.
- 2 7 hours : 19 miles. River Madual : Kelani River, apparently named by the *D* from the village Mutwal and not vice versa as in note 71/12.

- 54/3 Hewegam. Hewagam.
 4 Corla. *S Kōralē*.
 5 Zituaque. Sitavaka.
 6 various persons. The key-letter (*e*) is here omitted in the text.
 7 40 to 50 men. But cf. note 56/2.
 8 Schagers *see* 48/39.

Plate 55

- 1 Hangwelle. Hanwella.

Plate 56

- 1 Hangwelle. Hanwella.
 2 30 men. But cf. note 54/7.
 3 already mentioned. Page 113.
 4 In the Royal Capital. *See* page 93.
 5 horse-shoe. Key-letter (*d*) is here omitted in the text.
 6 Tamarind-trees *see* 51/8.
 7 gunner. Text "Constabel".
 8 river Madual *see* 54/2.
 9 appendix. This unfortunately does not form part of his book. The revolt started as a strike of the cinnamon-peelers, but spread to the whole Dutch territory, chiefly as a protest against fines, new taxes, and exactions. Van Imhoff removed most of the causes of discontent and pacified the country. *See* e.g. "Short History", D MS trs. Jnl. R.A.S. (Ceylon Bch.) 1889.

Plate 57

- 1 Hangwelle. Hanwella.
 2 Baldaeus. *See* 48/30. The second capture is page 143 of the Dutch, 787 of the English editions.
 3 Caron. Francis Caron. Born 1600, died by shipwreck 1673. In Japan 1621-1641. Ceylon until 1644. Governor of Formosa 1644, later at Batavia as Director-General until 1652. To Holland, there until 1664 but after that went over to the service of the French East India Company. (*NNBW*). With de la Haye at Trincomalee 1672.
 4 fine engraving. *D* pp. 144/145, *E* pp. 786/787.
 5 Anentjansen. Error for Arent Jansen, Appendix page 148.
 6 Baldaeus himself writes. *D* p. 143, *E* p. 787.

Plate 58

- 1 close to the sea. The key-letter (*g*) is here omitted in the text.
 2 yachts *see* 49/12 and Appendix page 180.
 3 Baldaeus bird's-eye view. *Op. cit.* (48/30) *D* pp. 144/145, *E* pp. 786/787.
 4 this author says. *D* p. 141, *E* p. 787.

- 58/5 for the first time. February 1640.
- 6 Lucassen. Philip Lucaszoon. Sent from Batavia as Director-General with some 1,500 men, September 1639. Delayed by storms. Cruised along the coasts firing on *P* forts. Took Negombo. Fell sick there, sailed for Batavia, but died on way, 5/3/40.
- 7 wrested from the Dutch. November 1640.
- 8 Caron *see* 57/3.
- 9 Pynangh *see* 51/4. For the chewing *see* Appendix page 157.
- 10 revolt *see* 56/9. Another place *see* plate 70.
- 11 4½ miles. By road about 23 *E* miles.
- 12 7 miles. Error for "7 hours".

Plate 59

- 1 Calture. Kalutara.
- 2 7 hours. 26 *E* miles.
- 3 river. The Kalu Ganga.
- 4 another defence (*b*). The plate shows (*b*) as the outer rampart.
- 5 "Cow-Foot". *D* Koe(h)-voet.
- 6 Rodangs *see* 48/34.
- 7 Desawa. *S* disāva.
- 8 "Little Pass". Text "Pass", in *G* a guard or Look-out, but also used by Heydt for "Passage" as here and in 91/11; and cf. "Grand Pass" to-day.
- 9 river. The Kalu Ganga.
- 10 Cary-cary, Keri-keri, Kerry, and other spellings. Curry from Tamil kāri, "sauce" (*HJ*). The reduplication in Heydt is curious.
- 11 Longes. The source of this word has not been traced.
- 12 already mentioned. Page 122, and Appendix page 167.

Plate 60

- 1 Calture. Kalutara.
- 2 Aggreen. Daniel Aggreen or Aggreen was born at Jönköping in Sweden. In 1734 he was "Senior Captain" at Colombo (Pielat's Memoir, *op. cit.* note 48/9, and Heydt) and went on an embassy to Kandy (Pielat). By 1736 he was Disāva of Colombo, and went on his fourth embassy (Heydt), so that apparently the one in 1734 was his third, since in 1735 De Jong went (note 69/12). Later he became Commander at Jaffna, and died there in 1741 in office: his tombstone still exists there (Lewis *op. cit.* 48/12).
- 3 Dissava. *S* Disāva.
- 4 High Bailiff. Text "Land-trost". Cf. note 50/3.
- 5 Hangwelle. Hanwella, plates 54-56.
- 6 Negombo. Plates 57, 58.
- 7 Maluwane. Malwana, on the Kelani River about 12 miles from Colombo.

- 60/8 Attengale. Attanagala, on the Attanagala Oya, inland 22 road-miles from Negombo an *ESE* of it. Both occupied by *D* troops 1736, but fell to the rebels with Kandyan help (op. cit 56/9).
- 9 in the appendix. This is not included in his book.
- 10 Corla. *S Kōralē*.
- 11 Combuys *see* 50/4.
- 12 taken from them later. In 1652, retaken by the *P* in 1654, finally by the *D* in 1655.
- 13 (*e*) : this is (*f*) on the plate.
- 14 (*f*) : this is (*e*) on the plate.

Plate 61

- 1 Situvaque, Cituaque. Sitavaka.
- 2 12 hours. Thirty miles.
- 3 a tree. Bo(dhi)-tree, *Ficus religiosa*.
- 4 6-footed lodgers. Head-lice.
- 5 Scarlet. A rich stuff, not necessarily red (*NED*).
- 6 mention has already been made. Page 116.
- 7 Bamboo *see* Appendix page 176.
- 8 extreme danger. Literally translated.
- 9 Pagode. Heydt uses this consistently for "temple", never for *dāgāba* (and once for "image" on plate 78 : cf. *HJ* for the double meaning).
- 10 Tamlyniers. From *S tamaṭṭama*, the drum itself.
- 11 not very pleasantly. "nicht zum Besten".
- 12 another occasion. Plate 78.
- 13 Lascars, lascaryns. Native soldiers, from Persian *lashkarī*, soldier (*HJ*).
- 14 5 more *see* under plate 91.
- 15 a building. This suggests the Berendi Kovil rather than the remains of a fort.
- 16 fine river. The Sitavaka Ganga.

Plate 62

- 1 Dissawany. The jurisdiction of a *disāva*.
- 2 Bailiwick. Text "Land-trostej".
- 3 Corla. *S Kōralē*.
- 4 Alutcour. Alutkuru.
- 5 Hapittygam. Hapitigam.
- 6 Hina. Siyane.
- 7 Hewegam. Hewagam.
- 8 Halpetty. Salpiti.
- 9 Reygam. Rayigam.

- 62/10 Pasedum. Pasdun.
 11 Wallawitty. Walallawiti.
 12 Hangwelle. Hanwella.
 13 Caltüre. Kalutara.
 14 Atengale *see* 60/8.
 15 Maluwane *see* 60/7.
 16 river of Caymello. The Maha Oya.
 17 Bentotte. Bentota : the river bears the same name.
 18 Dissava. *S* Disāva.
 19 in Colombo. near Colombo : *see* plates 50-52.
 20 same name. The Kalu Ganga.
 21 Pantüre. Panadura.
 22 a water. The outlet of the Bolgoda Lake.
 23 River Madual *see* 54/2.
 24 Cituaque. Sitavaka.
 25 Calana. Kelaniya.
 26 into two parts. Heydt thus makes his "largest river" flow simultaneously in two opposite directions. The eastern river is of course the Mahaweli.
 27 Bintene. Bintenna.
 28 Trinquenemale. Trincomalee.
 29 Gampele-Corla. Katugampola.
 30 Pittigal. Pitigal.
 31 Calpentyn. Kalpitiya.
 32 Dehegampale. Dehigampal.
 33 Attulegam. Atulugam.
 34 Panavale. Panawal.
 35 Currewitty. Kuruwiti.
 36 Navadūn. Nawadun.
 37 Kukule. Kukul.
 38 Madure. Matara.
 39 Macasser, Macassar.
 40 already mentioned. Appendix page 148.

Plate 63

The descriptions of this plate and of the six following were in part translated by "Gallean" (the late Revd. S. G. Perera of St. Aloysius College, Galle) and published in "The Aloysian" for 1928 (the magazine of that College). Some notes are added, and very interesting photographs taken as nearly as possible from the same places where Heydt sat to make his drawings. My translation follows this fairly closely, except for a few idioms and nautical terms.

- 1 Pinto-Gale. Punta de Galle, Galle.
- 2 harbour. In the sense of roadstead, as always in Heydt.

- 63/3 Thony *see* 49/20.
 4 mentioned. Page 5.
 5 the bastions (*d*). The plate uses (*d*) for the flagstaff and gives no letter to the seaward bastions.
 6 Black Fort. The site of the original *P* citadel, now occupied by the Police. This on the plate is (*e*).
 7 Water-Guard. "Water-Pass" : cf. note 59/8.
 8 Surury-trees *see* 48/20.
 9 Sun, Moon. The modern landward entrance is between these, and the marsh is now the esplanade. The plate shows (*k*) for these bastions, omitted in the text, and adds (*l*) for the narrow strip of land between the sea and the harbour.
 10 Baldaeus. Op. cit. in note 48/30, *D* pp. 105-132, *E* pp. 761-777.

Plate 64

- 1 Pinto-G'le. Galle.
 2 Thonges *see* 49/20.
 3 Neptune. The signal-station now stands here.
 4 Pilot. "Company-Master".
 5 Utrecht Point. Now the lighthouse.
 6 Something special in Ceylon. Or "special feature of Ceylon" : text "welche auf Ceylon auch etwas ungemeines ist". The plate shows (*h*) for this.
 7 later *see* page 89.

Plate 65

- 1 Pinto-Gale. Galle.
 2 Thonges *see* 49/20.
 3 Segel-ree. *D* Zeil-reede.
 4 Black Fort *see* 63/6.
 5 Water-Guard *see* 63/7.
 6 Head *see* 49/16.
 7 Aggreen *see* 60/2.
 8 Hauysdemarkwetta. I have no guess at this.
 9 2 or 3 anchors : cf. 66/7.
 10 brandy. Arrack is meant, and the word is later used : *see* 70/11.
 11 the church : it became the Club later. On plate 69 the phrase is used "where church is held" which suggests a temporary makeshift, though a proper church had previously existed : *see* note 67/6.
 12 little tower. The belfry still stands.

- 65/13 Sun, Moon *see* 63/9.
- 14 Cavalier. A raised work within the body of a Place, ten or twelve feet higher than the rest of the works (*NED*). On the plate called "Cat".
- 15 more later. This never followed.

Plate 66

- 1 Pinto-Gale. Galle.
- 2 Obgeyen. "Die Soldaten aber, wann einige auf dem Schiff sind, musen vermittelst der Seiler solche in der Höhe ziehen, so sie Obgeyen nennen". "Opgeien" is to clew up a sail, that is to hoist its lower corners (the clews) to the yard in preparation for furling it, by means of the clew-lines which pass over the yard and down to the deck for the soldiers to haul on.
- 3 Geus. *D geus(je)*, the modern Jack.
- 4 spritsail-topmast. Text "Zwerg-hinaus-stehenden Mast". The plate confirms my translation.
- 5 Thonge *see* 49/20.
- 6 floats. Buoys, but deliberately made invisible, awash.
- 7 made fast. Coir, which floats : or with buoys attached.
- 8 Company Master. Pilot.
- 9 Water-Guard *see* 63/7.
- 10 Black Fort *see* 63/6.
- 11 Sun, Moon *see* 63/9.
- 12 Ulawatte. Now Wellabada.
- 13 Aggreen *see* 60/2.
- 14 Senior Captain. "Alt-Capitain".
- 15 "swum" enough. Text has "geschwormen", taken as a misprint for "geschwommen".
- 16 Doumburg. Diederick van Domburg. Born in Utrecht 1685. Was Disāva of Matara in 1721, and became Commander of Galle in 1730. Batavia recalled Governor Versluys, ordering him to hand over to Domburg, but instead he handed over to the Commander of Jaffna. Domburg appealed to Batavia, which sent Pielat in 1732 to restore order. He left in 1734, handing over the Governorship to Domburg, who died in office two years later. (*Journal Royal Asiatic Society* (Ceylon Branch) 1898).

Plate 67

- 1 Pinto-Gale. Galle.
- 2 Bell-tower. This still stands, at the corner of Queen and Church Sts.
- 3 Residence of the Commandér. Now Walker Sons and Co. Office, dated 1683.
- 4 the street . . . between the Residence of the Commander and the Bell-tower. Queens St.
- 5 Dwelling of the Captain. SW corner of Church and Church Cross St. : about where Clan House now stands.

- 67/6 Church Street. *D Kerk Straat*, Church St. to-day. The original *Groote Kerk* lay at the corner of this street and the first street to the right from it, now *Leynbaan Cross St.*, where now are the Irrigation Office and the Y. W. C. A. ; but this "Great Church" seems to have already been out of use in Heydt's times, since on the key to plate 69 he mentions "the place where church is held".
- 7 Moor Street. On plate 69 "*Mohrische Kraemer Straat*", "Street of the Moor Merchants", now *Pedlar St.*
- 8 lodge of the Assistant. NW corner of Church and Church Cross Sts., where the Post Office now stands. On the key to this plate he is called the "Assistant or Writer".
- 9 another street. Church Cross St.
- 10 Colombo. Page 2.
- 11 *Talwagre*. *S tal-wākara*, arrack from the *Palmyra-palm*, *Borassus flabellifer*. See Appendix page 174.
- 12 *Huys-Fahrters-Goy*. *D Huys-vaarders-?* Perhaps "*Gootje*", gutter : certainly not "bed" as Heydt translates it.
- 13 pour their drinks down. Literally "and pour, even so little as the latter, such drinks into their shoes".
- 14 *Cittis*. *Chetties* : members of any of the South Indian trading-castes. From Malayalam or Tamil (*HJ*).

Plate 68

- 1 "Gallean" (*see* 63) says that this garden is where the old *Wakwella Rest-House* stood, now the *Village Tribunal*. *Marinus, Johan Willem*. 1695-1765, *Galle* 1720-1736.
- 2 *Pinto-Gale*. *Galle*.
- 3 *Hay-cock*. Almost due *N* of *Galle* ; and not "a little lower" than the *Peak* but far less than a third of its height.
- 4 the water. The *Gin Ganga*.
- 5 *Adams Peak*. The (*c*) of the text is a misprint for (*e*).
- 6 16 miles. About 57 English miles
- 7 mentioned. Page 8.
- 8 as *Baldacus* states. I have been unable to find this reference.
- 9 *Adam's Hill*. *Mulkirigala* : *see* plates 75-80.
- 10 mentioned above. Page 8.

Plate 69

- 1 *Rhenish poles* *see* 72/8.
- 2 regular, correct. Heydt is throughout very concerned when fortresses are not laid out according to the *Rules for Military Fortification*, such as the "Systems" of *Vauban*, or more probably in Dutch works those of his contemporary *Coehoorn* or the earlier ones of *Maurice of Nassau*. He seeks also symmetry in the lay-out of buildings and towns (*e.g.*, the *Old Town* at *Colombo* in plate 48) and even of gardens (*see* 52/8).
- 3 *Costizos*. In the *Batavian* section Heydt explains these as the children of European fathers and half-blood (*Mestizo*) mothers.

- 69/4 Mestizos. Half-bloods, of European fathers and native mothers. *P* mestiço.
- 5 Chetties *see* 67/14.
- 6 Gloria. For the recipe *see* Appendix page 172.
- 7 Massack. Schweitzer (in De Vries, "Drie Reysen", Amsterdam 1705, page 367) gives the recipe, including eight cans of sweet toddy, one of arrack, 20 or 25 eggs, jaggery, nutmegs : the whole boiled together and drunk warm. Saar (op. cit. 84/13) has a similar recipe. Probably Malay masak, ripe (op. cit. note A/37).
- 8 local measures. "Maas" is generally used for a quart, but the addition of "local" leaves it vague.
- 9 groschen. 1/24, 1/30 or 1/36 of a Thaler (*NED*) : something about 2*d.* therefore.
- 10 Langes *see* 59/11.
- 11 mentioned above *see* 59/12.
- 12 de Iong. Jacob de Jong (Jonge, Ionge, etc.). In about 1736 he was promoted from Disāva of Colombo to Commander at Galle (Heydt) and was still there in early 1737 (ditto) ; but Anthonisz (op. cit. note 48/24) says that he was Commander at Galle from 1742 to 1748, then of Jaffna until 1763. In 1751 he acted as Governor when Vreeland died suddenly. The church at Jaffna has the memorial-stones of his two wives, Van Pelt and Ravens.
- 13 Dissave. *S* Disāva.
- 14 when I come to it. Heydt never did so.

Plate 70

- 1 Maderen. Matara : *See* useful notes by J. P. L(ewis) in Ceylon Literary Register 12/4/1889, quoting Heydt.
- 2 a fine river. The Nilwala Ganga.
- 3 Arent Jansen *see* Appendix page 148.
- 4 Adam's Hill. Mulkirigala, plates 75-80.
- 5 Rottangs *see* 48/34.
- 6 Gateway. This still exists, little changed.
- 7 Dissava. *S* Disāva. The office of the A. S. P. now occupies this site.
- 8 Flagstaff. Where the clock-tower now stands.
- 9 Wild trees. The key-letter (*h*) is omitted in the text.
- 10 left off *see* page 37.
- 11 Arrack. He previously called it "brantwein", brandy, but by extension any distilled spirit. Arrack is from Arab root (*HJ*). *See* Appendix page 168.
- 12 Steward : text "Buddelier". *D* (and more usual *G* form) is "Bottelier".
- 13 Pysang-trees. Banana, from Malay (*HJ*). *See* Appendix page 154.
- 14 grated coconut : text "Cocos-Schrot".
- 15 Mancka. Mango *see* 51/6.
- 16 expounded. Text "ihm . . . etwas vormachten", which has more usually the sense of "deceive".
- 17 Carta-soera. Then the Capital of the King of Mataran, according to Heydt : now Surakarta.
- 18 impart. Text "beibringen", which may also be "inflict".

Plate 71

- 1 Maderen. Matara. The second "river" has now disappeared, apparently by sea-erosion.
- 2 Church. The present church was rebuilt after Heydt's time.
- 3 Dissava. *S Disāva*. See note 70/7.
- 4 coconut-gardens. The key-letter (*h*) is omitted in the text.
- 5 elephant-stables. The key-letter (*k*) is omitted. The Kachcheri is now on this site.
- 6 mentioned above. Page 22.
- 7 Couber. *P covado*, an ell or cubit : Valentyn (op. cit. note 48/3) gives the measurements of elephants in "cobiten".
- 8 Manaar. Mannar.
- 9 somewhat higher. On Karaitivu island, see under plate 94.
- 10 river Madual see 54/2.
- 11 crimp. "Seelen Verkaufer", Seller of Souls.
- 12 hamlet . . . called Madual after the river. Mutwal to-day, which is probably from Tamil Matakuliya (which may be from *S Modera*, river-mouth). The *D* name for the river thus comes from the name of the village, and not vice versa.
- 13 behind the males. "Dass die Weiblein der Elephanten hinten zu gerne ertrinken thäten."
- 14 go mad. Knox p. 23.
- 15 heat. This is contradicted by 72/11.

Plate 72

- 1 Maderen. Matara.
- 2 lascars see 61/13.
- 3 the river. Nilwala Ganga.
- 4 Cattone. Katuwana, 20 miles by road from Tangalle. The shortest route was to follow the river for some distance and then branch off to the east.
- 5 Dissava. *S Disāva*. See note 70/7.
- 6 symmetry see 69/2.
- 7 inhabitants (*h*). On the plate (*h*) is shown twice, but on the open area towards (*l*) instead of on the blocks of houses.
- 8 rods. Of about twelve feet (Brohier op. cit. note 48/25).
- 9 crimps see 71/11.
- 10 groyne. "Zwerg-damm", dwarf dam.
- 11 heat. Knox p. 21 : this contradicts 71/15.
- 12 Aggreen see 60/2.
- 13 shall be told. See plate 90.

Plate 73

- 1 Catuna. Katuwana, of which the people are said still to be fairer in complexion than those of the surrounding villages; and less law-abiding. This and the following section were published with useful notes by R. L. Brohier in the Journal of the Dutch Burgher Union, 1929, but using a very incorrect translation by Mrs. E. C. Gilles.
- 2 Hangwelle. Hanwella, plates 54-56.
- 3 Maderen. Matara.
- 4 terreplein. "Wall-gang": the flat surface of a rampart behind the parapet (*NED*).
- 5 blacks. It fell in 1761 to "blacks".
- 6 guilders. About 1/8*d.* (*NED*).

Plate 74

- 1 Catunc. Katuwana.
- 2 rods *see* 72/8. River: the Urabokka Ganga.
- 3 mentioned *see* page 56.
- 4 gunner. Text "Constabel".
- 5 symmetrically *see* 69/2.
- 6 Dissava. *S* Disāva.
- 7 Maderen. Matara.
- 8 road to Bentotte. Heydt's error: the plate has the correct name "Bemle Benetotte", Baldaeus' "Barlepannetotte" now Beralapanatara; though the road thither is the one crossing the river.
- 9 Maragatte. Markatte, *D* outpost. Brohier (73/1) suggests Mahawela, *W* of Tangalle; but Valentyn (48/3 page 378) says near Mulkirigala: ? Marakada, 3½ miles *NNE* of there.
- 10 comprises in itself. Or perhaps "such as it is".

Plate 75

- 1 Adam's Hill. Mulkirigala, inland from Tangalle. Portions of this and the five following sections were translated by D. W. Ferguson in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch) 1911, with very complete references to other early writers on the site.
- 2 Arent Jansen *see* Appendix page 148. He has amusingly shown himself in the foreground, complete with three-cornered hat and pigtail.
- 3 Dumburg *see* 66/16.
- 4 mentioned above: page 140. Heydt here uses the unusual form "Tombe" for tomb.
- 5 up the hill. According to Ferguson, *op. cit.*, this is incorrect: the cleft runs from the top downwards. But Bassett in "Sunday Illustrated" 4 and 11/12/1949 contradicts both: the cleft runs right from the top to the bottom. At close quarters it is difficult to check this, and distant views are now hard to get. Bassett's cleft appears now to have fallen in.
- 6 Wintergreen. Pyrola *Linn.*
- 7 (*h*). Ferguson, *op. cit.*, says that this is wrongly placed on the plate, and should be higher and to the left.

- 75/8 9 steps. There are now two flights side by side, one of 18, one of 16 steps (neither the 17 quoted by Ferguson), followed by footholds horizontally across the rock-face. All are cut into a sloping rock, not a vertical cliff as in Heydt. There are three hand-rails, the left one being converted from a chain, which may be that mentioned by Heydt.
- 9 and here added. Those which begin on plate 84 are meant, on Hinduism and taken from Baldaeus: they have nothing to do with Mulkirigala.
- 10 so much ado. Because the statue of the Buddha was thought to be that of Adam, and the inscription near it therefore his epitaph.

Plate 76

- 1 Adam's Hill *see* 75/1.
- 2 Pagohe, Pagaha *see* 61/3. *S bogaha*.
- 3 Devil's Trees. *D Duivels-boom*.
- 4 These trees. From both the description and the plate they are definitely banyans, *Ficus bengalensis*, and not Bo-trees at all. No trees now stand on this terrace. For banyans *see* Appendix page 153.
- 5 quivering leaves. This is the Bo-tree, and "some assert" correctly.
- 6 a gate. The key-letter (*d*) is omitted in the text. Women do not now bathe in this tank, but drink its water as a cure for sterility.
- 7 religious services. The text has "für" which can be read either as "for the purpose of" or "for the sake of" (doing a religious act). The latter is more probable. The letter (*l*) on the plate shows the natives, not the level ground.
- 8 several miles. About $7\frac{1}{2}$ English miles.
- 9 tomb. Plate 75 (*i*).
- 10 the chain already mentioned. Page 60, and note 75/8.
- 11 Arent Jansen *see* Appendix page 148.
- 12 led another. another European, or anyone ?
- 13 Imhof *see* 48/12.
- 14 arrived there. April 1740, or query an earlier visit ?
- 15 Dumburg *see* 66/16.
- 16 taken from Baldaeus. *Op. cit.* note 48/30, *D* pp. 123-127, *E* pp. 758-761.

Plate 77

- 1 Adam's Hill *see* 75/1.
- 2 oft-mentioned characters. Pages 60, 61.
- 3 their annuals. Ferguson (*op. cit.* note 75/1) says the yearly reports sent by the Jesuits.
- 4 ape's tooth *see* 68/8.
- 5 ducats. Probably the gold coin of about ten shillings is meant.
- 6 as some say. Do Couto says that they did both ("Da Asia", Lisbon 1783, Decada VII, Book IX, Chapters 2 and 17). On Adam's Peak or Adam's Hill: neither !

77/7 Arent Jansen *see* Appendix page 148.

- 8 follow the curve somewhat : *i.e.*, the curve of the stone. Or " they are carved somewhat on a curve ", which is true. Text " sie gehen in etwas nach der Rundung ".
- 9 little space. Eighteen inches.
- 10 as aforesaid. Page 61.
- 11 doorway. The text is definite, " Thor ". It does not now exist.
- 12 above-mentioned 9 steps. Page 60, and note 75/8.
- 13 tomb (grave). The parenthesis is Heydt's.
- 14 already stated. Page 59.
- 15 Bomperandegewatte. Ferguson (*op. cit.*) suggests Bambarandagéwatta.
- 16 Walpolegewatte. Not identified.
- 17 were drawing. Redrawing to the size of the plates.
- 18 Tile-kiln. Here Heydt shared Arent Jansen's studio, on the road to Hanwella.
- 19 if the space permit. Apparently it did not.

Plate 78

- 1 Pagodas. Previously Heydt has always used this for " Temple ". Here it seems to mean " image ".
- 2 only on four inserted legs. The meaning of " only " is not clear.
- 3 painted story. The Vessantara Jataka. This has been overpainted.
- 4 mentioned above. Page 120.
- 5 a rose. It is a painted lotus, and appears never to have been carved.
- 6 images (little pagodas). The parenthesis is Heydt's.
- 7 beading. Or fillets, Text " Laisten ". Not now existing.
- 8 goddess Magia. Māyā Devi, the mother of the Buddha. I could find no trace of this.
- 9 Arent Jansen *see* Appendix page 148.
- 10 a compass. Ferguson (*op. cit.* note 75/1) reads " a pair of compasses ", which would be suitable for a draughtsman : but Heydt uses " Cirkul " in this sense, and " Compass ", the word here, for the mariner's compass-card such as appears on several of the plates.
- 11 symmetry *see* 69/2.
- 12 promised above. Page 28.
- 13 cymbals. " jingles " (*NED*). *S* pantheru.
- 14 Tamleynirs *see* 61/10.

Plate 79

- 1 Adam's Hill *see* 75/1.
- 2 Modest-House. The derivation is unknown.
- 3 Kahawatta. Not on quarter-inch map : a mile N. of Beliatta. Mulkirigala is not now visible from there.
- 4 Arent Jansen *see* Appendix page 148.

- 79/5 two drawings. This and the plate following.
- 6 Devil's Tree *see* 76/3 ; but this is a banyan : cf. 76/4.
- 7 lovely thicket. On the plate the key-letter (c) is given to the aerial roots of the tree.
- 8 are lacking. Ferguson (op. cit. 75/1) reads this as if Heydt omitted these features : I think he meant that Nature had done so.
- 9 tampat-leaf. Talipot, *Corypha umbraculifera*. *S tala*, and *talpata* the leaf of this palm. Knox p. 15.

Plate 80

- 1 Adam's Hill *see* 75/1.
- 2 Kawatta *see* 79/3.
- 3 bamboos *see* Appendix page 176.
- 4 aforesaid. In the preceding plate.
- 5 Agreeen *see* 60/2. For the journey to Kandy *see* plates 89 to 93.
- 6 Rottings *see* 48/34. This bridge was probably ~~hat~~ over the Adapalawala Oya at Idamalpane (3 miles SW of Hettimula) : Jonville (op. cit. 91/18) describes it as 115 feet long : Cordiner ("Description", London 1807) has a picture of it (opp. p. 272).

Plate 81

- 1 Manaer. Mannar.
- 2 Arippa. Arippu.
- 3 Caredive, Caradiva. Karaitivu.
- 4 Arent Jansen *see* Appendix page 148.
- 4A 3 to 4 times. Imhoff's Memoir 1740 (op. cit. 86/8) "the Moors are cunning enough to brighten up old pearls and bring them there for sale".
- 5 Yacht *see* 49/21 and Appendix page 180.
- 6 Hottentot *see* Appendix page 180.
- 7 Schuyt *see* 49/17 and Appendix page 180. Here Heydt makes no distinction between this and "boat". He also omits in the text the key-letter (c) of the plate.
- 8 should slip away. To cut their losses, avoiding further daily payment for the diving-stones. Imhoff's Memoir 1740 (op. cit. 86/8) complains of the cost of these measures : the whole fishery tending to be "rather prejudicial than profitable to the Company".
- 9 principals. Text "Grosen", chief contractors. Cordiner (op. cit. 80/6) quotes £120,000 as the payment by one such for the whole fishery for a year, 4,500 boat-days.
- 10 dipped in oil. Heydt here uses the dialect word "dünnen" : cf. the modern American "to dunk".
- 11 for pay. The meaning is probably that some worked for a fixed wage, some for a share of the shells. In Cordiner's time (op. cit. 80/6) it was all by shares, the diver taking a quarter of the shells he brought up.

- 81/12 at once seen. Blister-pearls seem to have been unknown to Heydt, though Cordiner mentions them.
- 13 florins. About 1/8 or 2/-.
- 14 snails. Text "Schnecken", an odd term.
- 15 Stockade. Text "Pagger", *D* from Malay "pagar", a fence. "Servants of the Company" is the standard phrase for officials of all ranks.
- 16 small field-guns. Text "Feld-Stücklein", field-gunlets.

Plate 82

- 1 Hamenhiel. Hammenhiel.
- 2 Jaffnapatnam. Jaffna.
- 3 Orature. Velanai. The location is incorrect : in the text it is correctly given as between two islands, not an island and the peninsula ; and it is not a "river" as Heydt himself points out, page 78.
- 4 Cays. Kayts, now the town on the southern island ; but there was another fort here.
- 5 Rob. Wasch, van Reede. See Baldaeus for further information.
- 6 as Baldaeus says. *Op. cit.* note 48/30 : *D* p. 157, *E* p. 787.
- 7 Caradiva. Karaitivu.
- 8 Manacr. Mannar.
- 9 retained its name. Text has "their names", although only Mannar is mentioned.
- 10 Hooft *see* 49/16. It was on Karaitivu : *see* plate 94. "The former" in text is error for "the latter".
- 11 Yacht or Schuyt *see* Appendix page 180.

Plate 83

- 1 Hamenhiel. Hammenhiel.
- 2 as promised. No promise was made.
- 3 symmetry *see* 69/2. "The Rules" : *i.e.*, of Fortification.
- 4 Baldaeus also. *Op. cit.* note 48/30 : *D* p. 156, *E* p. 797.
- 5 Leyden is Orature, Velanai : Amsterdam is Caradive, Karaitivu.
- 6 Rob. Wasch, von der Reede *see* 82/5.
- 7 the day. April 23 (*op. cit.* note 56/9).
- 8 Admiral Antonio de Menezes. Antonio do Amaral de Menezes. Blockaded the *D* in Galle 1641 : later Governor of Jaffna, killed at the *D* capture of Mannar. "Admiral" is Heydt's misreading of one of his names : he was Capitão Geral.
- 9 Cape Colomboture. The village is not on the quarter-inch map : it lies where a line from the first A in Arialai to the A of Nallur cuts the coast ; and the Cape is just south of this.
- 10 Baldaeus has shown. *Op. cit.* *D* p. 155, *E* p. 796.
- 11 any manner at all. "neither in the foundation nor in the superstructure".
- 12 no river. *Cf.* note 82/3.

Plate 84

- 1 Jaffnapatnam. Jaffna. The Stables and Ship-yard were razed when the later outworks were added.
- 2 yacht called the Hottentot. See Appendix page 180.
- 3 boat. ditto.
- 4 correctness see 69/2.
- 5 Baldaeus has described it. Op. cit. note 48/30 : *D* p. 160, *E* p. 799.
- 6 As Baldaeus shows it. Op. cit. *D* pp. 156/157, *E* p. 794/795.
- 7 The Rules of Military Fortification see 69/2.
- 8 two gates (*f*). The plate gives (*f*) to the land-gate, (*g*) to the water-gate.
- 9 the whole town. Key-letter (*l*) is omitted in the text.
- 10 Baldaeus tells. Op. cit. *D* p. 158, *E* p. 798.
- 11 Ioan de Melo Leonardo d' Oliviero. This lengthy name is due to a misreading of Baldaeus, who writes "the Governor Joan de Melo, Leonardo d'Oliviero". Curiously enough his *E* edition makes the same error of omitting the comma. "De Melo" is João de Melo de Sampaio (Pieris, "Portuguese Era", Colombo 1913-14, Vol. II p. 460 and Queyroz, op. cit. 48/3 p. 882 or trs. p. 996). He was not improbably the son of the officer of the same name who was Captain of Mannar in 1590 (Pieris op. cit. Vol. I p. 249) and was lost at sea in 1592 (Transactions of the Journal Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch 1905 p. 357 quoting Do Couto). Of Leonardo d'Oliviero I have no other details; he might be a relative of the great Felipe d'Oliviero, *P* Governor of Jaffna until 1627.
- 12 van der Laan. Came East as Cadet in 1635; by 1641 Lt.-A/Capt. with seat in Galle Council. Distinguished himself during the blockade of Galle (P. E. Pieris op. cit.), wounded at Akuressa-Weligama defeat 1643, courtmartialled but reinstated. Commanded the van moving on Colombo 1655, wounded. In first assault on Colombo. Conducted the negotiations for the capitulation. Blockaded Tuticorin, second-in-command taking of Mannar and Jaffna. Took Negapatam without a blow. 1664 back to Ceylon with high rank, but 1666 to Holland, apparently dissatisfied.
- 13 no gold or silver. For a disgruntled *P* report of this item of the surrender see Ribeyro, "Fatalidade Historica", Lisbon 1836 pp. 210, 211. For *D* looting see Saar, "Reise", Nurnberg 1672, pp. 146-47.
- 14 1600 men. Of the garrison only (Baldaeus), not including *D* casualties.
- 15 surrendered to them. Baldaeus op. cit. *D* p. 158, *E* p. 798.
- 16 Baldaeus in the main. Op. cit. *D* as a separately-paged section, *E* pp. 830 ff.

Plate 85

- 1 Jaffnapatnam. Jaffna. The later outworks have entirely altered this view.
- 2 Tameleyniers see 61/10.
- 3 Stables. The key-letter (*g*) is here omitted in the text.
- 4 all sorts of natives. The key-letter (*h*) is similarly omitted.
- 5 on clogs. Text "auf Höltzern". These cannot be seen even on the original plate: the Museum at Jaffna has two types.
- 6 Baytgen see Appendix page 172. Perhaps Malay baju, used also in Ceylon Portuguese.

- 85/7 Palankins *see* 90/31. The Jaffna Museum has a specimen.
 8 used in Java *see* Appendix page 153.
 9 Orang-Bay. Malay, also used for small ship.
 10 Citis *see* 67/14.

Plate 86

- 1 Jaffnapatnam. Jaffna.
 2 the Rules *see* 69/2.
 3 called by the Dutch "Püt". *D* is Put without umlaut. The well no longer exists.
 4 Surury *see* 48/20. Some of the existing trees look old enough to be survivors of this avenue.
 5 frontispiece. The decorated entrance of a building (*NED*). This has been completely rebuilt as the Queen's House.
 6 "qualified" persons. Text "qualificirte": those officials who held their appointments from Batavia, including at least from Under-Merchant (Onder-Koopman) upwards: lower grades as a rule held their appointments from the Governor.
 7 already mentioned. Page 123.
 8 lovely red colour. Imhoff's Memoir 1740 (trs. Pieters, Colombo 1911) "The red-dyeing works . . . are unable to turn out a sufficient quantity of cloths. They could be sold both here and in Batavia at 40 or 50 per cent. profit if only we had sufficient stock".
 9 Baldaeus . . . of the Churches. *Op. cit.* note 48/30, *D* pp. 161-172, *E* pp. 801-809. He was in charge at Jaffna until 1665.
 10 since we mentioned. There was no previous mention of this. In any case, it is incorrect: Imhoff's Memoir (*op. cit.*) impresses on his successor the need to continue the work, mentioning that only two Psalms have been translated, and the Gospels.
 11 Imhoff *see* 48/12.
 12 another opportunity. This never arrived.

Plate 87

- 1 Jaffnapatnam. Jaffna. The church still stands, dated 1706.
 2 Church in Batavia. Plates 19 to 21.
 3 already mentioned. Page 2.
 4 the new church in Colombo. Wolfendaal Church is quite definitely built on the same lines as the one at Batavia described by Heydt; but this was not started until 1749 (five years after the publication of Heydt's book) and was not dedicated until 1757. J. R. T. in *Journal of the Dutch Burgher Union*, October 1938, says that Imhoff was refused leave to build a new church: his Memoir (*op. cit.* note 86/8) refers to "the rebuilding of the Dutch Reformed Church, which is nearly finished", but this is presumably the *P* church in the Fort. However Dekker, in the same *Journal* of the same year, says that Wolfendaal "dates from 1750 when the new church replaced an older one": if this is correct (but no source is quoted) it suggests that Von Imhoff built this "older one" without leave from Batavia. The most probable explanation is, I think, that Heydt knew of Imhoff's request, and that the proposal was to copy the Batavia church, and (not experienced in Government delays) assumed that permission had been given and the work carried out.

- 87/5 Imhoff *see* 48/12.
- 6 already mentioned. Page 80.
- 7 given by Herr Baldaeus. *Op. cit.* in note 48/80, *D p.* 160, *E p.* 799.
- 8 engraving. same book, *D p.* 156–157, *E p.* 794–795.
- 9 mentioned above. Page 80.
- 10 he makes mention. *Op. cit.* *D p.* 173, *E p.* 810.
- 11 engravings or pictures. *Op. cit.* *D pp.* 162–171, *E pp.* 800–809.
- 12 Telipole. Tellipalai.
- 13 Malagam (Baldaeus Mallagam). Mallakam.
- 14 Mayetti (Baldaeus Mayletti). Mayiliddi (not on quarter-inch map, $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles ENE of Vasavilan).
- 15 Achiavelli. Achchuceli.
- 16 Oudewil. Uduvil.
- 17 Batecatte (Baldaeus Batecotte). Vaddukkoddai.
- 18 Naclour (Baldaeus Nalour). Nallur.
- 19 Panterripou (Baldaeus Paneteripou). Panda^{tt}arippu.
- 20 Changane. Chankanai.
- 21 Manipay. Manippai.
- 22 Vanarpone. Suburb of Jaffna.
- 23 Sundecousi (Baldaeus Sundecourli). Chundikkuli on one-inch map : also very close to Jaffna.
- 24 Kopay. Kopai.
- 25 Navacouli. Navatkuli.
- 26 Chavagatzeri. Chavakachcheri.
- 27 Cathay. Kachchai.
- 28 Waranni. Varani.
- 29 Illondi, Matual. Here Heydt makes two churches out of one. Baldaeus "Illondi Matual . . . near Nagar Kojel", which is Nakar Koyil.
- 30 Catavelli. Karavedi.
- 31 Ureputti. Near the following.
- 32 Paretiture. Practically at Point Pedro.
- 33 Porlepolery (Baldaeus Polepolay). Pallai (or Periyarpallai, very near it on the one-inch map).
- 34 Tapbamme (Baldaeus Tambamme). Tanmakenni.
- 35 Mogammale (Baldaeus Mogommale). Mukamalai
- 36 Mulimatto (Baldaeus Mulipatto). Not identified, near Elephant Pass ; and Baldaeus adds Poutour, now Puttur.
- 37 Olla. *S ola.* *See* Appendix page 175.
- 38 trade and traffic. Imhoff's Memoir 1740 (*op. cit.* 86/8) "We need more ministers, and they must be men who take a greater interest in their work".
- 39 symmetrical *see* 69/2.

Plate 88

- 1 Jaffnapatnam. Jaffna. The church is little altered, except that now two of the wings are partially ceiled, the others and the centre now showing bare rafters. The pulpit and the Commander's pew probably date from Heydt's description, as also those for the senior and junior officials, although the arrangement of them is somewhat altered: his organ-gallery has been replaced by a lower one.
- 2 qualified persons *see* 86/6.
- 3 servants of the Company *see* 81/15.
- 4 church in Batavia. Appendix page 160; but the cushions are not mentioned.
- 5 soldier or sailor. This is not sarcasm, as is shown by a longer explanation regarding the Batavia church.
- 6 hatchments. The only one now remaining is of Baron de Reede, 1706-1769, dying as Commander here.

Plate 89

- 1 Tojee (or on the plate Toosce). This has not been traced as a *S* word.
- 2 Coffin Rock. Bible Rock: the *D* name is far more appropriate.
- 3 Attibetty. Attapitiya: on the quarter-inch map between Ussapitiya and the "Ruins" sign, on a second-class road.
- 4 Jaffnapatnam. Jaffna.
- 5 Trinconemale. Trincomalee.
- 6 Careel. Apparently a misprint for Caneel, Cinnamon, *Cinnamomum zeylanicum*. Caneel is from *P* canella, little pipe, referring to the rolled-up stripped bark, *E* "quill".
- 7 Cardomon. Cardamom, *Elettaria cardamomum*.
- 8 Coffee *see* Appendix page 158.
- 9 Areek *see* 50/6.
- 10 Walluwee. Waluwe Ganga (South coast).
- 11 Batacolo. Batticaloa.
- 12 Maluwe. Probably misprint for Waluwe just mentioned, since this is shown on map as the end of the cinnamon.
- 13 Conture or Calpentyn. Kalpitiya (West coast).
- 14 Camphor. From the roots of the cinnamon-shrub? But cf. G/281.
- 15 considerable importance. Imhoff contradicts this in his 1740 Memoir (op cit. 86/8) "little attention has been paid to its cultivation", "of small importance". For his remarks as to coffee-export *see* G/286.
- 16 Attengale *see* 60/8.
- 17 Maluwane *see* 60/7.
- 18 local population. The *chālias*, cinnamon-peelers.
- 19 another place. This was not done: *see* 56/9.
- 20 barriers. Knox 4, 54.
- 21 a hill. (?) Medamahanuwara. Last A of Urugala on quarter-inch map, near the Kandy-Weragantota road.

- 89/22 made by nature for. Or "as a model for".
- 23 the place. Text "Strand", probably the bank of the Maha Oya. The "considerable distance" is six miles.
- 24 Adam's Hill. Plates 75-80.
- 25 Catune. Katuwana, NNE of Matara.
- 26 battle. Probably the fighting-retreat of 1653.
- 27 a fine river. The Maha Oya, which was forded at Attapitiya.
- 28 mentioned. Not traced.
- 29 these. This was not done.

Plate 90

- 1 This and the three sections following were translated by J. P. Lewis, though not completely, in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch) for 1918, as an appendix to Andrew's "Journal" of his Embassy. Some of the major differences here from that translation have been noted.
- 2 Cananor. Gannoruwa, suburb of Kandy, across the river from the Botanical Gardens.
- 3 considerable details. Not a clear phrase: "und noch ziemliche Eintheilungen von solcher [Stadt] sowohl, als ihrer Grösse, zum Vorschein gebracht".
- 4 arrangement. "gut genug, vor eine Sinhalesische Anordnung angeleget", reading "für" instead of "vor".
- 5 symmetry *see* 69/2.
- 6 Aggreen *see* 60/2.
- 7 it extended. More probably the city than the procession.
- 8 Capock *see* 48/10. It is the laterite which is thus called, not the pebbles in it.
- 9 already mentioned. Page 119.
- 10 manner of building. "nach der andern Bau-Art eingerichtet".
- 11 Bagahoh. *S* bogahah, *see* 61/3.
- 12 four-square. Literally "enclosed with four-angled stones".
- 13 Adigar. Principal Minister: comes to *S* via Tamil from Sanskrit "adhikhāri", holder of authority (*HJ*).
- 14 *see* it above. On the upper part of the plate.
- 15 no special arrangement *see* 69/2.
- 16 Tomb. Text "Tompe": cf. 75/4.
- 17 Adam's Hill. Plates 75 to 80.
- 18 is as may be. This was probably the dāgāba in the grounds of the Nātha Dēwāla, in which the Alms-Bowl of the Buddha is said to be preserved.
- 19 Arreck *see* 50/6.
- 20 a burning match. Slow-match of a matchlock gun: not a torch as in Lewis.
- 21 in front of the foot. "vorm Fuss", a position and word of command in pike-drill.

- 90/22 the figure (5). Lewis read this as if this "5" were actually on the building itself, and suggested that Heydt had misinterpreted the symbol of "Sri" : but "above" means "on the upper part of the plate" and "5" is the key-number.
- 23 lascaryns *see* 61/13.
- 24 mentioned above. Page 120.
- 25 at L. There is no "L" on the plate.
- 26 long and high building. The Temple of the Tooth.
- 27 the Interpreter : *see* note 30 below.
- 28 dwelt. "sich enthielten", more usually "abstained". Lewis has "secluded themselves", a possible reading.
- 29 from nature. Lewis completely misread this passage.
- 30 Schnee. For an account of this Embassy (but without mention of the compass) *see* Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch) for 1909, trs. P. E. Pieris from the diary of the Chief Interpreter (Mahā Mudaliyār) Lewis de Saram who was also the Interpreter with Aggreen and Heydt.
- 31 Hantolg or Palanquin. From Sanskrit hindola through Hindi handola : Hantal, Santal, Andor are also found (*HJ* in part).
- Plate 01
- 1 Aggreen *see* 60/2.
- 2 Adigar *see* 90/13.
- 3 Church-fair. The yearly feast-day in Holland (as also in pre-Reformation England) celebrating the anniversary of the dedication of the church.
- 4 Dumburg *see* 66/16.
- 5 mention has been made *see* 56/9.
- 6 Appendix. This is not included in the book.
- 7 Imhoff *see* 48/12.
- 8 Bailiffship *see* 60/4.
- 9 Tamleniers *see* 61/10.
- 10 chief groom. Text "Stallmeister" ; but "Equerry" is rather too aristocratic a term here.
- 11 Grand Pass : the name persists to-day. Cf. 59/8.
- 12 Hangwelle. Hanwella : Plates 54-57.
- 13 Cituaque. Sitavaka : plate 61. The parentheses are Heydt's. River : the Sitavaka Ganga.
- 14 Ruianelle. Ruwanwella.
- 15 Hittimully. Hettimulla, not on quarter-inch map : lies half a mile south of Harankahawa.
- 16 Cawelicarupa. This is not the same place as that in note 93/19, since the latter is the next Rest-place to Gannoruwa. Lewis suggests Dombagharuppé, not on the quarter-inch or one-inch maps, but between Hettimulla and the Maha Oya. From the one-inch map the half-way point would be Wakirigala, making however two very short marches. An alternative might be that Heydt confused the order, that this place is between Ruwanwella and Hettimulla, a long march (though standard : *op. cit.* 91/18) ; and if so Kotiyakumbura of the one-inch map might be meant.

- 91/17 Atipetty *see* 89/3.
- 18 "grasshoppers". Gingalls, from Hindi Janjal (*HJ*). "small cannon for 4 oz. balls mounted on tripods of Sinhalese manufacture" (Jonville's account of the Macdowall Embassy, ed. P. E. Pieris, Jnl. Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch) 1948).
- 19 blunderbuss. Text "Doppelhaken", which Lewis translated as "such as those with which we chop *doppel*", in spite of the fact that by the context they are obviously fire-arms.
- 20 the former : the canopy-carriers. The latter: those who carried the letters.
- 21 litters. Text "Hantal" *see* 90/31.
- 22 lascars *see* 61/13.
- 23 cats and dogs. Text "Helleparten", halberds.
- 24 Brügel. Word unknown : hardly "Prügel", cudgels.
- 25 Walvagatta. Walgovuwagoda, not on the quarter-inch map : by the one-inch it lies on it within the curve of the third U in "Udu Nuwara."
- 27 Cananor. Gannoruwa, suburb of Kandy.

Plate 92

- 1 Aggreen *see* 60/2.
- 2 Baytgen *see* Appendix page 172 and 85/6.
- 3 Scarlet *see* 61/5.
- 4 crown. Text "Stulpe", the cock of a hat or lid of a pot. Lewis translates it as "brim".
- 5 already mentioned. This has not been previously described.
- 6 advanced in years. He was then 46 years old only : *see* Valentyn, *op. cit.* 48/ , page 351.
- 7 somewhat browner. Text "gleich denen andern, doch etwas bräunlicher, als die Mallabaren, die sehr schwarz sind". Lewis reads "only a little darker brown, like the Malabars who are very black" ; but "als" is I think "than" even in Heydt's odd German.
- 8 de Joeng *see* 69/12.
- 9 European father. Another Jacob (or Iman) de Jonge, Commander of Jaffna in 1722-1723 (Anthonisz, *op. cit.* in note 48/24). Born at Ziericksee in 1698, died in December 1737 as Commander at Jaffna (Journal Ceylon Branch, Royal Asiatic Society 1898) where his tombstone still exists.
- 10 more honourable. A curious error on Heydt's part : the left is of course the unclean hand, and for that reason not given to anyone.
- 11 Queridons. Lamp-stands, French gueridons.
- 12 stucco-work. Text "Stuccodeur" for "Stuccateur".
- 13 Adigar *see* 90/13.
- 14 attendants on. Text "Aufpasser", *D* Oppasser : not "spies" as in Lewis.
- 15 as aforesaid. Page 98.
- 16 told later. In the next section.
- 17 Bagohc. Misprint for Bagohah, *see* 61/3. The parenthesis is Heydt's.
- 18 Cananor. Gannoruwa.

- 92/19 mentioned above. Page 96.
- 20 Betele-leaves. Betel, Piper betele. From Malayalam *veṭṭila*, "mere leaf" (*HJ*). See Appendix page 156.
- 21 Pynangh see 51/4.
- 22 Arreck see 50/6.
- 23 Cardamom see 89/7.
- 24 and are brown cakelets. Either "are" was inserted in error; or else "and" should be read "which": cf. note A/53.

Plate 93

- 1 Aggreen see 60/2.
- 2 elephant. This is the one that went by ship from Galle, pp. 36, 37 and 49, 50.
- 3 hanger (or sabre). The parenthesis is Heydt's.
- 4 Beēle see 92/20.
- 5 Pynanghs see 51/4. For the cutters cf. page 121.
- 6 Sunang. The lime used in betel-chewing: see pages 121 and 157. The word is Hindi *chunam*, lime.
- 7 Mondeliar, *S* Mudaliyār, interpreter: see 90/30 and note 21 in this section.
- 8 Mahanrum. *S* Muhandiram. Probably either the Second Interpreter or in command of the lascars.
- 9 Aradje. *S* āratchi. A junior official, probably working with the Secretary.
- 10 lascars see 61/13.
- 11 Pysang see 70/13 and Appendix page 154.
- 12 Ketery. Not traced as a *P* word. Suggests *S* *geḍiya*, fruit, but also used for other eatables, e.g., "bunis-geḍiya", bun.
- 13 pepper-balls. Probably *S* *aggala*, rice-flour plus jaggery plus pepper, still eaten (and very good).
- 14 gurgulets. A *P* word, *gorgoleta*, not *D*. So-called not "on account of their neat form" but of the noise they make. Cf. *E* "goglets" and see page 122.
- 15 known to them. Lewis reads this as referring to the Ambassadors, but it might also mean the Court Officials.
- 16 when I wrote. Page 122.
- 17 if we should have laughed. Lewis reads the whole of this passage as if they did laugh, &c., but it is probably all to be read conditionally. It is one of Heydt's most complicated sentences.
- 18 de Joeng see 69/12.
- 19 Cawellicarupa. Not the same as in note 91/16. Lewis identifies it as "Keḷḷagaharuppé . . . between Dodanwala and Balane". Not found on the quarter-inch or one-inch maps. The location given by Lewis puts it very near to Walgovuwagoda (91/25): possibly it was an alternative rest-place to this, for unpopular guests.
- 20 Cananor. Gannoruwa.

- 93/21 Chief Interpreter. This was Lewis or Louis de Saram, already in 1734 promised a successor by Pielat (op. cit. 48/9) as too elderly for the fatigues of the journey. He was with Schnee and wrote a diary of this Embassy : see note 90/30.
- 22 Pagodas. $3\frac{1}{2}$ Madras rupees at a later date (*HJ*). Valentyn (op. cit. 48/3) says 6 guilders or 120 stuivers, say ten shillings.
- 23 ducats. Valentyn (op. cit.) quotes as 6 guilders 12 stuivers, say 11/-. The parenthesis is Heydt's.
- 24 Adigar see 90/13.
- 25 Dissavas. *S* disāva.
- 26 Cituaque. Sitavaka.
- 27 mentioned above. Page 102.
- 28 in 7 days. Only one day less of travel than on the outwards journey, however.
- 29 Another opportunity. It did not arrive.

Plate 94

- 1 already set forth. See his references : part of what he mentions for plate 70 is however on plates 71 and 82.
- 2 Manaar. Mannar.
- 3 Jaffnapatnam. Jaffna.
- 4 Caradive. Karaitivu.
- 5 the Coasts. Of Coromandel and Malabar.
- 6 plate 62. Error for 72.
- 7 at one distance. Text "einschichtig", in one layer.
- 8 as aforesaid. Page 53.
- 9 Baldaeus elephant-hunt. Op. cit. in note 48/30. *D* pp. 198/199, *E* pp. 824/825.
- 10 mentioned above. Page 54.
- 11 already mentioned (rocks). Not previously mentioned.
- 12 executioners. Knox 22, but not the "football".

Plate 95

- 1 Madure. Madura.
- 2 hidden. Cf. Brohier (op. cit. note 48/25) page 8.
- 3 Wind-rose. *D* Wind-roos.
- 4 German miles. 271 by 140 English miles.
- 5 Batacolo. Batticaloa : the Magalavatan Aru might be regarded as "the river Batacolo".
- 6 Mavillagonga. Mahaweli Ganga.
- 7 Chilau. Chilaw : the nearest river is the Kolamunu Oya.
- 8 Madual (river) see 54/2.

- 95/9 Alican. Alutgama : the river is the Bentota Ganga.
- 10 Madura. Matara : the Nilwala Ganga.
- 11 Calpentyn. Kalpitiya ; but it is not an island.
- 12 Middelburg. Punkudutivu.
- 13 Leyden. Velanai.
- 14 Amsterdam. Karaitivu.
- 15 Enckhausen. D Enckhuizen. Iranativu North.
- 16 Horn. D Hoorn. Iranativu South.
- 17 Dessauwa. S disāva.
- 18 good terms. Text " wohl und frisch ".
- 19 Hotcourly. Old Hath Korālē, " Seven Korales ", of the Kurunegala District.
- 20 Noureuxalava. The district around Anuradhapura : probably from the three great tank-areas, Nuwara(wewa), Kala(wewa), (Pada)viya.
- 21 Hoteracourly. Old Hatara Kōralē, " Four Korales ", modern Beligala Korale, etc.
- 22 Dolushaug (Knox Dolusbaug) : the village of Dolosbage still figures.
- 23 Udipollat. Udapalata Division (Gampola).
- 24 Tunponahay. Tumpane Division.
- 25 Yattanuar. Yatinuwara Division.
- 26 Horsepot. Haris Pattuwa Division.
- 27 Cottemul. Kotmale Division.
- 28 Hevohottay. Hewaheta.
- 29 Poncipot. Palis Pattuwa (Teldeniya).
- 30 Walla. Walapane Division.
- 31 Goddaponahoy. Godapon, north of the last, in the "elbow" of the Mahaweli.
- 32 Tamaquod Vellas. Two areas, not one : Tamankaduwa and Wellassa Divisions.
- 33 Vintana. Bintenna.
- 34 Panaa. Panama Pattu.
- 35 capitals. Knox 5.
- 36 elsewhere. At Kundasale.
- 37 Nelembyneur. Nilambe. Not on quarter-inch map : lies $13\frac{1}{2}$ miles southward from Kandy, on the road through Hindigala.
- 38 Allontneur. Alutnuwara (Bintenna).
- 39 Badoula. Badulla.
- 40 Digligyneur. Hanguraneta.
- 41 westerly part. This is meaningless, since this part had the cinnamon and most of the forts. Probably error for " eastern ".
- 42 if room be over. It was not.

NOTES TO GENERAL INFORMATION

Cross-references to this section are keyed as G/ followed by the number of the note.

(Plate 48)

- 1 Mande. *S* manḍa, basket,
- 2 a sort of barnacle. This interesting method is still in use, for casting small and flat objects such as ear-rings. Two cuttle-fish "bones" (internal shells) are taken, and pressed firmly together with the model between them. They are then separated, the model removed, and channels cut by which the metal may be poured and the air escape. They are then placed together again, and the molten metal poured. The mould serves once only, as the "bone" is charred, but excellent replicas are obtained.
- 3 Distilled waters. Perfumes are meant. Waterclock. Knox 111.
- 4 Tampā, talipot *see* 79/9. Knox 15.
- 5 Galang. *S* valan, pot.
- 6 Clothing. Knox 63,
- 7 Scarlet *see* 61/5.
- 8 Baigen *see* 85/6 and Appendix page 172.
- 9 concerning Batavia. *See* Appendix page 172.
- 10 Tile-kiln *see* 77/18.
- 11 Arack *see* 70/11 and Appendix page 169.
- 12 Pūnc or rod. *S* pingo.
- 13 Duyt. Doit, 1/8 of a stiver, 1/2 farthing (*NED*).
- 14 Colwaegri. *S* pol-wākara, coconut-arack of the first distillation.
- 15 Apuhami. *S* appuhāmy, an officer.
- 16 Apu. *S* appu, to-day a cook or butler.
- 17 due respect. Knox 89.
- 18 chewing. Knox 89 ; also Appendix page 157.

(Plate 50)

- 19 Dessauwa. *S* disāva.
- 20 District Judge *see* 50/3.
- 21 Corla. *S* kōralē.
- 22 Mondelia *see* 93/7.
- 23 hair. Knox 89.
- 24 Knox. "An Historical Relation", London 1681 : *G* edition (which Heydt used). "Zeylanische Reise-Beschreibung", Leipzig 1689. My page-references are to the *E* edition.
- 25 wild and tame. Knox 61.
- 26 Bintam. Bintenna.

- G/27 Vaddahs. *S* Vādda.
- 28 villages nor houses. Knox 62.
- 29 page 128. Of *G* edition : *E* p. 62.
- 30 descent or blood. Knox 66.
- 31 these differences. Knox 66.
(Plate 51)
- 32 consorting. Knox 66.
- 33 more hated. Knox 66.
- 34 for a man. Knox 66.
- 35 allowed. Knox 66.
- 36 Knox testifies. Knox 66.
- 37 already mentioned. Page 114.
- 38 Knox makes mention. This is not in Knox.
- 39 Sałomon and Hag van Goch. "Der gegenwartige Staat von Indien", which contains "Die heutige Historie des Insul Ceylon", Amsterdam 1736, translated from *E* and *D*.
- 40 two castes. Knox 66, 67.
- 41 Hondrew. *S* hānduru, hāmuduruvo.
- 42 Appuhāmy. *S* appuhāmy.
- 43 Appous. *S* appu.
- 44 Knight. Knox 67.
- 45 Bagohen. Pagodas : this is not used in the sense of dāgāba but for temple.
- 46 Elephant-catchers. Knox 68.
- 47 think also no little. Literally "think themselves no swine, even if they run under the cows."
- 48 Sugar-makers. Knox 69.
- 49 Jagor. Jaggery, Palm-sugar : from the same Sanskrit root as "sugar" (*HJ*). See Appendix pages 160 and 174.
- 50 Cultivators. This is a misreading of Knox, who writes of the "Poddahs" (*S* paduvō) "These are of no Trade or Craft, but are Husbandmen and Soldiers, yet are inferior to all that have been named hitherto". The "Cultivator"-caste itself (*S* goigama) is the highest in Ceylon.
- 51 below all these. Knox 70 : the Rodiyas, *S* roḍiya.
- 52 no hand on them. Knox 71.
- 53 Coules. Coolies. Derivation disputable (*HJ*).
- 54 Schachery see 48/39.
- 55 Massac see 69/7.
- 56 Cloria (Gloria). For the recipe see Appendix page 172.
- 57 Gorl. I have no recipe for this drink.
- 58 Suri or palm-wine. Toddy, Sanskrit surā (*HJ*). See Appendix page 168.
- 59 Tapat or Tallipot-leaf. See 79/9. Knox 15.

(Plate 52)

- G/60 by the King. Knox 71.
 61 the dwellings. Knox 86.
 62 cow-dung. Knox 86.
 63 Pynang *see* 51/4. Chewing Knox 89 : also Appendix page 157.
 64 Rottangs *see* 48/34.
 65 without clay. Knox 86.
 66 several houses. Knox 86.
 67 the King lets take. Knox 87.
 68 Compradores. *P* word.
 69 the revolt *see* 56/9. Heydt's "proper time" never came.
 70 repose as well as sustenance. Text "Auf- und Unterhalt".
 71 "up and away". An idiom : "and that's that !"
 72 household gear. Knox 86.
 73 Pynang *see* 51/4 and Appendix page 155.
 74 Pysang *see* 70/13 and Appendix page 154.
 75 higher castes. Knox 86.
 76 royal prerogative. Knox 87 ; but only if they have testers or curtains.
 77 pestle. Knox 86 : four feet.
 78 Puri-puri. Probably turmeric, "Indian Saffron", called "Boriborri" by various writers and by Heydt in Batavian section.
 79 Kery-kery *see* 59/10.
 80 eat on the earth. Knox 87.
 81 Arrecks *see* 50/6 and Appendix page 155.
 82 glue. Knox 96.
 83 Gorgolettes *see* 93/14.
 84 impoliteness. Knox 87.

(Plate 53)

- 85 only water. Knox 87.
 86 Arrack *see* 70/11 and Appendix page 169.
 87 Colwagry *see* G/13.
 88 Talwagry *see* 67/11.
 89 take before eating. Knox 87.
 90 palm-wine or suri. *See* G/58 and Appendix page 168.
 91 neatly and cleanly. Knox 87.
 92 Kary-kary, Carees *see* 59/10.
 93 chief food. Knox 87.

- G/94 eat alone. Knox 87.
- 95 always to wash. Knox 87.
- 96 at stool. Knox 88.
- 97 Compratores. *P* Compradores.
- 98 Stiver : *D* Stuiwer. About *1d.*, making the kreutzer $\frac{1}{2}d.$, although as a rule it is also taken as *1d.*
- 99 Florin *see* 81/13.
- 100 Beef. Knox 87.
- 101 the juice. Knox 88.
- 102 dip *see* 81/10.
- 103 mango fruit *see* Appendix page 171.
- 104 many dishes. Knox 88.
- 105 brings something. Knox 89.
- 106 all sorts of work. Knox 89.
- 107 pierced ears. Knox 90.
- 108 thaler. About the size (and value) of a $\frac{1}{2}$ -piece.
- 109 anoint their hair. Knox 90.
- 110 many rings. Knox 90.
- 111 bracelets. Knox 90.
- 112 as aforesaid. This has not been mentioned.
- 113 shoes. Knox 90.
- 114 even on the King. Page 99.
(Plate 54)
- 115 gaming. Knox 98.
- 116 hitting coconuts. Knox 98.
- 117 very dangerous. Knox 99.
- 118 come also together. Knox 99.
- 119 chew betel. Appendix page 157.
- 120 Pynangh *see* 51/4 and Appendix page 155.
- 121 Colwagry *see* G/14.
- 122 Talwagry *see* 67/11.
- 123 ask foreigners. Knox 99.
- 124 Aegreen. Misprint for Aggreen, *see* 60/2.
- 125 Learning. Knox 109.
- 126 some among them. Knox-110.
- 127 Ola *see* Appendix page 175.
- 128 Knox tells. Knox 112.
- 129 follows his footsteps. Knox writes "and run upon his feet" which may mean more than this : Heydt follows the *G* version, "dessen Spur immer nachgehet".

(Plate 55)

G/130 Knox says further. Knox 112.

131 end of his cloth. Knox 112 writes "lay his tail by the way": the *G* edition correctly reads this as "the end of his clothing" (Kleide): Heydt has the unintelligible "the end of his Keule", a word that may mean pestle, or cudgel, or vulgarly thigh. It is probably a mis-reading, or a misprint, of Kleide.

132 as from one. Text "und der nach der Zeit, von einem der mit uns in Candea war, ein solches theuer in Batavia versicherte".

133 stag-antler. It is of interest that (Ceylon Observer, Jan. 6th., 1952) a small tea table was thus charmed at Panadura in the presence of a Police Inspector, and followed the track of a servant, finishing by attacking her.

134 everyday use. Knox 109.

135 by a stick. The pingo, see G/12.

136 no other laws. Knox 101.

137 none has a right. Knox 101.

138 shall say elsewhere. This was not done.

139 uses of this tree see Appendix pages 169, 170.

140 from laziness. Knox 101.

141 what is due. Knox 101.

142 into slavery. Knox 102.

143 within a year. Knox 102, but says two years: so also the *G* translation.

144 Anadje. The diminutive ending suggests a *D* word, but none has been traced. Conceivably (reading *n* as misprint for *r*) it may be *S* āratchi (as in note 93/9), a title used in humorous politeness where obviously not applicable.

145 Calwagry see G/14.

146 Coulys see G/53.

147 swear in the temples. Knox 103.

148 goes to prison. Knox 104.

149 Knox mentions. Knox 104.

150 heavy stones. Knox 104.

(Plate 56)

151 Knox mentions. Knox 104.

152 "Whore-cart". Apparently a disparaging term (cf. "Devil's Tree" for the Bo-tree) used by the *D* for temple-cars.

153 Salliassen. *S* chāliyā.

154 shall tell more. He never did so. See 56/9.

155 full of compliments. Knox 104.

156 Mondeliar see 93/7 and 93/21.

157 among them. Knox 105. Heydt seems to have thought that Knox was insisting on the absence of local dialect-variations.

- G/158 To, *S* tō, thou (rude) ; Thopi, *S* topi, plural of last ; Umba, *S* umba, thou (not rude) ; Umbela, *S* umbala, plural of last ; Tomnai, *S* tamunnāhē, you ; Tomsī, *S* tamusē, you (polite) ; Tomsela, *S* tamusēla, plural of last ; Tommanxi, *S* tamunānsē, you (very polite).
- 159 rank of each. Knox 105.
- 160 any timidity. Knox 105.
- 161 rare expressions. Knox 105.
- 162 mention later. Page 100.
- 163 your parents. Knox 106.
- 164 lower castes. Knox 106.
- 165 to mock. Knox 106.
- 166 so many lives. Knox 106 : " 500 lives ".
- 167 such expressions. Knox 106.
- 168 eaters of beef. Knox 107.
- 169 little ado. Knox 93.
- 170 piece of linen. Knox 93.
- 171 Vaypen. Apparently the same as Ba'gēn (see 85/6 and Appendix page 172) since Heydt uses both for Knox's " waistcoat ".
- 172 goes again. Knox 93.
- 173 Pysang see 70/13 and Appendix page 154.
- 174 one dish. Knox 93.
- 175 stolen from him. Knox explains " and he be not aware of it " if she is following behind him.
(Plate 57)
- 176 best defence. Knox 3.
- 177 Rottans see 48/34.
- 178 100 feet. Knox 17.
- 179 barriers. Knox 4, 54 : " thorn-gates ".
- 180 a figure. Knox 45.
- 181 some land. Knox 45.
- 182 Pinc. *S* pingo : cf. G/12.
- 183 so long as. Knox 45, 46.
- 184 enlisted. Knox 45.
- 185 present themselves. Knox 45.
- 186 one another. Knox 45.
- 187 each for himself. Knox 46.
- 188 verbally. Knox 46.
- 189 open battle. Knox 46.
- 190 Talipot-leaves. Knox 46. See 79/9.
- 191 hard task. Knox 57.

- G/192 than the latter. Text "doch ersteren sie seyen so gross sie immer wollen, noch weniger als letzteren". I think the meaning is that they welcome the opportunity to carry more arms than the duty really needs.
- 193 magazines. Knox 39.
- 194 great treasures. Knox 39.
- 195 the river. The Mahaweli.
- 196 forbidden. Knox 31.
- 197 zealous in religion. Knox 83.
- 198 a very good work. Knox 18.
- 199 Bagahah-tree *see* 61/3. *S* bogaha.
- 200 a great piety. Knox 85.
- 201 resurrection. Knox 85.
- 202 are sick. Knox 83.
- 203 recover does not follow. Knox 83.
- 204 Gerehah. *S* grahayo, the planets.
- 205 something in his mouth. Knox 83. Heydt follows the *G* trs. in bowdlerising Knox's cruder phrase.
(Plate 58)
- 206 fidelity. Knox 93.
- 207 takes the dowry. Knox 93.
- 208 little slur on her. Knox "never the worse for wearing".
- 209 may have 2 husbands. Knox 94.
- 210 glad to allow. Knox 92.
- 211 monthly issue. Knox 94.
- 212 are children. Knox 94.
- 213 on a stool. Knox 94.
- 214 King's name. Knox 94.
- 215 basket of earth. Knox 94.
- 216 confiscations. The phrase is "Bey Abzügen": another possible meaning is as regards a tax levied on change of residence.
- 217 midwives. Knox 94.
- 218 astrologers. Knox 94.
- 219 already said. Page 126.
- 220 little cherished. Knox 94.
(Plate 59)
- 221 Goraca. *S* goraka. *Garcinia cambogia*.
- 222 cayenne pepper. Text "Spanish pepper".
- 223 pepper-Soute. Possibly *D* zoep, soup.

- G/224 planets. Knox 72, 76.
- 225 personal idol. Knox 73.
- 226 elephant-heads. Ganesha.
- 227 Ossa polla maupit dio. Knox 72. *S* " ahasa polō māv deviyō ".
- 228 happen for good. Knox 72. Text " und von dessen willen noch jederzeit, was davon abhanget, alles gutes geschehe ".
- 229 the Buddu. It is noticeable how often Heydt (correctly) writes of " the " Buddha.
- 230 Vehars. *S* vehera, vihāra.
- 231 Tirinanxes. *S* terunnānsē.
- 232 heads. Knox 74.
- 233 turbans. This is not in Knox !
- 234 whole body. Knox 74.
- 235 in clothing. Knox 75.
- 236 Dewals temples. *S* dēvāle.
- 237 already mentioned. There is no previous mention.
- 238 already mentioned. Page 134.
- 239 great numbers. Knox 75.
- 240 Iadesse. *S* yakdessā.
(Plate 60)
- 241 already mentioned. Page 134.
- 242 Wednesdays and Saturdays. Knox 76.
- 243 Berahar. Knox 78. *S* perahāra.
- 244 as giants. Knox 79.
- 245 Church-fairs *see* 91/3.
- 246 Bagoden *see* G/45.
- 247 shrines. Knox 73.
- 248 Hamalella. Knox 81. *S* Samanala, from the god Saman, guardian of the Peak.
- 249 already mentioned. Page 8.
- 250 their sustenance. Knox " the benefit of the sacrifices that are offered here do belong to the Moorish Pilgrims who come over from the other Coast to beg ".
- 251 Amarrady-burro. Anuradhapura. Knox 81.
- 252 planted itself there. Knox 81.
- 253 victuals necessary. Text reads after " necessary ", " welcher zwar vorher schlecht ist ", perhaps " which are indeed scanty " reading " vorher " as " fürwahr ".
- 254 to learn this. Knox 76.
- 255 Arreck *see* 50/6 and Appendix page 155.
- 256 already mentioned. Page 134.
- 257 certain districts. Knox 77.

- G/258 Corla. *S kōralō*.
- 259 back to their temples. Possibly a misreading of Knox, who writes : "Some will run mad into the Woods, screeching and roaring . . . Now their friends reckoning it to proceed from the Devil go to him and promise" etc., and then at the end of the paragraph with reference to dedicated fruits that "they must first carry some of it to the Temple". The *G* text follows Knox accurately, so that the error (if it is one) is Heydt's.
- 260 great noise. Knox 77.
- 261 old women. Knox 115.
- 262 coconut-leaves. Knox 116.
- 263 Cananor. Gannoruwa, suburb of Kandy.
- 264 Priest to pray. Knox 115.
- 265 Vidamis. *S vidāne*.
- 266 Desauwa. *S disāva*. Knox 13.
- 267 some knots. Knox 12, 13.
- 268 already mentioned. Page 120.
- 269 great trade. Knox 13. Jacca *see* 51/7 and Appendix pages 165, 178.
- 270 Murros. *S mora*. *Nephelium longana*.
- 271 Schiebe. Unidentified : presumably a dialect word. Nearly all these fruits are from Knox p. 13, who has here "like Cherries", and then for Dongs "black Cherries".
- 272 Dongs. *S dan*. *Syzygium cumini* (or *S. caryophyllatum*).
- 273 Carolla, Cabella, Pooke. Heydt has misread or miscopied Knox, who has : Carolla Cabella, *S Karavalakābālla*, *Antidesma bunius*; and then Cabela Pooke, *S kābālla-puk*, ? *Aporosa linleyana*.
- 274 Polla. *S palu*. *Mimusops hexandra*.
- 275 Ambeloes. *S ambarella*. *Spondias pinnata*, Hog-plum.
- 276 Paragidde. *S pēra geḍiya*, the fruit of the guava. *Psidium guava*.
- 277 Pompelmoes. Grape-fruit, pommelo. *Citrus decumana*. *See* Appendix page 165.
- 278 Kr. kreutzer, about *Id*.
- 279 Pawpaw. *Carica papaya*. *See* Appendix page 175.
- 280 Careel *see* 89/6. (Cinnamon).
- 281 Camphor-tree. *Cinnamomum camphora*; but not introduced into Ceylon until 1852 according to the Agricultural Dept. records. Ceylon camphor is said to have been from the root of the cinnamon, but Heydt makes them two separate trees.
- 282 wild palm. Probably the kitul, *Caryota urens*.
- 283 Jagor. The description in Appendix page 174 fixes this as the Palmyra, *Borassus flabellifer* (Plate 61)
- 284 Anone. Pineapple, *Ananas sativa*. *See* Appendix page 170.
- 285 Capoc. *Bombax malabaricum*. *See* Appendix page 179.
- 286 Coffee *see* Appendix page 158. Imhoff's Memoir 1740 (op. cit. 86/8) "This trade may become very important within the next few years".
- 287 already mentioned. *See* pages 10, 11, and Appendix page 158.

- G/288 Plümping. Probably *Averrhoa bilimbi*, introduced into Ceylon from the Moluccas. See Appendix page 179. Cordiner ("Description of Ceylon", London 1807 Vol. 1 page 379) calls them "country-gooseberries". *S bilin*.
- 289 Pysang see 70/13 and Appendix page 154.
- 290 Jampusen. Knox 14. See 52/6 and Appendix page 158.
- 291 such quantities. The text is not clear: "so überflüssig da stehet, zu zehlen ist und allerley Arbeit zu gebrauchen, nicht zu gendenken."
- 292 Hortus Malabaricus. H. A. van Reede tot Drakestein, Amsterdam 1686 (in reality 1678)–1703.
- 293 Ameranthus. *Amarantus* sp.
- 294 Balsamina foemina. Balsam, *Impatiens balsamina*.
- 295 Antimonies. Not traced as a flower. Query anemones?
- 296 Ranunculus. *Ranunculus* sp.: probably *R. asiaticus*.
- 297 already mentioned. Page 140.
- 298 dry places. Knox 9.
- 299 already mentioned. Coracan page 13: Tama not previously.
- 300 Coracan. Knox 11. See 53/8.
- 301 Tama. Error for Tanna (Knox 11). *S tana*, *Setaria italica*, millet.
- 302 Toila. Knox 12. *S tala*, *Sesamum indicum*, sesame.
- 303 mentioned later see under plate 70. Tiger: Leopard, *Panthera pardus*.
- 304 an island. Delft.
- 305 Jaffnapatnam. Jaffna.
(Plate 62)
- 306 size of a hare. Knox 21.
- 307 buffaloes see Appendix page 172.
- 308 Rollway. Knox 26, Rillow, *S rilawā*, Toque Monkey, *Macaca sinica*; but Heydt describes the Langur, Knox's Wanderoo, *S vandurā*, *Pithecus entellus* or *P. vetulus*.
- 309 Schlinger-affe. Literally Gobble-ape.
- 310 Meerkatze. *D Meerkat*. Literally "sea-cat" but cf. Sanskrit *markaṭa*, ape. Originally monkey in general, now (and probably here) the Suricate, *Suricata tetradactyla* of South Africa (*NED*).
- 311 Madacassar. Madagascar.
- 312 like Martens. Probably pole-cats, "Indian Toddy-cat", *Paradoxurus hermaphroditus*.
- 313 Jou moder. *D* "Kruip en jou moder". This pseudo-marsupial is very curious.
- 314 Sury-katjes. Literally "toddy-kittens". Palm-squirrels, *Funambulus palmarum*.
- 315 already mentioned see Appendix page 160.
- 316 human thigh. Knox 29. Rock-snake, python, *P. molurus*.
- 317 Tile-kiln see 77/18.
- 318 Ampatlee. Ambatale, on left bank of Kelani between Colombo and Hanwella, not on quarter-inch map. By one-inch is $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Colombo,

- G/319 Rat-catcher. *Ptyas mucosus*.
- 320 Pysang see 70/13 and Appendix page 154.
(Plate 63)
- 321 snakes. Knox 29.
- 322 cobre capella. *P cobra de capello*. *Naja tripudians*.
- 323 Stüberige. Stiver, about 1*d*.
- 324 Another sort. Russell's Viper, *Vipera russelli*.
- 325 enmity. Knox 29.
- 326 already mentioned. Page 121.
- 327 Corpora Coia. *S* (not *P*) kabaragoyā. Knox 30. *Hydrosauria* (*Varanus*) *salvator*.
- 328 Legoewann. Knox 31. *S talagoyā*. *Varanus dracoena* or *bengalensis*. Probably corruption of *P iguana*.
- 329 "Köm'hönige". Heydt's name seems meaningless. Probably *Calotes* sp.
- 330 ways and paths. Text "weg und steg", *i.e.*, everywhere.
- 331 nightingales. The Shama (*Kittacincla malabarica*) would be my candidate here.
- 332 bats. Flying-foxes, *Pteropus edwardsii*.
- 333 Turtles. Terrapins, *Melanochelys trijuga* and *Lisselys punctata*.
- 334 Spiders. Knox 30. Tarantula, *Poecilotheria fasciata*.
- 335 Walking leaf. *Pulchriphyllium crurifolium*. "Rössler" is August Johann Roesel von Rosenhof, "Insekten-Belustigungen", a monthly serial published in Nürnberg from 1741. (See Miall, "Early Naturalists", London 1912).
- 336 small beast. Query the cicada, *Platypleura* sp. Quite a large insect but surprisingly invisible.
- 337 white ants. Knox 24. Termites, *Coptotermes ceylonica*.
- 338 idols from it. Knox 24.
- 339 branches of trees. Knox 24. *Melipona iridipennis*.
- 340 Baldaeus' translation see 63/10.

NOTES TO APPENDIX

Cross-references to these are keyed as A/ followed by the number of the note.

- A/1 Under-Merchant. *D* Onderkoopman.
- 2 Dumburg *see* 66/16.
- 3 Adam's Hill. Mulkirigala : plates 75 to 80.
- 4 Church-fair *see* 91/3.
- 5 Nutmegs. *Myristica fragrans*.
- 6 Gast-Huys. *D* Gast-huis, literally " Guest-house ".
- 7 Ward-masters *see* 48/28.
- 8 Chaplain. Text " Sicken-tröster ", " Comforter of the Sick ", which Heydt glosses elsewhere as " id est, demi-ecclesiastic ".
- 9 Venus-brothers. Sufferers from venereal diseases.
- 10 Quay-Mousson. *D* kwaad plus Arabic mausim, season : the " bad monsoon ", the Rains. Cf. notes 14 and 94 of this section.
- 11 Leyen. Plural of *D* ley, slate.
- 12 measure. Text " Vier-mässlein " : possibly for " Viertel-Mässlein ", quarter-quart, half-pint. Doses of *four* quarts are hardly credible !
- 13 Rotting *see* 48/34.
- 14 Quay-Saison cf. note 10 above.
- 15 Captain. Not necessarily military : head of Department, etc.
- 16 Ansprecher. The more usual meaning is " Plaintiff ".
- 17 Batavian Fever. Presumably malaria : cf. the enlarged spleen mentioned on page iii.
- 18 Cage. Thus in Heydt : as quarantine ?
- 19 bund. Any artificial embankment (*HJ*) from Hindi Band.
- 20 Favourite. Text " Favorit ". In another passage " who reports concerning all the artists and artisans in the service of the Honourable Company ".
- 21 Company-Master. Cf. 64/4 : apparently a far more important post in Batavia than in Galle
- 22 Baas. *D* word : *E* " boss ".
- 23 Unruhe. *D* Onrust, " unrest ".
- 24 Stiver. About 1*d*.
- 25 " Nahe bey gelegen ". *D* Nabygelegen, " Near-by-lying ".
- 26 Tamarind. *Tamarindus indicus*.
- 27 Banyan. *Ficus bengalensis*.
- 28 Pits-jar. Source unknown. Occurs also in Valentyn (*op. cit.* 48/3) according to *HJ*.
- 29 Palanquins. The simpler ones used in Ceylon (85/7, 90/31, &c.) might better be called " litters ".
- 30 Orang-Bay. Also used for a small boat.

- A/31 Abstands-Briefen. Literally "Letters of Relinquishment".
- 32 Wards of Orphans. Text "Wayss-Meisters".
- 33 pagans with European. That is, where the man is pagan.
- 34 Captain of the Watch. Text "Wacht-Meister", in modern *G* Serjeant.
- 35 Pisang *see* 70/13.
- 36 reed. Text "Schiff" read as a misprint for "Schiff".
- 37 Figa. *P*, but also for the fig proper. But for banana in many early writers, especially *P* but including Drake (*HJ*).
- 38 Bongos. Cf. bongkong, "a Malay cake made in a wrapper of banana-leaf" (Wilkinson, Malay-English Dictionary, Singapore 1926).
- 39 were served *see* under plate 93.
- 40 Areca *see* 50/6. Pinangh is the Malay word (*HJ*).
- 41 specially-made knife *see* page 121.
- 42 Betele *see* page 156.
- 43 chintzes. Text "Citzen", cf. note 48/29.
- 44 Nieuhof. Johan Nieuhof, "Gedenkwaardige zee en lantreize . . ." Amsterdam 1682. It has not been possible to check Heydt's reference.
- 45 trade. Reading "Verschliess" for "Verschluss", which seems meaningless here.
- 46 will explain. This was not done.
- 47 already mentioned. On the previous page.
- 48 Klapper-trec *see* 48/38.
- 49 Faufel. I have been unable to find this word.
- 50 Betel. Piper betele.
- 51 Lauhen has not been found. For Surey, Sury Malay sirc, the betel-vine (Wilkinson *op. cit.* note 38 of this section).
- 52 pepper-cornet. Text "Pfefferdüttgen oder Scarnitz": the latter word has not been traced.
- 53 or a small. "Or" here can be read as "or alternatively" but also as "that is to say": cf. note 92/24.
- 54 Batz. Probably the small Swiss coin is meant here. Amber: presumably *S* Kaippu, from the unripe areca-nut.
- 55 old Arecka. Areca (I am assured) does not become stronger with age, unless it has been preserved by smoking it or soaking it in water.
- 56 Betel-box. Cf. page 122.
- 57 Jambu. *Eugenia jambos*, Rose-apple.
- 58 Rhinish: *i.e.*, like Rhine wine.
- 59 Gloria *see* page 172.
- 60 agriots. Agriot-cherries or mahaleb-cherries (*NED*). Text "Wechsel". *Prunus mahaleb*.
- 61 millet. Text "Hirsche" (stag), taken as misprint (or dialect) for "Hirse".
- 62 already delivered. Query, in that year? Cf. G/286.

- A/63 Hundredweight. Text "Centner".
- 64 guilder. About 1s. 8d.
- 65 florin. Here I think as equivalent to guilder.
- 66 Worm. Johann Gottlieb Worm, "Ost-Indian- und Persianische Reisen", Dresden and Leipzig 1737. It has not been possible to check Heydt's reference.
- 67 Suetane. Probably misprint for "Sultane".
- 68 Jaggery *see* 51/18. The tree described is the Palmyra, *Borassus flabellifer*.
- 69 already mentioned. No previous reference is found.
- 70 Catholic countries. He makes however no reference to the cushions mentioned on page 87.
- 71 Cayman. The Carib word for alligator, imported from America (*HJ*).
- 72 Lagarto. *P* "lizard".
- 73 Favourite *see* note 20 above in this section.
- 74 as combs. He probably means the teeth of a hay-rake : the word used is "Kämme", however.
- 75 hairy skin. The "tongue" is immovable ; but not hairy.
- 76 60 joints. Probably about correct.
- 77 great age. 150 years is recorded.
- 78 small bird. Much disputed ! I have seen it on the Nile, and thought it a Plover.
- 79 Fort Anjol. "one hour from Batavia" (Heydt).
- 80 Rthlr. Reichsthaler : probably about 4/-.
- 81 florins Imperial. Last value would therefore make this about 2/-.
- 82 Vogel. Johann Wilhelm Vogel, "Zehen-Jährige Ost-Indianische Reise-Beschreibung", Altenberg 1704, new edn. 1716. It has not been possible to check Heydt's reference.
- 83 347 ff. The parenthesis is Heydt's.
- 84 barber. Barber-surgeon.
- 85 thaler *see* 80 above.
- 86 Grape-fruit. *Citrus decumana*.
- 87 Jackfruit *see* 51/7.
- 88 Soorsack. *D* zuursack, "sour-jack" (*HJ*).
- 89 small cells. Text "Häuslein", houselets.
- 90 Tenga. Malayalam *ṭeṅga*.
- 91 Kalappa. Malay *kelappa*, coconut (Wilkinson *op. cit.* note 38 above),
- 92 Klapper *see* 48/38.
- 93 worms. Beetles : *Oryctes rhinoceros*.
- 94 Goe-Mousson. *D* goed, good plus Arabic *mausim*, season : the "good monsoon", dry season. Cf. note 10 above.
- 95 Coca. *P* "coco", possible (doubtful) from "monkey" (*HJ*).
- 96 Kerry *see* 59/10.

- A/97 *Bettery*. This is a perfect description of "stringhoppers", *S* (Tamil) *idi-āppa*. But Heydt's word is more probably a misprint for *Ketery*, q.v. note 93/12.
- 98 *Sury*. *Toddy*, Sanskrit *surā* (*HJ*).
- 99 *Aue-Ree*. *S* *īyē-rā*, "yesterday's toddy".
- 100 swollen feet. "Galle leg", filariasis.
- 101 *Sury-Buuren*. "Toddy-neighbours".
- 102 another. Text "von einem Topff zum andern auf diesem Baum": literally therefore on the same tree. There seems to be some confusion between the idea of a bamboo as pipe from pot to pot, and the rope across from tree-top to tree-top.
- 103 *Arack*. From Arabic root (*HJ*).
- 104 *Fula*. Hindi *phul*, flower (*HJ*).
- 105 *Nipa*. Strictly arrack from the *Nipa fruticans* palm (*HJ*).
- 106 *Jagor*. *Jaggery*, from the same Sanskrit root as "sugar" (*HJ*). It can be made (as here) from coconut-toddy, but also from the palmyra (to which Heydt gives the name of *Jagor-tree*); and from various other palms.
- 107 *tan-balls*. The spent bark of the tanner's yard pressed into balls or lumps which harden and serve as fuel (*NED*).
- 108 *Ananas*. *A. sativa*. The acidity of the juice is also mentioned by Saar (op. cit. 84/13): apparently the defect has been bred out of the modern fruit.
- 109 *lemon*. Query error for melon? See a few lines further down.
- 110 *kreutzer*. About 2*d*.
- 111 *Mangos*. *Mangifera indica*.
- 112 *Jaka*. *Jack*, see 51/7.
- 113 *Arjars*. *Pickles*. Persian *achār* (*HJ*).
- 114 *Baygen*, *Baytgen* see 85/6.
- 115 *Mestizo* see 69/4.
- 116 *muslin*. Text "Nessel-tuch", Nettle-cloth.
- 117 *Kneyp*. *G Kncipe* is both "gripes" and "pothouse": the root-verb is "to pinch". Here slang: probably also the origin of *E* slang "a nip" (of brandy, etc.).
- 118 2 or 3 times. Presumably after re-lighting.
- 119 few of them. That is, of the white and black ones.
- 120 *Tile-kiln* see 77/18.
- 121 *Grand Pass*. The name persists; and cf. 59/8.
- 122 *white ants* see G/337.
- 123 *Jagar* see also note 106 above.
- 124 *Ola* see G/107.
- 125 stronger there. I think he means in Ceylon.
- 126 *Aggreen* see 60/2.
- 127 *Dessava*. *S* *disāva*.

- A/128 Bailiff. Text " Land-Drost ".
- 129 Castor-oil plant. Text " Ricinus Christi oder Wunder-Baum ".
- 130 speculate greatly. I have made a guess at Heydt's probable meaning here.
- 131 Atsjar *see* note 113 of this section.
- 132 Baldachins. Error for palanquins.
- 133 Hantols *see* 90/31.
- 134 Persian or Red Diarrhoea. Dysentery.
- 135 (Numbers 50-52). The parenthesis is Heydt's.

INDEX

- ACHCHUCELI 86, note 87/15
 ACKERSLOOT BASTION (Galle) 39, pls. 66, 69
 ACROBATICS 118, 125
 ADAM 8, 14, 44, note 75/10
 "ADAM'S APPLE" 7, note 50/7
 do. Bridge 75
 do. Hill *see* Mulkirigala
 do. Peak 7, 8, 44, 45, 63, 138, 139, note G/248,
 pls. 50, 68, 95
 ADEN 160
 ADIGAR 92, 95, 98, 100-102, 106, note 90/13, pls. 90,
 92
 ADMINISTRATION (Batavia) 3, 151-154, 160, notes
 48/24, A/20, 21
 do. (Ceylon) 1, 3, 7, 24, 26, 30, 31,
 40, 47, 68, 115, 175, note 48/24, pl. 62
 ADMINISTRATOR (Galle) 42, 47
 ADULTERY 117, 135
 AEOLUS BASTION (Galle) pl. 69
 AFRICA (and *see* Cape of Good Hope) 169
 AGGALAS (sweetmeat) note 93/13
 AGGREEN, DANIEL v, 36, 40, 55, 70, 91-106, 125,
 175, 179, note 60/2
 AGRICULTURE 13, 115, 118, 143
 AGRIOT-CHERRIES 159, note A/60
 AKURESSA note 84/12
 ALAPALAWA OYA R. 70, note 80/6
 ALDERMEN (Batavia) 153, 154
 ALDEROST 151
 ALICAN *see* Alutgama
 ALMS BOWL RELIC note 90/18
 "ALOYSIAN, THE" note 63/0
 ALOYSIUS COLLEGE, ST., Galle vi, note 63/0
 ALTENBERG note A/82
 ALUTGAMA (Alican) 10, note 95/9, pls. 62, 95
 ALUTKURU 30, pl. 62
 ALUTNUWARA (Bintenna) 111, note 95/38
 AMARRADY-BURRO *see* Anuradhapura ; and note
 G/251
 AMARANTH 142, note G/293
 AMBALAM *see* Rest-place
 AMBARELLA (Ambeles, Hog-plum) 141, note G/275
 AMBASSADORS 27, 28, 36, 55, 70, 91-106, 127, 128,
 170, note 60/2, pls. 90-93
 AMBATALE (Ampatlee) 144, note G/318, pl. 62
 "AMBER" 157, note A/54
 AMBERGRIS 170
 AMPATLEE *see* Ambatale
 AMSTERDAM v, and *see* Karaitivu Is.
 do. Bastion (Colombo) 2, 5, notes 48/5,
 25, pl. 49
 AMUSEMENTS, Sinhalese 124, 125
 ANCHORS 34, 36, 39, 41
 ANDREW, Journal note 90/1
 ANJOL, Fort 163, note A/79
 ANT (and *see* Termite) 108, 120, 147, 173
 ANTHONISZ, Short Report notes 48/24, 69/12, 92/9
 "ANTIMONIES" (flower) 142, note G 295
 ANURADHAPURA (Amarady-burro) 139, notes
 95/20, G/251
 APHRODISIAC 161
 APPLE 142
 APPU 114, 117, note G/16
 APPUHAMY 114, 117, note G/15
 APRICOT 142
 ARABS (and *see* "Moors", Moslems) 156
 ARABIC 156, notes 70/11, A/10, 49, 94, 103
 ARATCHI 103, notes 93/9, ?G/144
 ARCHERY *see* Bows and Arrows
 ARCHES (Pandals) 27, 170, pl. 61
 ARECA (Pynangh) and areca-palms 7, 10, 11, 22, 88,
 92, 102, 114, 121, 122, 139, 141, 155-157, notes
 48/29, 50/6, 51/4, A/54, 55
 do. Cutter 103, 121, 122, 139, 155
 ARIALAI note 83/9
 ARIPPU 72, pl. 95
 ARRACK (and *see* Colwagry, Talwagry) 37, 49, 114,
 122, 169, notes 67/11, 69/7, 70/11, A/103
 ART *see* Music, Painting, Sculpture
 ARTILLERY *see* Cannon
 ASIATIC SOCIETY, ROYAL (Ceylon Branch) vi, notes
 56/9, 60/8, 66/16, 75/1, 83/7, 90/1, 30, 92/9
 ASSISTANT (Galle) 42
 ASTROLOGY 126, 136
 ATTANAGALA 26, 30, 89, note 60/8, pl. 62
 ATTAPITIYA 88, 96, 98, note 89/3
 ATULUGAM 30, pl. 62
 AUDIENCE HALL (Kandy) 99-101, pl. 92
 AURORA BASTION (Galle) 34, pls. 64, 69
 AXES 116, 121

- BADULLA 112, note 95/39
 BALANE note 93/19
 BALDAEUS, Beschrijving 3, 19, 21, 22, 33, 35, 38, 41, 43-45, 47, 50, 53, 55, 57, 58, 60, 62, 75, 77-80, 83, 85, 86, 108, 147, notes 48/19, 30, 50/16, 57/2, 4, 6, 58/3, 4, 63/10, 68/8, 76/16, 82/5, 6, 83/4, 10, 84/5, 6, 10, 11, 14, 16, 86/9, 87/passim, 94/9
 BALSAM 142, note G/294
 BAMBARANDAGEWATTA note 71/15
 BAMBOO 27, 34, 70, 71, 126, 148, 168, 176-178
 BANANA (Pysang) 49, 103, 104, 121, 132, 142, 145, 154, 155, 175, note 70/13
 BANYAN 27, 61, 68, 153, note 76/4, pls. 76, 79, 80
 BARBERS 118, 164, note A/84
 BASKETS AND MARKERS 113, 118, 120, 121, 159, 169, 170, note G/1
 BASSETT, in Sunday Illustrated note 75/5
 BASTIONS (Colombo) 2-5, notes 48/5, 14, 25, 36, pls. 48, 49
 DO. (Galle) 32, 34, 36, 38, 39, notes 63/9, 64/3, 5, pls. 63-66
 BATS (?Flying Foxes) 2, 146
 BATAVIA v, vi, 6, 11, 31, 49, 75, 81, 85-87, 94, 114, 127, 145, 148-154, 160-162, 165, 171, 175, 177, notes 48/12, 57/3, 58/6, 66/16, 86/6, 8, 87/2, 4, 88/4
 BATECATTE *see* Vaddukkoddi
 BATENBERG BASTION ("Sea Castle", Colombo) 2, 5, notes 48/14, 25, 49/18, pl. 49
 BATTICALAO 88, 110, 111, pl. 95
 BAVARIA v
 "BAYTGEN" 81, 99, 114, 132, 172, note 85/6
 BEARS 143
 BEARDS 27, 99
 BEDSTEADS 97, 98, 121, 140, note G/76
 BEEF 46, 123, 132, 171
 BEER 43, 46, 106, 125, 159
 BEES 116, 147, note G/339
 BEGGING 118, 119, 139
 BELIATTA note 79/3
 BELIGAL note 95/21
 BELLS AND BELFRYS 2, 14, 16, 23, 24, 37, 42, 51, 75, 79, 86, 97, notes 65/12, 67/2, pls. 48, 49, 54, 55, 59, 67, 84, 85, 87
 BENGAL 51, 75, 107, 151, 177
 BENTOTA AND BENTOTA GANGA 30, pls. 62, 95
 "BENTOTTE" for Bemle Bennetotte (Beralapanatara) 58, note 74/8, pl. 74
 BERALAPANATARA 58, note 74/8, pl. 74
 BERBERYN *see* Beruwala
 BERENDI KOVIL (Sitavaka) ?28, 29, note 61/15
 BERUWALA (Berberyn) pls. 62, 95
 BETEL 22, 102, 103, 115, 122, 125-127, 139, 141, 155-158, note 92/20
 DO. (lime)-box 103, 122, 158
 BETELFAGNY 160
 BHUVANEKA BAHU VII, K. note 50/16
 BIBLE ROCK (Coffin Rock, Tosee Hill) 88, note 89/2, pl. 89
 BINTENNA (Vintane) 30, 111, 115, note 95/33
 BIOGRAPHISCH WOORDENBOEK, N. N. 181, note 48/12
 BIOGRAPHY, Dict. of National 181
 BIRTH 136
 BLACK FORT (Galle) 32, 36, 39, note 63/6, pls. 63, 65, 66, 69
 BLACKSMITHS 3, 32, 96, 113, 117, 161
 "BLIMBING" (fruit) 141, 179, note G/288
 BOARS, wild 143, 162
 BOATS *see* Ships and Boats
 BOLGODA LAKE 30, note 62/22, pl. 62
 BOMPERANDAGEWATTE 64, note 77/15
 "BONGOS" 155, note A/37
 BOOKS *see* Ola-books
 BOTH, SHIP 6
 BO-TREES 27, 28, 61, 92, 101, 134, 139, notes 61/3, 76/2, 5, pls. 61, 90
 BOWS AND ARROWS 96, 100, 103, 116, 133, 134
 "BRAHMINS" *see* Monks
 BRANDY (and *see* Arrack) 106, note 70/11
 BRASS 121, 124
 BREST, ship-captain 40, 41
 BRIBERY 160
 BRIDGES 48, 54, 70-72, 154, 173, 174, pls. 70, 80
 BRITISH MUSEUM vi
 BROHIER vi, Land, Plans, and Maps notes 48/25, 36, 72/8, 95/2; in Dutch Burgher Union Jnl. notes 73/1, 74/9
 BROOMS 28, 169
 BUDDHA, the 8, 14, 44, 59, 61, 63, 64, 134, 137-139, note G/229
 BUDDHISM *see* Religion
 BUFFALOES iii, 143, 144, 172-174

- BUILDING (and *see* Houses) 12, 28, 46, 52, 91, 92, 119, 120, 138, 169
- BURIAL (and *see* Cremation) 140, 150, 151
- BURNING-GLASS 125, 126
- BUTTER 123, 172
- BUTTERFLIES 147
- CABELLA-PUK *see* Kaballa-puk
- CAKES 103, 104
- CALANA *see* Kelaniya
- CALPENTYN *see* Kalpitiya
- CALTURE *see* Kalutara
- CAMPHOR 89, 141, 157, notes 89/14, G/281
- CANANOR *see* Gannoruwa
- CANNON 17, 18, 21, 26, 32, 36, 39, 41, 56, 72, 74, 76, 79, 80, 82, 93, 96, 101
- CAPE OF GOOD HOPE v, 22, 142
- CAPS, Sinhalese 27, 99, 114, 166
- CAPOK *see* Laterite (Kabuk), Kapok (Tree-cotton)
- CAPTAIN (Batavia) 151, note A/15
DO. (Galle) 42, 47
DO. SENIOR- (Colombo) 40, notes 60/2, 66/14
- CARADIVE *see* Karaitivu
- CARDAMOMS 88, 89, 102, 141, 157, note 89/7
- CARON, FRANCIS 19, 22, note 57/3
- CAROLLA CABELLA *see* Karavalakaballa
- CARPENTRY (and *see* Ship-building) 11, 24, 117, 122, 179
- CARRYING-POLE *see* Pingo
- CARTS AND CARRIAGES 97, 114, pl. 86
- CARTA-SOERA 49, note 70/17
- CARVING (and *see* Sculpture) 12, 103, 137
- CASHEW-NUTS 141
- CASTE 114-119, 124, 131, 132
- CASTING, METAL- 17, 93, 113, note G/2
- CASTOR-OIL PLANT 175, note A/129
- "CAT" (Galle) *see* Cavalier
- CATS 145
- CATHAY *see* Kachchai
- CATAVELLI *see* Karavedi
- CATTLE 46, 118, 120, 123, 129, 134, 135, 162, 174
- CATTONE *see* Katuwana
- CAVALIER (Galle) 38, note 65/14, pls. 65, 69
"CAWELICARUPPA" 96, 104, 105, notes 91/16, 93/19
- CAYMELLO *see* Kochchikade, Maha Oya R.
- CAYS *see* Kayts
- CELEBES 31
- CEMETERIES 4, 54, 140, 148, notes 48/35, 40, pls. 48, 72
- CEYLON *passim* : name of 1
DO. INDUSTRIES building note 48/25
DO. LITERARY REGISTER note 70/1
- CHALIAS *see* Cinnamon-peelers
- CHANDO ST. (Galle) pl. 69
- CHANKANAI 86, note 87/20
- CHAPLAIN (Batavia Hospital) 149, 151, note A/8
- CHARDIN, SIR JOHN 1, note 48/2
- CHAVAKACHCHERI 86, note 87/26
- CHEESE 172
- CHEROOTS 22
- CHERRIES (and *see* Agriot-cherries) 141, 142, note G/271
- CHESTNUTS 165, 167
- CHETTIES 43, 46, 81, note 67/14, pl. 85
- CHILAW 110, 111, pl. 95
- CHILDBIRTH 136
- CHINCO 164
- CHINESE 148, 149, 157, note A/51
- CHINTZ 3, 72, 141, 155, note 48/29
- CHUNDIKKULI (Sundecousi) 86, note 87/23
- CHURCHES (Batavia) 85, 87, 160, notes 87/2, 4, 88/4
DO. (Dutch, Colombo) 85, 86, note 87/4
DO. (Portuguese, Colombo) 2, 5, 85, notes 48/9, 87/4, pls. 48, 49
- CHURCHES (Galle) 37, notes 65/11, 67/6, pl. 69
DO. (Jaffna) 79, 81, 82, 85-87, notes 60/2, 69/12, 87/*passim*, 88/*passim*, 92/9, pls. 84-88
- CHURCHES (Matara) 51, 54, note 71/2, pls. 71, 72
DO. (Negombo) 20, pl. 57
DO. St. Peters (Fort, Colombo) note 48/4
DO. (various) 8, 83, 85, 86, note 48/40
- CHURCH ST. (Colombo) note 48/5
DO. (Galle) 42, notes 67/2, 5, 6, 8, pls. 67, 69
- CHURCH CROSS ST. (Galle) notes 67/5, 8, 9
- CICADAS (?) 146, 147, note G/336
- CIGARETTES *see* Bongos
- CINNAMON 22, 23, 31, 88, 89, 141, 156, 172, note 89/6
- CINNAMON-PEELERS 89, 130, notes 89/18, G/153
- CITUAQUE *see* Sitavaka
- CLAN HOUSE (Galle) note 67/5
- CLEANLINESS 62, 120-123, 134, 135, 138
- CLIMATE 112
- CLOCKS, WATER- 113

- CLOCK-TOWER (Matara) note 70/8
 CLOGS 81, note 85/5
 CLUB (Galle) note 65/11
 COBRA 145, note G/322
 COCHIN 31
 COOK-FIGHTING 124
 COCONUTS AND PALMS 2, 4, 5, 7, 10-13, 20, 22, 24, 34, 35, 39, 44, 46, 47, 51, 60, 61, 92, 121, 128, 155, 156, 165-170, 179, notes 48/38, 49/1, pls. 48-53, 55, 57, 59, 64, 66, 68, 70, 71, 76, 84, 95
 COCONUTS AND PALMS, use of (and *see* arrack, coconut-milk, -oil, -water, jaggery, toddy, vinegar) 28, 49, 70, 71, 93, 113, 114, 119, 124, 126-129, 140, 141, 167-170, pl. 61
 COCONUTS AND PALMS gardens 4, 5, 13, 34, 35, 39, 46, 48, 51, 60, 123, 166, 168, pls. 48, 53, 59, 64, 71
 COCONUT-MILK 167
 DO. -OIL 123, 124, 168, 169
 DO. -WATER 25, 46, 122, 166, 167, 170
 DO. -" WORMS " (beetles) 166, note A/93
 COEHOORN note 69/2
 COIR 170, note 66/7
 COFFEE 10, 11, 46, 88, 89, 141, 158-160, note G/286
 COFFIN ROCK *see* Bible Rock
 COLOMBO v, 1-8, 14, 19, 21-24, 26, 29-33, 40, 43-45, 47, 51, 52, 56, 57, 62, 82, 85, 86, 91, 95, 96, 98, 99, 104, 105, 106, 110, 111, 118, 147, 173, 175, 179, notes 48/*passim*, 49/*passim*, 84/12, 87/4
 COLOMBO, name of 1, note 48/3
 COLOMBOTURE, CAPE 78, note 83/9, pl. 95
 COLUMBUS I
 " COLWAGRY " (arrack) 114, 122, 125, 129, note G/14
 COMBS 103
 COMMANDER (Galle) 34, 41, 42, 47, note 69/12
 DO (Jaffna) 81, 82, 87, notes 60/2, 66/16, 69/12, 88/6, 92/9, pl. 85
 COMMISSARIAT ST. (Colombo) notes 48/14, 15
 COMPANY MASTER (Batavia) 151, note A/21
 DO. (Galle) 34, 39, 41, note 64/4
 " COMPASS " 26, 54, 58, 63, 67, 78, 110, note 78/10, pls. 60, 72, 74, 83
 CONCORDIA BASTION (Colombo) note 48/36
 CONGRESS, LIBRARY OF vi
 CONSTANTIA BASTION (Colombo) note 48/36
 CONSTIPATION 154, 158
 CONTURE *see* Kapitiya
 CONVERTS TO CHRISTIANITY 14, 83, 85, 86, 118, 119, 132, 154
 COOKERY 24, 68, 113, 121-123, 128, 137, 158, 167, 168, 170, 171, 176-178, notes 93/13, A/97
 COOLIES 97, 118, 129, note G/53
 COPPER 17, 67
 CORDINER, Description, notes 80/6, 81/9, 11, 12, G/288
 COROMANDEL COAST 51, 72, 75, 80, 107, 110, 155, 156
 COSMETICS 124
 COST OF LIVING 43, 46, 82, 123, 171
 COSTIZOS 46, note 69/3
 COSTUMES, Dutch 81, 100, 173, note 75/2, pls. 67, 75, 85, 86, 92, 93
 COSTUMES, Sinhalese, &c. 14, 27, 68-70, 81, 99, 103, 114, 116, 119, 132, 137, 138, 148, 172, pls. 53-57, 59, 61, 68, 70, 71, 73, 75, 76, 78-80, 85, 86, 92, 95
 COTTEMUL *see* Kotmale Division
 COTTON STUFFS *see* " Linen "
 " COUBER " 52, note 71/7
 COURTSHIP 124
 COUTO *see* Do Couto
 COWDUNG 66, 93, 100, 120
 CRABS 146
 CREMATION (and *see* Burial) 59, 92, 140
 CROCODILES v, 144, 145, 160-165, notes A/74-78
 DO. -bird 162, note A/78
 CROCODILE GATE (Colombo) *see* Kaymans Gate
 CROWS 146
 CUCUMBER 179
 CURREWITTY *see* Kuruwiti
 CURRY 24, 121, 122, 167, note 59/10
 CURT, apprentice 144
 CUSTOMS OFFICES (Colombo) notes 48/15, 25
 CUTLEFISH 113, note G/2
 DAGABAS 59, 62, 64, 66 ?, 92, 140, notes 61/9, 78/1, 6, 90/18, pl. 75
 DALADA MALIGAWA *see* Tooth Temple (Kandy)
 DAN (fruit) 141, note G/272
 DANCING 28, 67, 118, 139, 140
 DEATH-RITES (and *see* Burial, Cremation) 140
 DEBTS 129
 DEER 143, 144
 DEER, MOUSE- 143
 DE FONSEKA, L. vi

- DE FRAT 161, 163
 DEHIGAMPAL 31, pl. 62
 DE JONG (father) 100, note 92/9
 DO. (son) 47, 100, 104, 105, notes 60/2, 69/12
 DEKKER, in Dutch Burgher Union Jnl. note 87/4
 DE LA HAYE note 57/3
 DELFT BASTION (Colombo) 5, note 48/25, pl. 49
 DELFT GATE do. 2, 3, 5, notes 48/16, 31
 DO. ISLAND 143, note G/304
 DE MELO, JOAO 80, note 84/11
 DE MENEZES, A. A. 77, note 83/8
 DEN BRIEL BASTION (Colombo) note 48/25
 DE REEDE note 88/6
 DER LAAN *see* Van der Laan
 DE SARAM, L. 93, 103-105, 130, 131, notes 90/30, 93/21
 DEVILS 139, 140
 DE VRIES, Three Journeys note 69/7
 DEWALAS 138, notes 90/18, G/236
 DICTIONARY, NEW ENGLISH 181, notes 50/13, 61/5, 65/14, 69/9, 73/6, 78/13, 86/5, G/13, 310, A/60, 107
 DICTIONARY OF NAT. BIOGRAPHY note 48/2
 DIGLIGYNEUR *see* Hanguranketa
 DILL-CUCUMBER 179
 DISAVA (Colombo) v, 7, 24, 26, 30, 47, 95, 111, 114, 175, 179, notes 50/2, 60/2, 69/12
 DISAVA (Matara) 48, 51, 54, 58, notes 66/16, 70/7
 DISAVA (Kandy) 106, 111, 131, 141, pl. 61
 DISEASES *see* Sickneses
 DITCH (Fortification) *see* Moat
 DIVERS 72, 73
 DIVINATION *see* Magic
 DIVORCE 135, 136
 DO COUTO, Da Asia, notes 77/6, 84/11
 DOCTORS *see* Medicine
 DODANWALA note 93/19
 DOGS 96, 131, 161, 162
 D'OLIVIERO, FELIPE note 84/11
 DO. LEONARDO 80, note 84/11
 DOLOSBAE 111, note 95/22
 DOMBAGAHARUPPE note 91/16
 DOMBURG *see* Van Domburg
 DONDRA note 74/9, pl. 95
 Doves AND DOVECOTES 23, 24, 146, pl. 59
 DOWRIES 135, 136
 DRAKE, FRANCIS note A/37
 DRINKS AND DRINKING 24, 40, 43, 46, 104, 122, 172, note 69/7
 DRINKING-VESSELS *see* Gorgolettes
 DRUMS (and *see* Tomtoms) 17, 28, 67, 72, 96, 97, 140, pl. 78
 DRUNKENNESS 14, 43, 56, 128, 172
 DUCAT 63, 105, notes 77/5, 93/23
 DUCKS 146
 DUG-OUT BOATS 5, 6, 32, 34, 36, 39, note 49/20, pls. 49, 63-66, 82
 DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY *passim*, especially 1, 5, 26, 31, 40, 47, 48, 51, 56, 68, 72, 88, 89, 95, 99, 110, 111, 115, 120, 121, 130, 133, 136, 148, 149, 152, 153, 154, 155, 159, 175
 DUTCH BURGHER UNION *see* notes 73/1, 87/4
 DUYT note G/13
 DYEING 82, 141, 155, notes 48/29, 86/8
 DYSENTERY 149, 167, 170, 171, 178, note A/134
 EARLOBE DISTORTION 65, 124
 EBONY 113, 142
 ECHELON BARRACKS (Colombo) note 48/25
 EDUCATION 83, 86
 EEMS (EMS) R. note 48/12
 EGGS 123, note 69/7
 ELEPHANTS 22, 36, 37, 48, 49, 51-56, 69, 75, 92, 96, 97, 103, 104, 107-109, 118, 138, 155, 178, 179, pls. 90, 91, 94
 ELEPHANTS, catching 22, 48, 49, 54, 55, 107, 118
 DO. -keepers 37, 49, 50-52, 92, 118
 ELEPHANT ROCK (Galle) 34, pl. 64
 ELEPHANTIASIS *see* Filariasis
 "ELK" *see* Sambhur
 EMBALMING 140
 ENCKHUIZEN BASTION (Colombo) 2, notes 48/19, 25
 DO. POSTERN (Colombo) 2, note 48/19
 DO. ISLAND *see* Iranativu North
 EVE 155
 FANS AND SUNSHADE-FANS 160, 169, 170, 174, pls. 61, 67, 71, 78, 80, 86, 91
 "FAVOURITE" (Batavia) 151, 161, 163, note A/20
 VERGUSON, D. W. in R. A. S. (Ceylon) Jnl. notes 75/1, 5, 7, 8, 77/3, 15, 78/10, 79/8, 84/11
 FERRIES 17, 30, 96, 173
 FERTILITY-CHARMS 61, 63, 64, note 76/6
 FIGS 142 ; and *see* Bananas, note A/37
 FILARIASIS 168, note A/100
 FIRE-MAKING 126
 FISH AND FISHING (and *see* Pearl-fishery) 6, 21, 32, 34, 36, 38, 46, 56, 122, 123, 137, 146, 177, pl. 70

- FLAGS** 34, 39, 74, 80, 81, 97, 138, note 66/3, pls. 48, 49, 58, 63-67, 70, 81, 82, 84, 91
FLAGSTAFF (Galle) 32, 34, 39, pls. 63, 64, 66, 67, 69
 DO. (Matara) 38, note 70/8, pl. 70
 DO. Point (Colombo) note 48/25
 DO. St. (Colombo) notes 48/17, 25
FLEAS 74
FLIES 74, 151
FLORIN notes 81/13, A/65, 81
FLOWER-OFFERINGS 65, 66, pl. 78
FLYING-FOXES (" Bats ") 2, 14, notes 48/11, G/332
FONSEKA *see* De Fonseka
FOODS (and *see* Cookery) 24, 46, 103-105, 122, 123, 136, 137, 146, 148
FOOT-PRINT (Adam's Peak) 8, 44, 63, 138
FOOTWEAR 24, 27, 37, 97, 99, 124
FORESTS (and *see* Trees) 13, 24, 28, 35, 44, 68, 71, 89, 90, 112, 132, 133, 139, 143, 145, 146, pl. 79
FORMOSA note 57/3
FORTS, descriptions and plans of : Colombo 2, 3, 4, 5 ; Galle 32-39, 42, 43, 46, 47, pl. 69 ; Hammenhiel 75-78, pl. 83 ; Hanwella 14, 16-18, pl. 56 ; Jaffna 79-82 ; Kalutara 23, 26, pl. 60 ; Katuwana 56-58, pl. 74 ; Matara 48, 51, 54, pl. 72 ; Negombo 19-22, pl. 58
FORTS (others) 26, 29, 30, 88, 89, 110, 111, 164
FORTIFICATION, Rules of 17, 19, 21, 46, 54, 58, 77, 79, 82, note 69/2
FOUR KORALE *see* Hatara Korale
FOWLS *see* Poultry
FRAT *see* De Frat
FRENCH EAST INDIA COMPANY note 57/3
FRONT ST. (Colombo) note 48/31
FRUITS (and *see* by name) 22, 132, 140-142, 152, 153, 158

GAFFOOR BUILDING (Colombo) note 48/25
GALANA *see* Kelaniya
GALBONY 160
GALLE vi, 32-47, 54, 56, 57, 110, notes 63-69/*passim*, 83/8, 84/12, pls. 63-69, 95
GALLE GATE (Colombo) 2, 5, note 48/17
 " GALLEAN " notes 63/0, 68/1
GAMBLING 124
GAMES *see* Amusements
GAMPELE *see* Katugampola
GAMPOLA note 95/23
GANESHA 137, note G/226

GANNORUWA (Cananor) 91, 94, 98, 101, 104, 106, 140, notes 90/2, 91/16
GARDENS (and *see* Gordon Gardens) 2, 7, 10, 11, 92, 158, pls. 52, 72, 90
GARRISONS, Size of 3, 7, 14, 17, 21-24, 30, 32, 36, 46-48, 56, 57, 73, 111
GATES *see* Delft, Galle, Water-Gate (Colombo)
 DO. (Galle) 32, 36, 37, 42, 46, pls. 63, 65, 69
 DO. (Jaffna) 79, 81, pls. 84, 85
 DO. (Kalutara) 23, 26, pls. 59, 60
 DO. (Matara) 48, 51, note 70/6, pls. 70-72
 DO. (Negombo) 20, pl. 57
GEESE 146
GEMS 27, 99, 103, 134
GILLES, Mrs. note 73/1
GIN GANGA R. 44, note 68/4, pl. 68
GINGALLS 97, note 91/18
GINGER 102, 136, 137, 157
GLASS 3, 114
GLORIA (drink) 46, 119, 159, 172
GLUE 122
GNATS 147, 173
GOA 22, 63
GOATS 143
GOCH *see* Van Goch
GODAPON 111, note 95/31
GODS *see* Religion
GOIGAMA note G/50
GOLD 49, 103, 109, 113, 158, 177
GOLDSMITHS 113, 117
GORACA (Fruit) 136, 137, note G/221
GORDON GARDENS (Colombo) notes 48/5, 6, 9, 23
GORGOLETTES (drinking-vessels) 104, 122, note 93/14
GORL (drink) 122
GOVERNOR (Ceylon ; and *see* Pielat, Van Domburg, Van Imhoff, Versluys, Vreeland) 1, 5, 7, 96, 105, 110, 120
GOVERNOR-GENERAL (Batavia ; and *see* Valckenier, Van Imhoff) 149, 153
GRAND ORIENTAL HOTEL (Colombo) note 48/8
 DO. PASS (Colombo) 96, 173, notes 59/8, 91/11
GRAPEFRUIT 141, 165, notes G/277, A/86
GRATER (for coconuts) 121
GREENWICH iv
GROPPENBERG, Surveyor 26
GROSCHEN note 69/9

- ILLONDI MATUAL 86, note 87/29
 IMHOFF *see* Van Imhoff
 INCEST 118, 119, 131
 INHERITANCE 128
 INSCRIPTIONS 12, 60, 61, 63-66, note 75/10, pl. 77
 INSULTS 131
 INTERPRETER (and *see* De Saram) 93, 102-105, 115
 130, 131, pl. 93
 IRANATIVU ISLANDS (Enckhuizen, Hoorn) 111,
 note 95/16, pl. 95
 IRON 134, 177
 IRRIGATION OFFICE (Galle) note 67/6
 IVORY 103, 113
 JACK (flag) 39, note 66/1, pls. 48, 49, 58, 63-66, 81,
 82, 84
 JACK-FRUIT AND TREES, 10, 11, 141, 165, 171, 178,
 179, note 51/7, pls. 50-52
 JACKALS 96, 99, 120, 143
 JAFENA 75, 77, 79-88, 107, 110, notes 60/2, 66/16,
 83/8, 84-88/*passim*, 92/9, pls. 84-88, 95
 JAFENA MUSEUM notes 85/5, 7
 JAGGERY (and *see* Sugar) 118, 141, 169, 174, 175,
 notes 69/7, 93/13, G/49, A/106
 JAMBU 11, 12, 142, 158, notes 52/6, A/57, pl. 52
 "JAN, DON" (Dharmapala) 8, 9
 JANSEN, ARENT v, 19, 48, 59, 62, 64, 67, 68, 72,
 148, notes 57/5, 75/2, 77/18
 JAPAN note 57/3
 JATAKA, VESSANTARA 65, 66, note 78/3
 JAVA (and *see* Batavia) v, 1, 62, 81, 158, 160, 171,
 172, 174, 178
 JAVANESE 157, 160, 165, 177
 JESUITS note 77/3
 JETTY *see* Hoofft ; and notes 48/25, 49/16
 JEWELS *see* Gems
 JONG *see* De Jong
 JONKOPING note 60/2
 JONVILLE, Macdowal Embassy notes 80/6, 91/16, 18
 JUGGLING 118, 139
 JUNGLE *see* Forest
 KABALLA-PUK (fruit) 141, note G/273
 KABARAGOYA 145, note G/327
 KABUK *see* Laterite
 KAHAWATTA 68, 70, note 79/3, pls. 79, 80
 KACHCHAI (Cathay) 86, note 87/27
 KALPITIYA (Calpentyu, Conture) 31, 89, 111, notes
 62/31, 89/13, 95/11, pl. 95
 KALU GANGA R. 23, 24, 30, note 59/3, pls. 59, 60, 62
 KALUTARA (Calture) 23-26, 30, notes 59 and 60/
passim, pls. 59, 60, 62, 95
 KANDY v, 12, 14, 28, 30, 36, 44, 70, 89, 90-106,
 117, 125, 126, 130, 140, 144, 155, notes 60/2,
 90-93/*passim*, pls. 90-93
 KANDY, K. of, and rule (and *see* Narendra Sinha)
 8, 9, 31, 111, 116-121, 124, 127, 128, 131, 133,
 134, 136, 141
 KAPOK (Tree-cotton) 141, 179, note G/285
 KARAITIVU IS. (Amsterdam, Caradiva) 72, 75, 77,
 78, 107, 111, notes 71/9, 81/3, 82/10, 83/5
 KARAVALLAKABALLA (fruit) 141, note G/273
 KARAVEDI (Catavelli) 86, note 87/30
 KATUGAMPOLA (Gampele) 30, note 62/29, pl. 62
 KATUWANA (Cattone) 54, 56-58, 90, notes 72/4,
 73 and 74/*passim*, pls. 73, 74
 KAWATTA *see* Kahawatta
 KAYMAN'S GATE (Colombo) 4, note 48/37
 KAYS (Cays) 75, note 82/4
 KEBILLEGAHARUPPE note 93/19
 KELANI R. (Madual) 14, 16, 18, 30, 52, 110, 173,
 notes 48/22, 54/2, 60/7, pls. 55, 56, 62, 95
 KELANIYA (Calana, Galana) 12, 13, 30, note 53/1,
 pl. 53
 "KETERY" 103, note 93/12
 KINGS JETTY (Colombo) note 49/16
 KITES 146
 KITUL-PALM 141, note G/282
 KLIPPENBERG BASTION (Colombo) note 48/25
 "KNEYP" 172
 KNIVES 103, 121, 133, 134
 KNOX, ROBERT vi, 115-117, 126, 127, 130, and
passim in notes
 KOCHCHIKADE (Caymello) 30, pls. 62, 95
 KOLAMUNU OYA R. 110, note 95/7
 "KOMPHONIGE" *see* Lizard ; and note G/329
 KONINGS STRAAT (Colombo) note 48/36
 KOPAI 86, note 87/24
 KORALES 14, 26, 30, 31, 115, 139, note 54/4, pl. 62
 KOTIYAKUMBURA note 91/16
 KOTMALE DIVISION (Cottemul) 111, note 95/27
 KOTTE 8, 9
 KREUTZER notes G/98, 278
 KUKUL 31, pl. 62
 KUNDASALE note 95/36
 KURAKKAN 13, 143, note 53/8
 KURUNEGALA note 95/19
 KURUWITI (Currewitty) 31, note 62/35, pl. 62

- LAAN *see* Van der Laan
 LACQUER 177
 LAGOON (Negombo) 19, pl. 58
 LAKE (Colombo) 4, note 48/22
 LAMPS 12, 61, 64-67, 100, 139, pl. 92
 LANCES (and *see* Pikes) 81, 92
 "LANGES", "LONGES" (young coconuts) 25, 46,
 note 59/11
 LANGUAGE, SINHALESE *see* Sinhalese Language
 LANGUR MONKEY 143, note G/308
 LANKA (Laukana) 1, note 48/1
 LASCARS *see* Soldiers, Sinhalese; and note 61/13
 LATERITE 2, 91, notes 48/10, 90/8
 "LAUKANA" (Lanka) 1, note 48/1
 LAWS 128
 LEECHES 15
 LEER note 48/12
 "LEGOEWANN" *see* Talagoya; and note G/328
 LEMONADE 46
 LEOPARDS 90, and *see* Tiger
 LETTERS (to K. of Kandy) 28, 92, 97-99, 117,
 pls. 90, 91
 LEWIS, List of Inscriptions notes 48/12, 60/2; in
 Ceylon Lit. Register note 70/1; in R. Asiatic
 Society (Ceylon Branch) Jnl. notes 90/1, 20, 22,
 28, 29, 91/16, 19, 92/4, 7, 14, 93/15, 17, 19
 LEYDEN BASTION (Colombo) 5, note 48/25, pl. 49
 DO. ISLAND *see* Velanai
 LEYNBAAN ST. (Galle) pl. 69
 DO. CROSS ST. (Galle) note 67/6
 LIBRARY OF CONGRESS vi
 DO. Colombo Museum vi
 LICE 27, note 61/4
 LIGHTHOUSE ST. (Galle) pl. 69
 LIME (material) 103, 120, 122, 157, 169, note 93/6,
 pl. 69
 LIME (fruit) 123
 "LINEN" (includes cotton, &c.) 5, 72, 82, 99, 103,
 107, 114, 115, 132, 140
 LITERACY 126
 LITERARY REGISTER, CEYLON note 70/1
 LITIGATION 115, 129, 132
 LITTERS *see* Palanquins
 LIZARDS 146, 160, note G/329
 LOTUS ("Rose") 66, note 78/5, pl. 78
 LUCASZOOM, Dir.-Gen. 22, note 58/6
 "MAAS" (measure) note 69/8
 MACASSAR 31
 MACDOWALL, Gen. note 91/18
 MADAGASCAR 144, note G/311
 MADEREN *see* Matara
 MADUAL (village, now Mutwal) 52, note 71/12,
 pls. 62, 95
 MADUAL river *see* Kelani
 MADUAL, little note 48/22
 MADURA (India) 72, 107, 110
 MADURE *see* Madura, Matara
 MADUWA ("Mondour", Pavilion) 7, 10, pls. 50, 51
 MAGALAVATAVAN OYA R. 110, note 95/5
 MAGIC 126, 127, 139, 161-165, note G/133
 MAHA OYA R. (Caymello) 7, 90, notes 62/16, 89/23,
 27, 91/16, pls. 62, 95
 MAHAWELA (?Maragatte) note 74/9
 MAHAWELI R. 30, 110, 111, notes 62/26, 95/6,
 G/195
 MAIN ST. (Colombo) notes 48/25, 31, 36
 MALABAR COAST 62, 72, 82, 107, 110, 155, 156, 165,
 pl. 95
 MALABAR people 46, 99, 115, 120, 124, 130,
 139, 175
 MALARIA v, 98?, 151?, note A/17
 MALAYALAM notes 50/6, 51/7, 67/14, 92/20, A/90
 MALAYS AND MALAYA 81, 114, 156, 157, 164, 165,
 172, 177
 MALAY LANGUAGE notes 48/34, 38, 69/7, 70/13,
 81/15, 85/6, 9, A/38, 40, 51, 91
 MALDIVES 170
 MALLAKAM 85, note 87/13
 MALLOW 2, note 48/21
 MALWANE 26, 30, 89, notes 60/7, 8, pl. 62
 MANGO, fruit and trees 1, 10, 11, 49, 123, 141, 171,
 notes 48/3, 51/6, pls. 50-52
 MANIPPAI 86, note 87/21
 MANNAR 52, 72, 75, 107, 111, notes 83/8, 84/11, 12,
 pl. 95
 MAPS, Dutch 30, 110, pls. 62, 95
 MARAGATTE (?Mahawela) 58, note 74/9, pl. 74
 MARINUS, Preacher 44, note 68/1
 MARKATTE *see* Maragatte
 MARRIAGE 132, 135, 154, 170
 MARSUPIAL (?) 144, note G/313
 "MARTENS" *see* Polecats
 MASSACK (drink) 46, 119, note 69/7
 MATARA (Maderen, Madure) 31, 48-56, 110, notes
 66/16, 70-72/*passim*, pls. 70-72
 MATARAN, K. of note 70/17

- MATCH for gun 77, 80, 92, 93, note 90/20
 " MATERIAL " (Colombo) 2, 5, note 48/6, pls. 48, 49
 MATMAKERS AND MATS 69, 103, 116, 118, 121, 140, 159
 MAURICE OF NASSAU note 69/2
 MAYA DEVI 66, note 78/8
 MAYILIDDI 86, note 87/14
 MEDAMAHANUWARA (?) 89, note 89/21
 MEDICINE (and *see* Hospitals) 3, 98, 126, 137, 142, 145, 146, 149, 150, 167, 171
 MEERKATZE 143, 144, note G/10
 MEERMOND, ship v
 MELONS 165, 170, 175
 MENSTRUATION 135
 MESTIZOS 46, 172, note 69/4
 METAL-CASTING 17, 93, 113, note G/2
 MIDDLEBURY BASTION (Colombo) notes 48/19, 25
 DO. ISLAND *see* Punkudutivu
 MIDDLE ST. (Galle) pl. 69
 MIDWIVES 136
 MILES, Dutch and German note 50/9
 MILITIA 5, 97, pl. 81
 MILK 122, 123, 172
 MILLET (Tanna) 143, 159, note G/301
 MILLIPEDES 105, 121, 146
 MOATS 4, 16, 17, 21, 26, 29, 51, 54, pls. 56, 58, 60, 72, 74
 MOCHA 159
 MOGAMMALE *see* Mukamalai
 MOLUCCAS note G/288
 MONASTERIES 2, note 48/7
 MONDOUR *see* Maduwa
 MONKS, BUDDHIST (" Brahmins ") 62, 64-67, 93, 137-140, pl. 76
 MONKEYS 143, 144, note G/308
 MONSOONS 112, 150, 166, notes A/10, 14, 94
 MOON, phases of 137, 138
 DO. BASTION (Galle) 32, 38, 39, note 63/9, pls. 63, 65, 66
 " MOORS " (Moslems) 4, 5, 7, 43, 46, 72, 75, 76, 79, 81, 120, 164, 165, note 81/4a
 MORA (tree) 141, note G/270
 MORTAR (for rice, &c.) 121, 159
 MOSLEMS (and *see* " Moors ") 123
 MOSQUITOES 147
 MOUNTAINS 45, 89, 97, 132, 133
 MOURNERS, Hired 140
 MOUTHBANDS 100
 MUDALIYAR *see* Interpreter ; and note 93/7
 MUHANDIRAM 103, 104, note 93/8
 MUKAMALAI (Mogammale) 86, note 87/35
 MULBERRY 141
 " MULIMATTO ", " MULIPATTO " 86, note 87/36
 MULKIRIGALA (Adam's Hill) 44, 48, 59-71, 90, 92, 148, notes 75-80/*passim*, pls. 75-80
 MUSEUMS (and *see* British, Jaffna)
 DO. Director of vi
 DO. National Maritime vi
 MUSIC AND MUSICIANS 17, 28, 48, 67, 81, 96, 97, 138-140, pls. 78, 90, 91
 MUSK 157
 MUTWAL (Colombo) 52, note 71/12, pls. 62, 95
 NABYGELEGEN ISLD. 152, note A/25
 NAKAR KOYIL note 87/29
 NALLUR 86, notes 83/9, 87/18
 NAMES, Sinhalese 117
 NARENDRASINHA, K. 27, 36, 54, 55, 88, 92-100, 103-106, 111, 124, note 92/6, pl. 92
 NASSAU, Maurice of note 69/2
 NATHA DEWALA (Kandy) note 90/18
 NAVATKULI 86, note 87/25
 NAWADUN 31, pl. 62
 NEGAPATAM note 84/12
 NEGOMBO 19-23, 26, 30, notes 57 and 58/*passim*, pls. 57, 58, 62, 95
 NEPTUNE BASTION (Galle) 34, note 64/3, pls. 64, 69
 NIEUHOF, Travels 155, note A/44
 " NIGHTINGALE " 146
 NILAMBE (Nelembyneur) 111, note 95/37
 NILE R. note A/78
 NILWALA GANGA R. 48, 51, 54, 110, notes 70/2, 95/10, pl. 70
 NOBLEMEN, Kandyan (and *see* Adigar) 27, 28, 97, 99, 102, 114, 117, 118, 120, 121, 127, 131, pls. 61, 91
 NOURECALAVA 111, note 95/20
 NURNBERG v, 146, notes 84/13, G/335
 NUTMEGS 148, 155, 172, notes 69/7, A/5
 OATHS IN LAW 127, 129, 130, 136
 " OBSERVER, CEYLON " note G/133
 OIL, Ordeal by hot 129, 130
 OLA-BOOKS 86, 126, 174, 175
 OLD TOWN (Colombo) *see* Pettah
 OLIVE OIL 158
 ONRUST ISLD. (Unruhe) 150, note A/23
 ORANG-BAY *see* Palanquin

- ORANGES 141
 ORATURE ISLD. *see* Velanai
 ORDEALS 129, 130
 ORPHANS AND ORPHANAGES 154, note A/32, pl. 69
 OUDEWIL *see* Uduvil
 OUTRIGGERS 6
 OWLS 146
 OYSTERS 145, 157
- PADUVO note G/50
 "PAGGER" *see* Stockade
 PAGODA (coin; but *see* Temples) 105, note 93/22
 PAINTING 65, 112, 117, 118, 137, notes 78/3, 5, pl. 78
 PALACE (Kandy) 55, 91-94, 99-101, 103-105,
 pls. 90, 92, 93
 DO. (Kotte) 9
 PALANQUINS 81, 94, 97, 153, 177, notes 85/7, 90/31,
 A/29, pls. 85, 86, 91
 PALATINATU V
 PALIS PATTUWA (Poncipot) 111, note 95/29
 PALISADES *see* Stockades
 PALLAI (Porlepolery) 86, note 87/33
 PALMS *see* Areca, Coconut, Kitul, Palmyra, Talipot
 PALM-SQUIRRELS note G/314
 PALMYRA (Jagor tree) 141, 160, 174, notes G/283,
 A/68
 PALU (tree) 141, note G/274
 PANADURA (Panture) 30, notes 62/21, G/133, pl. 95
 PANAMA PATTU 111, note 95/34
 PANAWAL 31, pl. 62
 PANDALS *see* Arches
 PANDATTIRUPPU 86, note 87/19
 PANTHERU (music) 67, note 78/13, pl. 78
 PANTURE *see* Panadura
 PARASOLS (and *see* Fans, Talipot) 138
 PARAWA ST. (Galle) pl. 69
 PARETITURE 86, note 87/32
 PARROTS 146
 PARTRIDGE 146
 PASDUN 30, 31, pl. 62
 PASSENGER JETTY (Colombo) note 48/25
 PAVILION *see* Maduwa
 PAWPAWS 12, 141, 175, 176, note G/279, pl. 53
 PAY OF DUTCH SOLDIERS 46, 56
 PEACHES 142
 PEACOCKS 146
 PEARS 142
 PEARL-FISHERY 72-74, notes 81/*passim*, pl. 81
 PEDLAR ST. (Galle) note 67/7, pl. 69
- PELT *see* Van Pelt
 PEPPER 3, 88, 89, 122, 128, 136, 137, 140, 141, 156,
 176, note 93/13
 PEPPER-BALLS (Aggalas) 104, note 93/13
 PERAHERA 138, note G/243
 PERERA (trs.) notes 48/3, 63/0
 PERFUMES (and *see* Rosewater) 113, 165, note G/3
 PERIYARPALLAI (Porlepolery) 86, note 87/33
 PERSIA 96
 PERSIAN LANGUAGE notes 61/13, A/113
 PESTLE 121, 159, note G/131
 PETTAH (Old Town, Colombo) 3, 4, 6, note 48/33,
 pl. 48
 "PHILIPPO, DON" 8, 9
 PIELAT, GOVERNOR notes 48/2, 60/2, 66/16
 PIER *see* Hoofft
 PIERIS, SIR P. E. VI; Portuguese Era, notes 84/11, 12;
 trs. de Saram 90/30; ed. Jonvire 91/16, 18
 PIETERS (trs.) notes 48/9, 86/8
 PIGS 46, 123, 143, 144, 171, 178
 PIKES (and *see* Lances) 96, 133, 134, 164, 177
 PILGRIMAGES 8, 12, 62, 68, 139
 PILOT (Galle) 34, 39, 41, note 64/4
 PINEAPPLE 141, 170, 171, note G/284
 PINGO (Carrying-pole) 95, 113, 128, 133, note G/12,
 pls. 70, 73, 80, 85
 PIPE (music) 67, 140, 145, pl. 78
 DO. (tobacco) 22, 155
 PITIGAL 31
 PLANETARY INFLUENCES 135-137, note G/204
 PLANTAIN *see* Banana
 PLUMS 142
 PONCIPOT *see* Palis Pattuwa
 POINT PEDRO note 87/32
 POLAND 67
 POLECATS 144, note G/312
 POLYANDRY 135
 POLGAMY 135
 POMEGRANATES 141, 178
 POMMELO *see* Grapefruit
 PORCELAIN 114, 157
 PORCUPINES 143
 PORK *see* Pigs
 PORLEPOLERY 86, note 87/33
 PORTUGUESE IN CEYLON 1, 2, 8, 17, 22, 26, 29, 33,
 44, 63, 67, 75, 77, 79, 80, 85, 89, 90, 93, 111, 115,
 134, 147, 152, notes 48/7-9, 36, 60/12, 63/6,
 83/8, 84/11, 13

- PORTUGUESE LANGUAGE 49, 103, 118, 145, 154, 165,
 167, 175, notes 48/10, 51/7, 71/7, 89/6, 93/14,
 G/68, 97, 328, A/37, 95
 POST OFFICE (Galle) note 67/8
 POTTERS AND POTTERY 104, 118, 121, 128, 157, 168,
 169, note G/5
 POULTRY 24, 46, 120, 122, 123, 137, 141, 145, 146
 "PRIESTS", Buddhist *see* Monks
 PRINTING 83
 PROCESSION *see* Perahera
 PROSTITUTION 46
 PUNCH (drink) 46, 159
 PUNISHMENTS 5, 104, 109, 119, 127, 130, 131,
 133, 136
 PUNKUDUTIVU ISLD. (Middelburg) 111, note 95/12
 "PURIPURI" *see* Turneric
 PUTTUR note 87/36
 PYRETHRUM *see* Turneric
 PYSANG *see* Banana
 PYTHON 144, note G/316

 "QUALIFIED PERSONS" 82, 87, note 86/6
 QUEEN ST. (Colombo) notes 48/17, 23, 49/4
 DO. (Galle) notes 67/2, 4
 QUEENS HOUSE (Colombo) note 48/25
 QUEYROZ, Conquista notes 48/3, 84/11

 RAFT 177
 RAINS, THE 2, 6, 7, 91, 97, 112, 150, 166
 RAJA SINHA BASTION (Colombo) note 48/36
 RANUNCULUS 142, note G/296
 RAMPART ST. (Galle) pl. 69
 RASP (for coconuts) 121
 RAT-SNAKE 144, 145, note G/319
 RATTAN 3, 24, 48, 70, 71, 120, 132, 150, 151, note
 48/34
 RAVENS (name) note 69/12
 DO. (birds) 146
 RAIGAM (Reygam) 30, 31, note 62/9, pl. 62, 95
 REEDE *see* De Reede, Van Reede
 REGAL CINEMA (Colombo) note 48/18
 REGISTER, CEYLON LIT. note 70/1
 RELIGION 12, 13, 44, 59, 60-64, 126, 134, 135, 137-140
 RESIDENCY (Colombo) 1, 2, 5, note 48/4, pls. 48, 49
 DO. (Galle) 42, note 67/3, pls. 67, 69
 DO. (Jaffna) 82, note 86/5, pl. 86
 RESTPLACES 24, 26-28, 68, 70, 88, 96-98, 106, 127,
 pls. 61, 62, 79, 80
 REVOLT of 1735/6, 18, 22, 89, 95, 121, 130, note 56/9

 REYGAM *see* Rayigam
 RHINE R. v
 RIBEYRO, Fatalidade note 84/13
 RICE 3, 5, 13, 24, 86, 100, 113, 121-123, 128, 129,
 137, 143, 161, 167, 177, note 93/13
 RICE-FIELDS 68, 71, pls. 79, 80
 RILAWA MONKEY 143, note G/308
 RINGS 103, 124
 RIVERS (and *see* by names) 89, 116, 118, 160-164
 ROADS 8, 11, 13, 17, 28, 54, 152, 154, pls. 61, 62, 74
 ROADSTEADS (Chilaw) 110
 DO. (Colombo) 1, 5, 6, pls. 48, 49
 DO. (Galle) 32, 34, 36, 39, 41, 46, pls.
 63-66, 69
 DO. (Kalutara) 23
 DO. (Negombo) 19, 21, pl. 58
 ROB, CORNELIUS 75, 77, note 82/5
 ROD (measure) note 72/8
 RODIYAS 118, 119, note G/51
 ROESEL VON ROSENHOF note G/335
 ROOFS 24, 28, 44, 68, 93, 119, 138, 156, 169
 ROPEMAKING 118, 170
 ROSE-APPLE *see* Jambu
 ROSEWATER 102, 106
 "ROSSLER" 146, note G/335
 ROTTERDAM BASTION (Colombo) note 48/25
 DO. POSTERN (Colombo) 2, note 48/18
 RUBY BASTION (Batavia) 151
 RUINS 8, 12, 28, 29
 RUSHES (for mats) 121
 RUWANWELLA 96, notes 91/14, 16

 SAAR, Travels notes 69/7, 84/13, A/108
 SAAR-GRASS 10, note 51/11
 SABARAGAMUWA (Saffragam) 8, note 50/15
 SABRES (Sinhalese) 81, 103, 113, 133
 SAFFRAGAM *see* Sabaragamuwa
 SAILS *see* Ships
 SAILORS 3, 37, 39, 87, 96, 164
 ST. JOHN BASTION (Colombo) note 48/36
 DO. ROAD (Colombo) note 48/36
 ST. PETERS CHURCH (Fort, Colombo) note 48/4
 DO. DO. (Kotahena, Colombo) note 48/40
 ST. STEPHENS BASTION (Colombo) note 48/36
 SALOMON, author 117, note G/39
 SALPITI (Halpetty) 30, note 62/8, pl. 62
 SALT 3, 113, 128, 157, 166, 171, 178
 SALUTATIONS 114, 117, 130, pls. 61, 76

- SAMAN note G/248
 SAMANALA *see* Adam's Peak
 SAMBUR ("Elk") 143
 SANAA 160
 SANSKRIT notes 90/13, 31, G/49, 58, A/98, 106
 SARAM *see* De Saram
 "SCARLET" 27, 99, 100, 114, note 61/5
 "SCHIEBEN" 141, note G/271
 SCHOOLS *see* Education
 SCHOOLMASTERS 83, 86
 SCHNEE, Capt. 94, note 90/30
 SCHWEITZER, Travels and note 69/7
 SCORPIONS 105, 121, 146
 SCULPTURE (and *see* Carving) 137
 "SCHUYT" 5, 72, 75, 180, notes 49/17, 80/7, pls. 81, 82
 "SEA CASTLE" (Colombo) *see* Batenberg Bastion
 SEA-POINT BASTION (Colombo) 5, note 48/25, 49/18, pl. 49
 SEA-SWALLOWS (Terns) 146
 "SERVANTS OF THE COMPANY" note 81/15
 SERVICE-TENURE 133
 SESAMUM (Tala) 143, note G/302
 SEVEN KORALES *see* Hath Korale
 SHADDOCK *see* Grapefruit
 SHAMA (bird) note G/331
 SHEEP 162
 SHIPS AND BOATS, Dutch vi, 4, 6, 21, 32, 34, 36, 37, 39-41, 43, 44, 72, 75, 79, 110, 123, 149, 152, 156, 162, 164, 165, 168, 169, 176, 179, 180, notes 49/17, 21, 81/7, pls. 48, 49, 58, 63-66, 68, 81, 82, 84
 SHIPS AND BOATS, Maldivian 170
 DO. "Moor" 5, 72, 74-76, 79, pls. 81-82
 DO. Sinhalese (and *see* Dug-out Boats) 44, 156, 177, pl. 68
 SHIPBUILDING AND REPAIR 5, 6, 32, 38, 79, pls. 69, 84, 85
 SHOES *see* Footwear
 "SHORT HISTORY" notes 56/9, 60/8, 83/7
 SHRIMPS 146
 SICKNESSES (and *see* Constipation, Dysentery, Filariasis, Malaria, Venereal Disease) 97, 100, 106, 134, 139, 149, 154
 SILK 103, 152
 SILLIDA 163, 164
 SILVER 49, 92, 102, 103, 109, 113, 117, 157, 158, 177
 SINGING 113, 126, 140
 SINHALESE PEOPLE *passim*, especially 113-117, 123-126, 128, 129, 131
 SINHALESE LANGUAGE 115, 116, 130, 131.
 SITAVAKA (Cituaque, Zituaque) 8, 14, 27, 30, 96, 106, note 50/12, pl. 61
 SITAVAKA GANGA notes 61/16, 91/13
 SIYANE (Hina) 30, 31, note 62/6, pl. 62
 SLAVES 2, 3, 7, 11, 27, 87, 93, 96, 103, 105, 119, 129, 134, 135, 148, 158, 160-163, 178
 SLAVE ISLD. (Colombo) note 48/18
 SMITHS 3, 32, 96, 113, 117, 161
 DO. BASTION (Colombo) 5, note 48/25, pl. 49
 DO. DO. (Galle) *see* Black Fort
 SNAKES v, 15, 60, 105, 121, 124, 145, 161
 DO. , Rat-catcher 144, 145, note G/312
 SNIPE 146
 SOLDIERS, DUTCH (and *see* Militia) 2, 3, 4, 7, 14, 17, 21-24, 30, 32, 36, 39, 46-48, 56-58, 73, 81, 83, 87, 96, 148, 163, pls. 67, 82, 85
 SOLDIERS, SINHALESE IN DUTCH PAY (Lascars) 7, 11, 28, 48, 54, 81, 97, 103, 115, 133, pls. 52, 70, 85, 90, 93
 SOLDIERS, KANDYAN 92, 93, 97, 100, 133, pls. 91, 92
 SPARROWS 146
 SPARROWHAWK 146
 SPEAR *see* Pike
 SPEYER v
 SPICE-BURNING 31, 148, 149
 SPIDERS 105, 146, note G/334
 SPITTOONS 157, 158
 SQUIRRELS, PALM- 144, note G/314
 SRI PADA *see* Footprint
 STABLES 11, 54, 79, 81, 144, pls. 69, 71, 72, 84, 85
 STAGS (and *see* Deer, Sambhur) 127
 STAR BASTION (Galle) 32, 38, pls. 63, 65, 69
 STATUES 59, 61-66, 137, pl. 78
 STEEL 113
 STIVER notes G/98, 323
 STOCKADE (Pagger) 19-21, 48, 54, 74, 89, note 81/15, pls. 57, 81
 STOOLS 116, 118, 121, 136
 STYLE (for writing) 103, 126, 175
 SUGAR (and *see* Jaggery) 104, 123, 132, 152, 159, 171, 172, 174
 SUMATRA 153, 163
 SUN BASTION (Galle) 32, 38, 39, note 63/9, pls. 63, 65, 66, 69
 "SUNDAY ILLUSTRATED" note 75/5

- SUNDECOUSI *see* Chundikkuli
 SUNSHADES *see* Fans, Parasols, Talipot
 SURAKARTA 49, note 70/17
 SURGEON (and *see* Barber) 17, 58, 149, 151
 SURICATE note G/310
 SWALLOWS 146
 SWEDEN 94, note 60/2
 SWORDS 103, 104, 164
- T., J. R., in Dutch Burgher Union Jnl. note 87/4
 TALIPOT 69, 113, 114, 119, 133, 134, note 79/9,
 pls. 59, 61 71, 85, 86
 "TALWAGRE" (Arrack) 122, 125, note 67/11
 TAMANKADUWA DIVISION (Tamaquod) 111, note
 95/32
 "TAMAQUOD VEGLAS" *see* Tamankaduwa and
 Wellassa Divisions
 TAMAKINDI 11, 17, 152, 153, 163, note 51/8,
 pl. 52
 TALA *see* Sesamum
 TALAGOYA 145, note G/328
 TAMIL notes 49/20, 51/6, 59/10, 67/14, 71/12, 90/13,
 A/97
 TAN-BALLS 170, note A/107
 TANGALLE notes 74/9, 75/1, pl. 95
 TANKS (pools) 54, 61
 TANMAKENNI (Tapbamme) 86, note 87/34
 TANNA *see* Millet
 TAPBAMME *see* Tanmakenni
 TAPESTRIES 93, 99, 100
 TAPROBANE I
 TARANTULA 146, note G/334
 TAVERNS 40, 119
 TAXATION 31, 129, 136, note G/216
 TEA 46, 172, 178
 TELDENIYA note 95/29
 TELLIPALAI 85, note 87/12
 TEMPLES ("Pagodas") 28, 93, 117, 129, 134,
 137-139, notes 61/9, 78/1, 6, G/45, pl. 90
 TEMPLE-CAR 130, note G/152
 TERMITES 145, 147, 173, note G/337
 TERNS (Sea-swallows) 146
 TERRAPINS ("Turtles") 146, note G/333
 THALER notes G/108, A/80
 THEFT 126, 127
 THOENGE *see* Dug-out
 THORN-GATES 89, 133, note G/179
 THRONE 93, 99
 TIC POLONGA (viper) 145, note G/324
- TIGER 69, 90, 128, 174, note G/303
 TILE-KILN 64, 114, 144, 145, 173, note 77/18
 TIMES OF CEYLON BUILDING (Colombo) notes 48/16,
 25
 TINDER-BOXES 126
 TOBACCO 22, 155, 157
 TODDY 4, 46, 114, 119, 122, 168, 169, 177, notes
 69/7, G/58, A/98, 99
 TODDY-TAPPERS 4, 15, pl. 69
 TOMTOMS (Tamlyniers) 28, 67, 81, 96, 97, note 61/10,
 pl. 78
 TOOLS 113, 121
 TOOTH-RELIC 44, 63, notes 68/8, 77/6
 TOOTH TEMPLE (Kandy) 93, note 90/26
 TOQUE-MONKEY 143, 144, note G/308
 TORCHES 114, 128
 TOSEE (TOOSCE) HILL *see* Bible Rock ; and note 89/1
 TOWN HALL (Colombo) 2, 5, note 48/23
 TRANSWORKS HOUSE (Colombo) note 48/25
 TREES (and *see* by name ; and *see* Forests) 2, 7, 10-12,
 14, 16, 27, 28, 44, 48, 51, 54, 56, 59, 60, 68, 70,
 71, 76, 80, 92, 141, 142
 TREES, TULIP- 2, 3, 32, 82, notes 48/20, 86/4, pl.
 86
 TRINCOMALEE 30, 88, 110, 186, pl. 95
 TRITON BASTION (Galle) 34, pls. 64, 69
 TRUMPETS 28, 67, 96, 97, pl. 78
 TUBEROSE 142
 TULIP-TREES *see* Trees, Tulip-
 TUMPANE DIVISION 111, note 95/24
 TURBANS 138, note G/233
 TURKEYS 146
 TURMERIC ("Puripuri") 121, note G/78
 TUTICORIN, note 84/12
- UDAPALATA DIVISION 111, note 95/23
 UDUVIL (Oudewil) 86, note 87/16
 UNRUHE ISLAND *see* Onrust
 URABOKKA GANGA note 74/2, pl. 74
 UREPUTTI 86, note 87/31
 URUGALA note 89/21
 UTRECHT note 66/16
 DO. BASTION (Galle) 34, note 64/5, pls. 64,
 69
- VADDUKKODDAI (Batecatte) 86, note 87/17
 VALENTYN, Beschryving notes 48/3, 71/7, 92/6,
 93/22, A/28

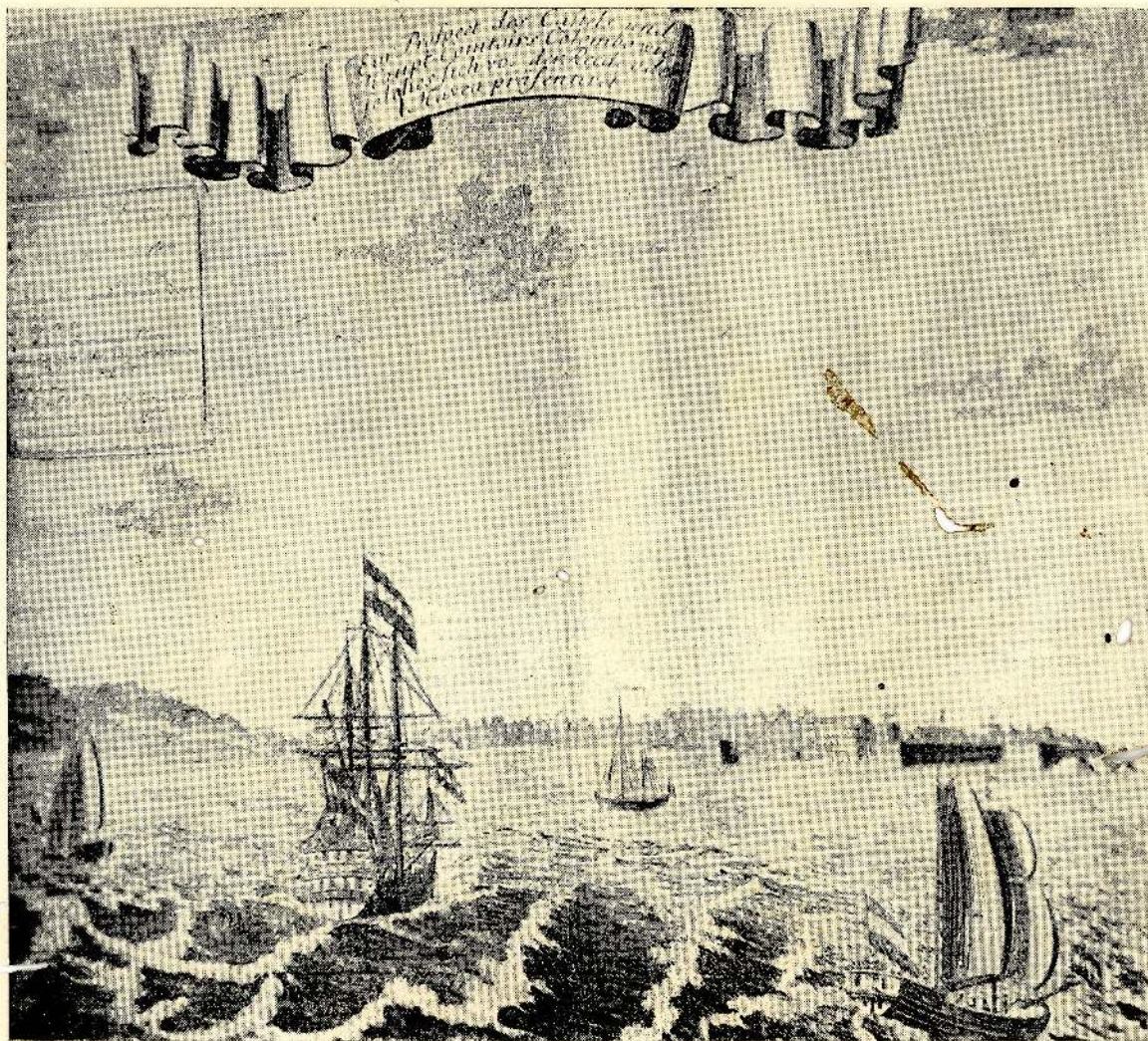
- VALKENIER, Gov-Gen. v, note 48/12
 VAN DER LAAN 80, note 84/12
 VAN DOMBURG, Gov. v, 40, 59, 62, 95, 148, note 66/16
 VAN GOCH, writer 117, note G/39
 VAN IMHOFF, Gov. 2, 6, 62, 83, 95, 96, notes 48/12, 56/9, 81/4a, 8, 86/8, 10, 87/4, 38, 89/15, G/286
 VAN PELT note 69/12
 VAN REEDE, H. A. note G/292
 DO. , N. 75, 77, note 82/5
 VANARPONE 86, note 87/22
 VARANI (Waranni) 86, note 87/28
 VASAVILAN note 87/14
 VAUBAN; MARSHAL DE note, 69/2
 " VAYPEN " *see* Baytgen (?) ; and note G/171
 VEDDAHS 115, 116, note G/27
 VELANAI ISLAND (Leyden, Orature) 75, 77, 78, 111, notes 82/C, 83/5, pl. 82
 VENEREAL DISEASE 149, note A/9
 VEREENIGDE OOST-IND. COMP. *see* Dutch East India Company
 VERSLUYS, Gov. note 66/16
 VESSANTARA JATAKA 65, 66, note 78/3
 VICTORIA BASTION (Colombo), note 48/36
 DO. Q., statue (Colombo), note 48/9
 VIDANE 141, note G/265
 VIHARAS 137, 138, note G/230
 VINE 142
 VINEGAR 3, 122, 158, 169, 176
 VINTANE *see* Bintenna
 VIPER, RUSSELL'S 145, note G/324
 VOGEL, Ten Years' Travels 163, note A/82
 VREELAND, Gov. note 69/12

 WACHTENDONCK 163
 WAKIRIGALA note 91/16
 WAKWELLA note 68/1
 WALAPANE DIVISION 111, note 95/30
 WALALLAWITTI (Wallawitti) 30, note 62/11, pl. 62
 WALGOVUWAGODA 98, notes 91/25, 93/19
 WALKER SONS AND CO. (Galle) note 67/3
 WALKING LEAF 146, note G/335
 WALPOLEGEWATTE 64, note 77/16
 WALUWE GANGA R. 88, notes 89/1C, 12, pl. 95
 WANDEROO MONKEY 143, note G/308
 WARANNI *see* Varani

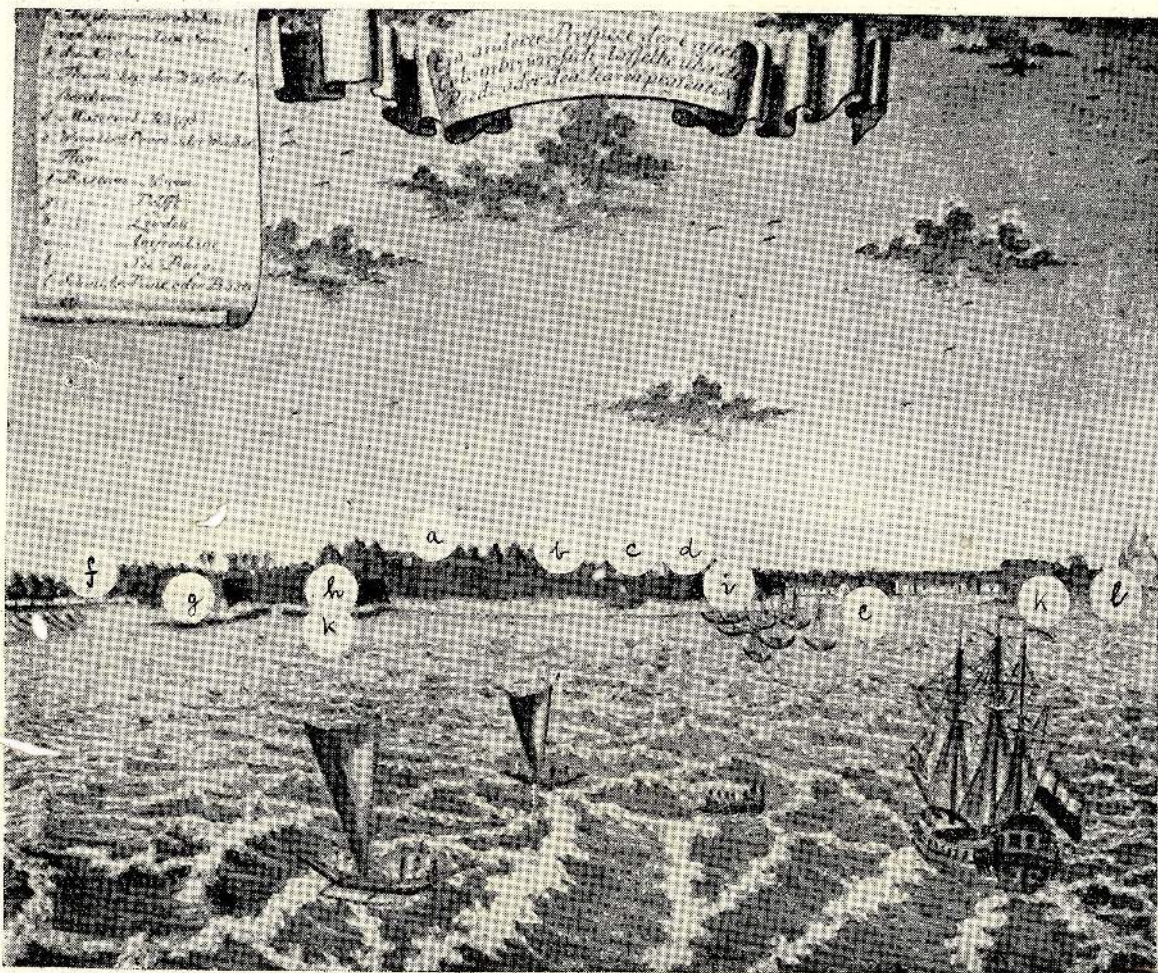
 WARDMASTER (Batavia) 149-152
 DO. (Colombo) 3, note 48/28
 WASCH, Capt. 75, 77, note 82/5
 WASHERMEN 118
 WATCHMAKING (and *see* Water-clock, Hourglass) 113
 WATER-CLOCK 113, note G/3
 WATER GATE (Colombo) 2, 5, note 48/15, pls. 48, 49
 DO. (Jaffna) 79, pl. 84
 WATER GUARD (Colombo) *see* Sea-point Bastion
 DO. (Galle) 32, 36, 39, note 63/7, pls. 63, 65, 66, 69
 WEAVING AND WEAVERS *see* 118
 WELIGAMA note 84/12, pl. 9
 WELLS 10, 47, 54, 82, 112, 113, pls. 51, 72, 74, 86
 WELLABODA (Ulawatte, Galle) 39, 41, note 66/12, pl. 66
 WELLASSA DIVISION note 95/32
 WERAGANTOTA note 89/21
 WEST INDIES 40
 WHARF *see* Hoofft
 WHIP-CRACKING 103, 126, 128, 174, 175
 WHIPPING 115, 136
 WHITE ANTS *see* Termites
 WHITE CLOTHS OF HONOUR 93, 95, 97, 100, pl. 92
 " WHORE-CART " 130, note G/152
 WILKINSON, Malay Dict. notes 69/7, A/37, 51, 91
 WINDOWS 3, 91
 WINE 43, 46, 106, 125, 142, 152, 159, 170, 171
 WINTERGREEN 60, note 75/6
 WOLFENDAHL CHURCH (Colombo) 85?, 86?, note 87/4
 WORM, East-Indian Travels 160, note A/66
 WRITING 103, 126, 128, 174, 175

 YACHTS 6, 21, 72, 75, 79, 180, note 49/21, pls. 48, 81, 82
 YAKDESSA 138, note G/240
 YATINUWARA DIVISION 111, note 95/25
 YEMEN 160
 Y. M. C. A. (Colombo) notes 48/16, 25
 Y. W. C. A. (Galle) note 67/6

 ZIERICKSEE note 92/9
 ZITUAQUE *see* Sitavaka
 ZUIDER ZEE 180

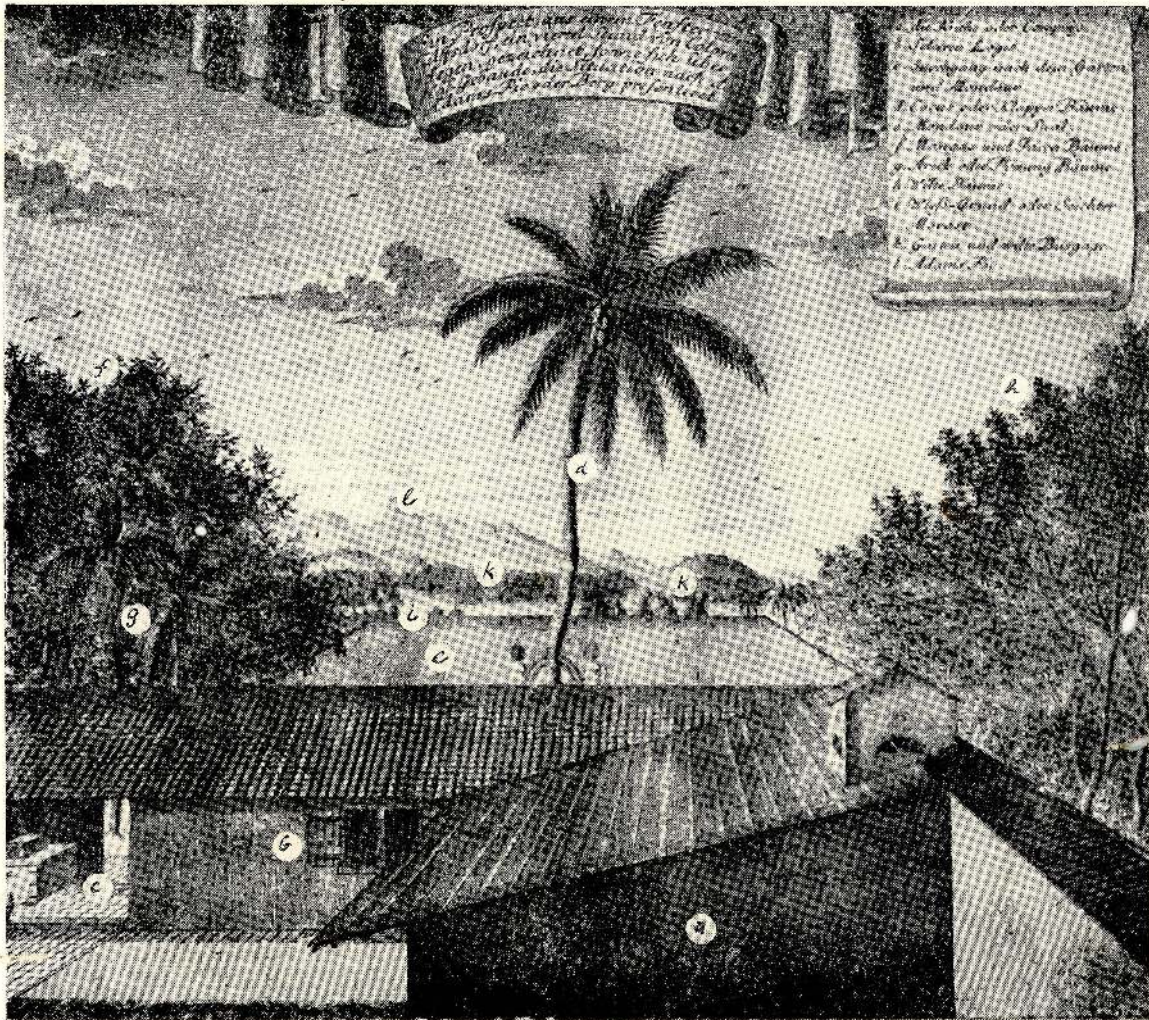


48 A View of the Castle and Head-Office of Colombo, as this is seen from the Harbour.



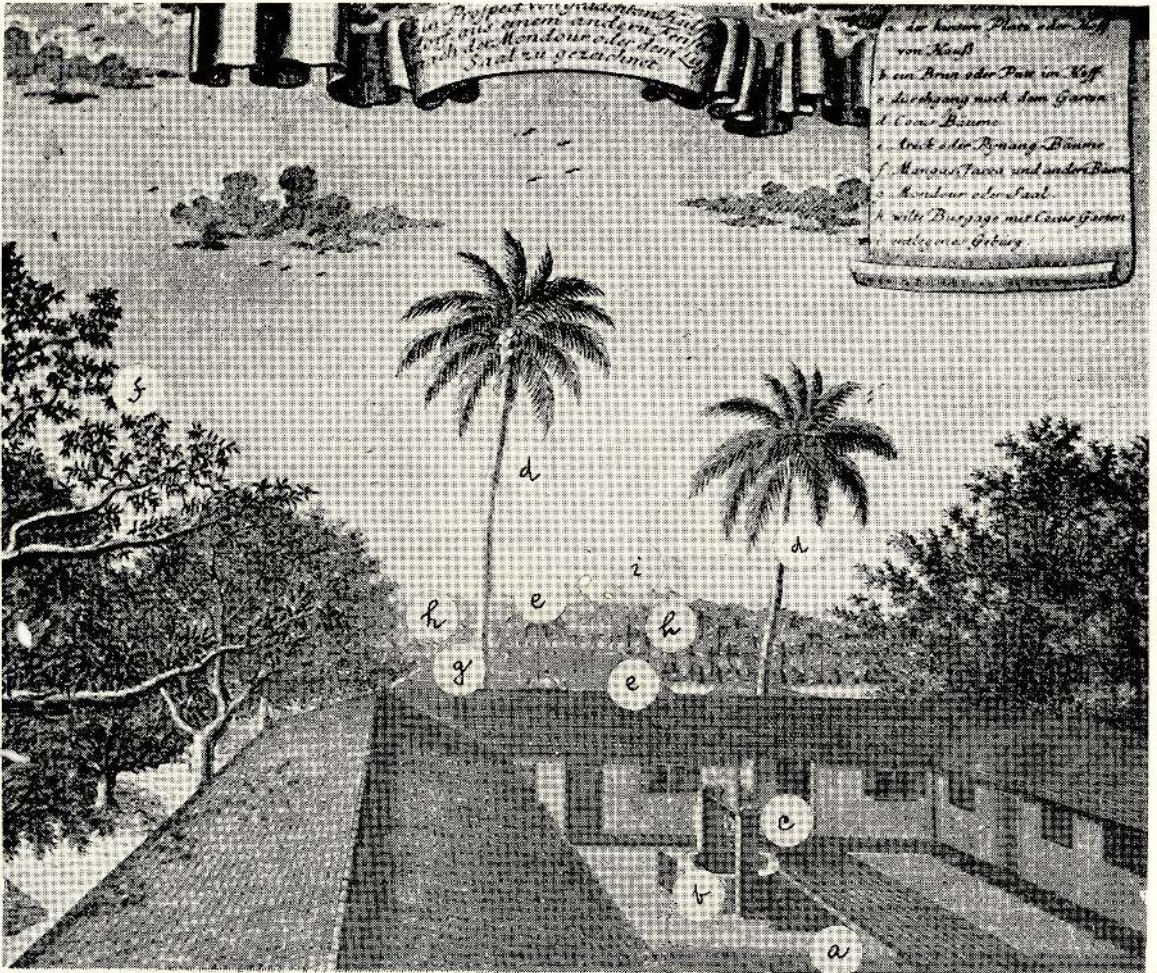
49 Another View of the Castle of Colombo, as it is seen from the Roads or Harbour.

- | | |
|--|------------------------------|
| a. THE GOVERNOR'S RESIDENCE. | f. HOORN BASTION. |
| b. THE CHURCH. | g. DELFT BASTION. |
| c. THE TOWER NEAR THE AMSTERDAM GUARD-
HOUSE. | h. LEYDEN BASTION. |
| d. THE "MATERIAL". | i. AMSTERDAM BASTION. |
| e. "WATER-POORT" OR WATER-GATE. | k. SEA-CASTLE. |
| | l. SMITHS' POINT OR BASTION. |



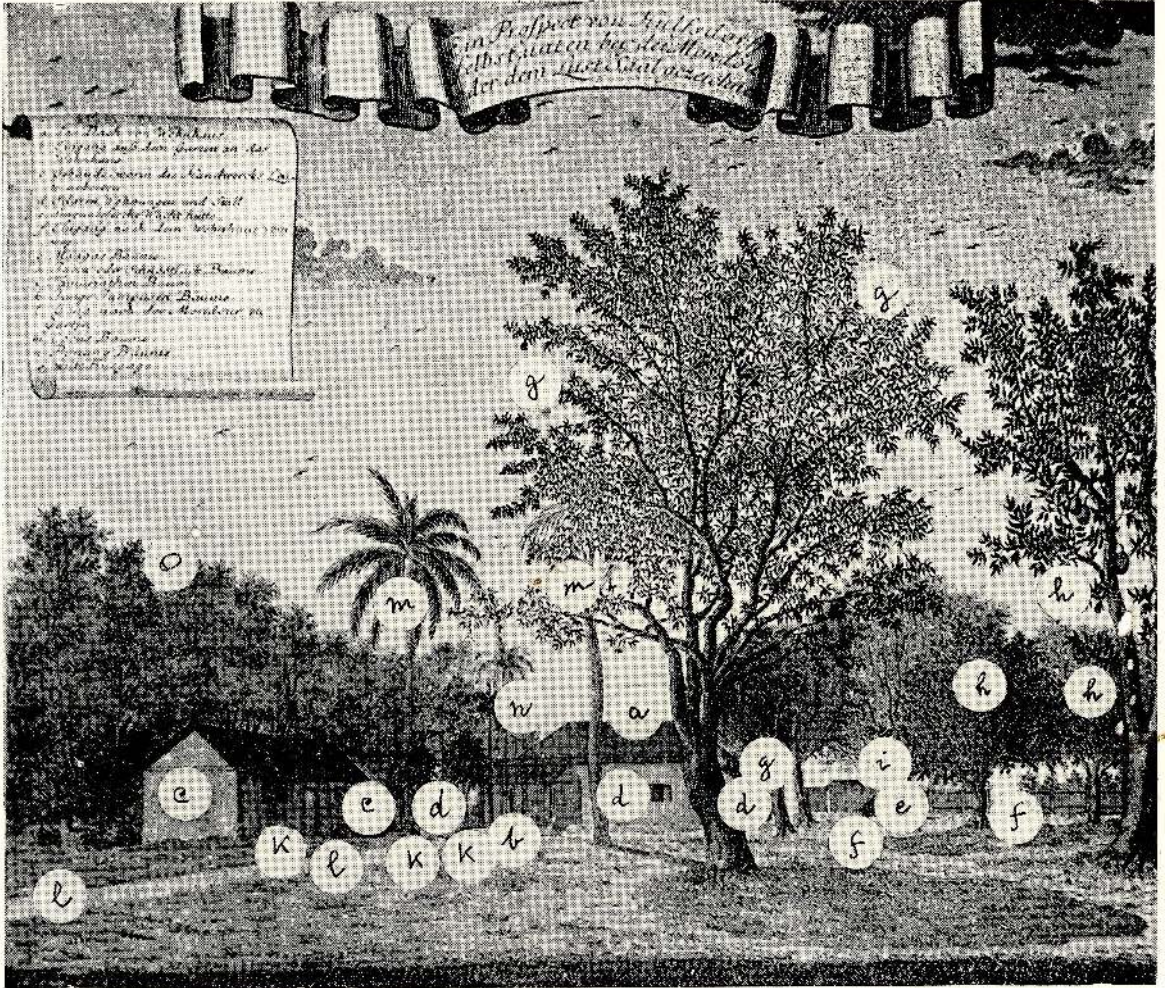
50 A View from a Window in Huelffsdorf, a quarter-hour from Colombo, drawn looking over the Courtyard towards Adam's Peak or Hill.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| a. THE KITCHEN OR COMPUYS. | g. ARECK- OR PYNANGH-TREES. |
| b. SLAVES' QUARTERS. | h. WILD TREES. |
| c. PASSAGE TO THE GARDEN AND MONDOUR. | i. MEADOW OR DRY MARSH. |
| d. COCONUT-OR KLAPPER-TREES. | k. GARDEN AND WILD THICKETS. |
| e. MONDOUR OR PAVILION. | l. ADAM'S PEAK. |
| f. MANGO AND JACK TREES. | |



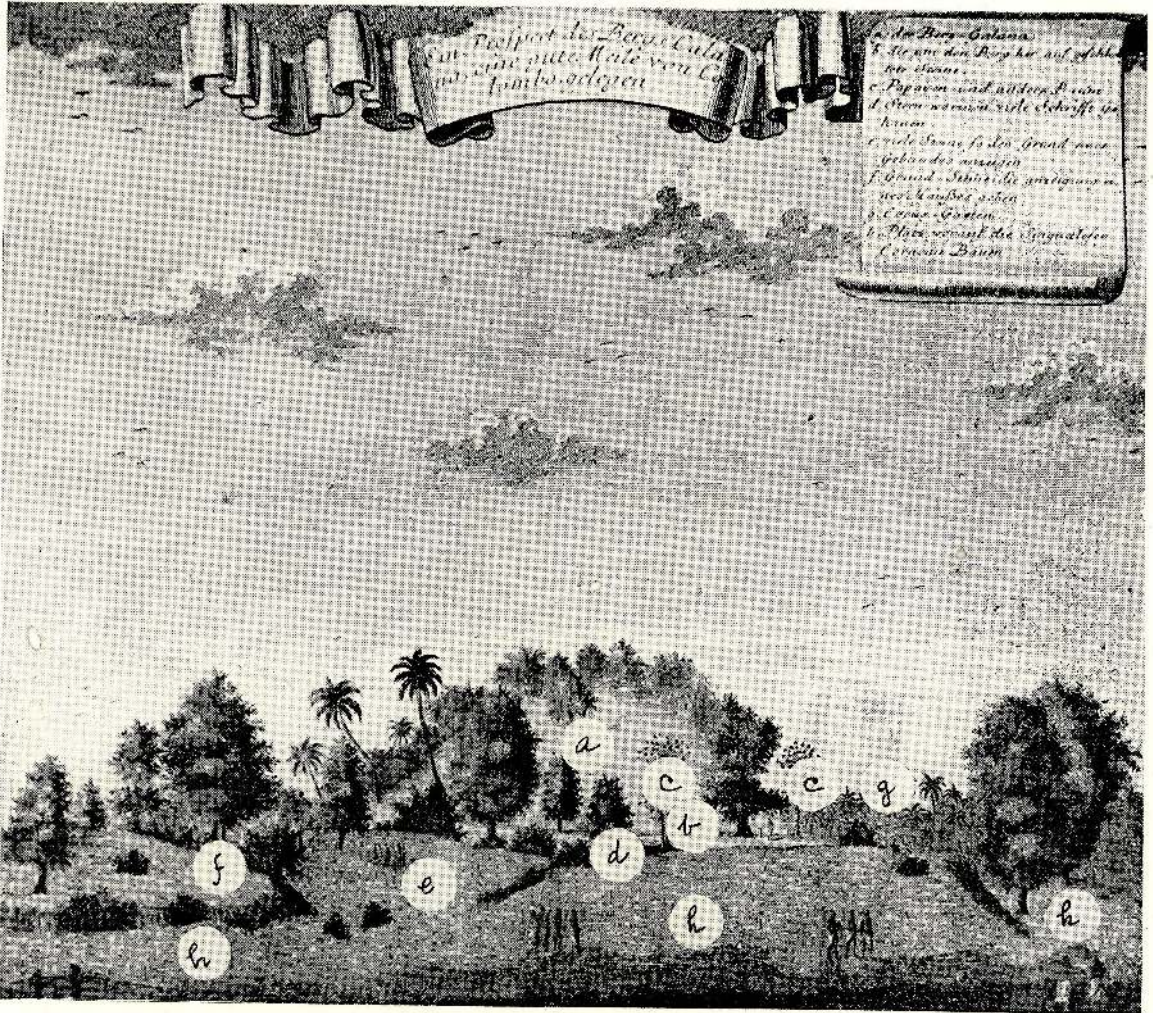
51 A View of the aforesaid Huelfsdorf, drawn from another Window looking towards the Mondour or Pleasure-Pavilion.

- | | |
|--|--|
| a. THE BACK-AREA OR YARD OF THE HOUSE. | f. MANGO, JACK AND OTHER TREES. |
| b. A WELL OR PUETE IN THE YARD. | g. MONDOUR OR PAVILION. |
| c. PASSAGE TO THE GARDEN. | h. WILD THICKETS WITH COCONUT-GARDENS. |
| d. COCONUT-TREES. | i. DISTANT HILLS. |
| e. ARECK- OR PYNANGH-TREES. | |



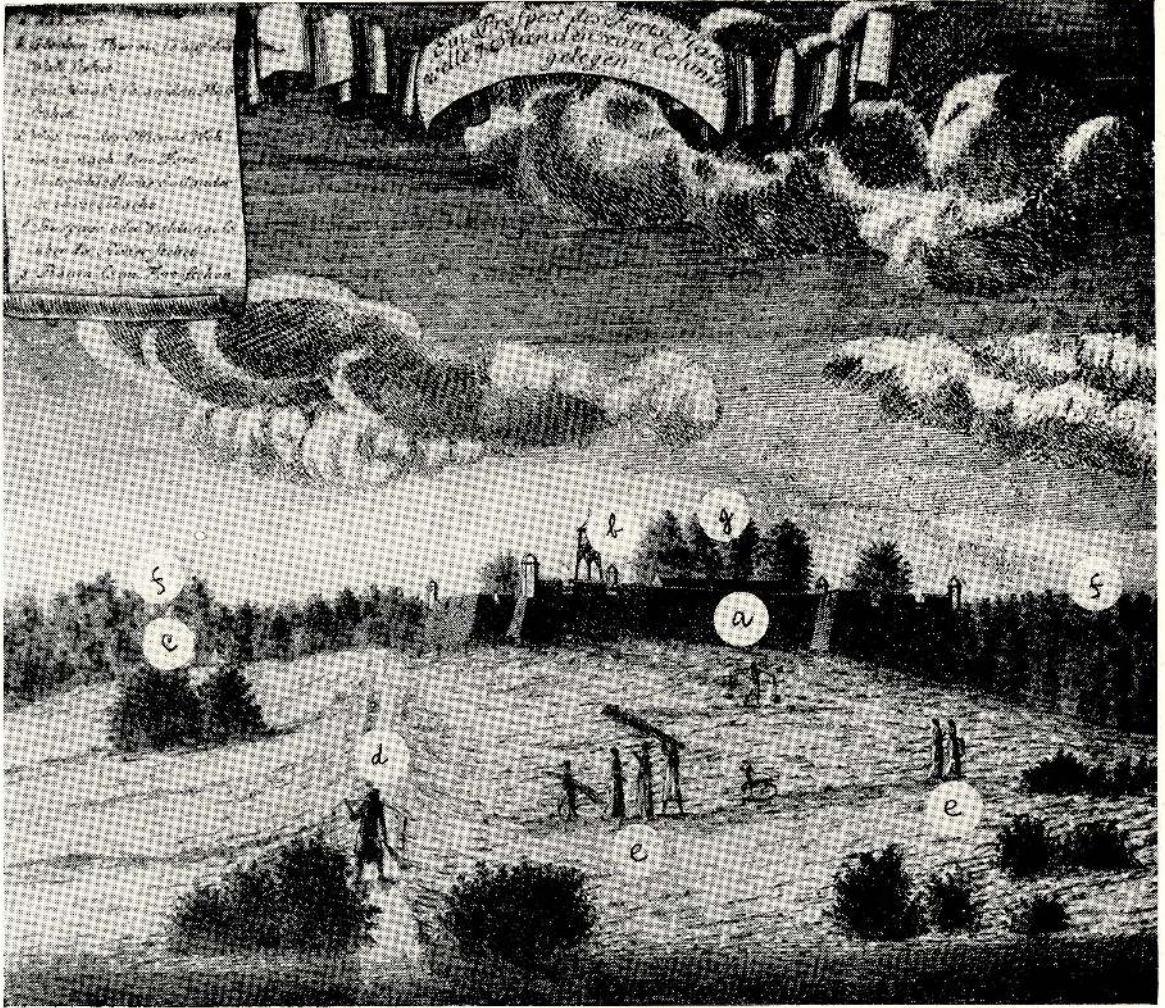
52 A View of Huelfsdorf itself, drawn below near the Mondour or Pleasure-Pavilion.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>a. THE ROOF OF THE DWELLING-HOUSE.</p> <p>b. ENTRANCE FROM THE GARDEN INTO THE DWELLING-HOUSE.</p> <p>c. BUILDING IN WHICH THE ARTISANS WORK.</p> <p>d. SLAVES' QUARTERS AND STABLES.</p> <p>e. SINHALESE GUARD-HOUSE.</p> <p>f. ENTRANCE TO THE DWELLING-HOUSE FROM THE ROAD.</p> | <p>g. MANGO-TREES.</p> <p>h. JACK OR SCHNOOTSACK-TREES.</p> <p>i. TAMARIND-TREES.</p> <p>k. YOUNG IAMPUSEN-TREES.</p> <p>l. PATH TO THE MONDOUR IN THE GARDEN.</p> <p>m. COCONUT-TREES.</p> <p>n. PYNANGH-TREES.</p> <p>o. WILD THICKET.</p> |
|---|--|



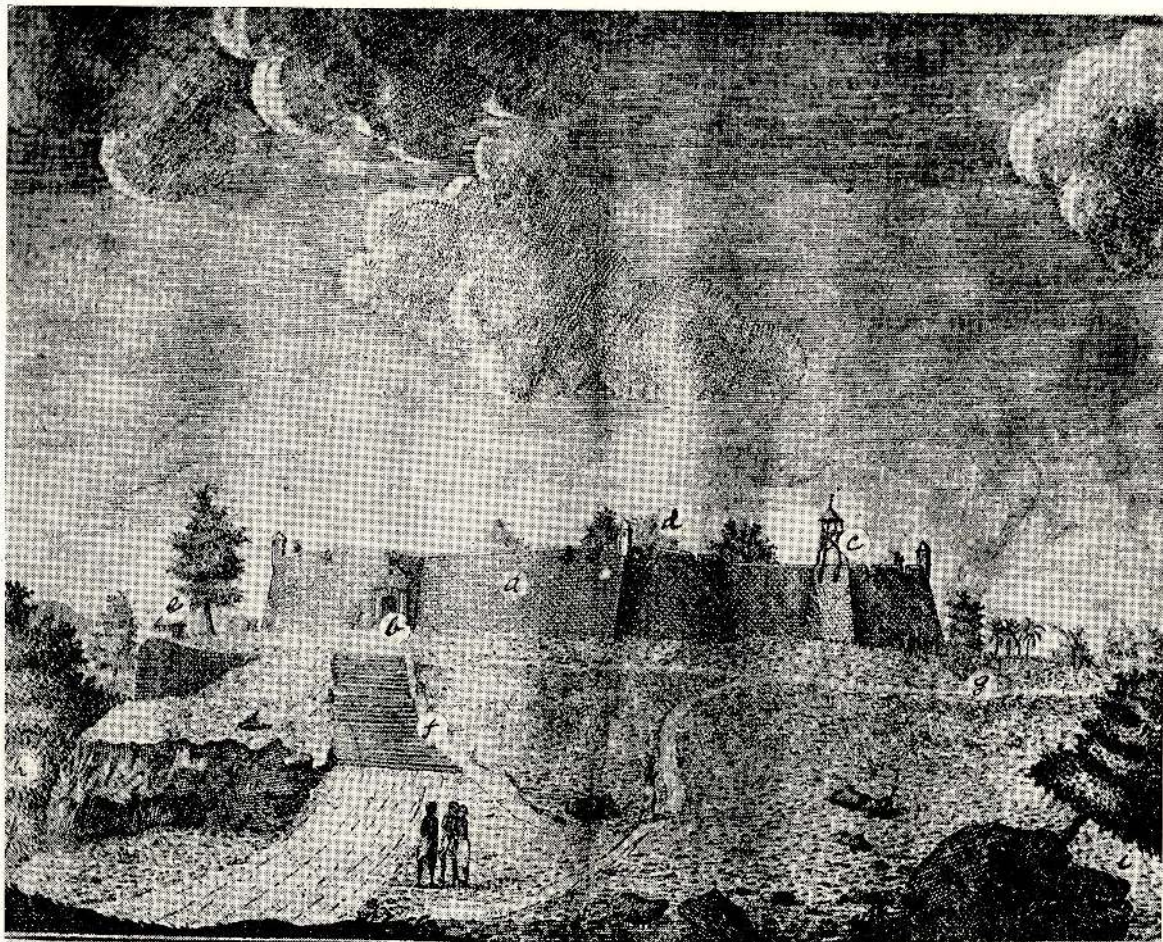
53 A View of the Hill of Calana, a good mile from Colombo.

- | | |
|--|--|
| a. THE HILL OF GALANA. | f. FOUNDATION-STONES WHICH SHOW AS A HOUSE. |
| b. THE HEAPED-UP STONES AROUND THE HILL. | g. COCONUT-GARDENS. |
| c. PAWPAWS AND OTHER TREES. | h. AREA ON WHICH THE SINHALESE GROW CORACAN. |
| d. STONE ON WHICH WRITINGS ARE CARVED. | |
| e. MANY STONES WHICH SHOW AS THE FOUNDATION OF A BUILDING. | |



54 A View of the Fort of Hangwelle, 7 Hours from Colombo.

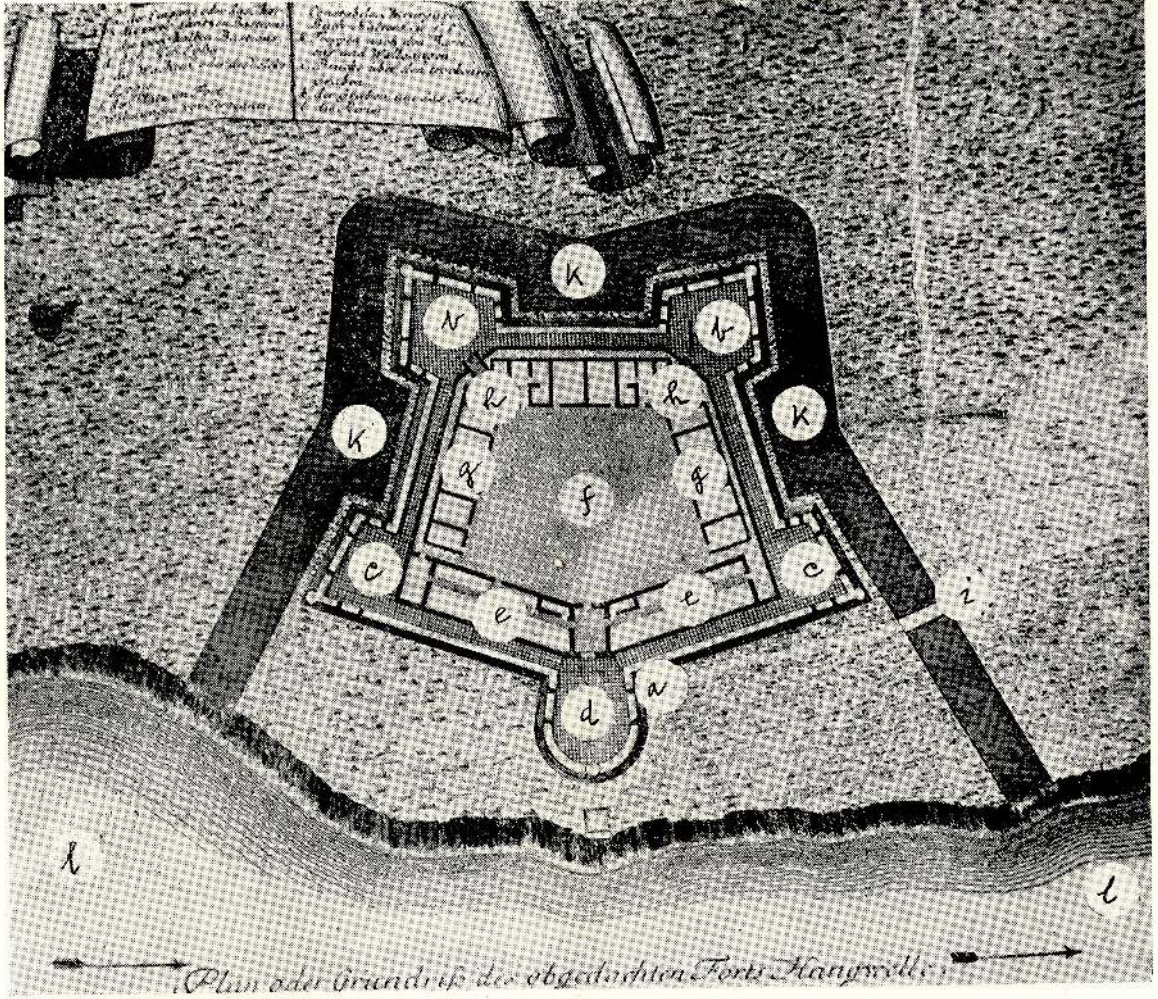
- | | |
|---|---|
| a. THE FORT. | e. VARIOUS NATIVES IN THEIR COSTUMES. |
| b. BELL-TOWER WHICH STANDS ON THE RAMPART. | f. THICKET OR WOODS, THAT STAND BY THE RIVER. |
| c. A HOUSE WHICH STANDS NEAR THE RIVER. | g. TREES WHICH STAND IN THE FORT. |
| d. PATH FROM THE OFFICER'S LODGING TO THE FORT. | |



Ein anderer Anblick des gedachten Forts Hangwelle
 a. das Fort. b. das Thor oder Eingang. c. Glocken-Thurm. d. Bäume im Fort. e. ein kleines Lust-Haus. f. Treppen, welche auf den Wasser gehen. g. Pfade, welche zum Dorf führen. h. Dickbüschel am Wasser. i. Steine, welche herum liegen.

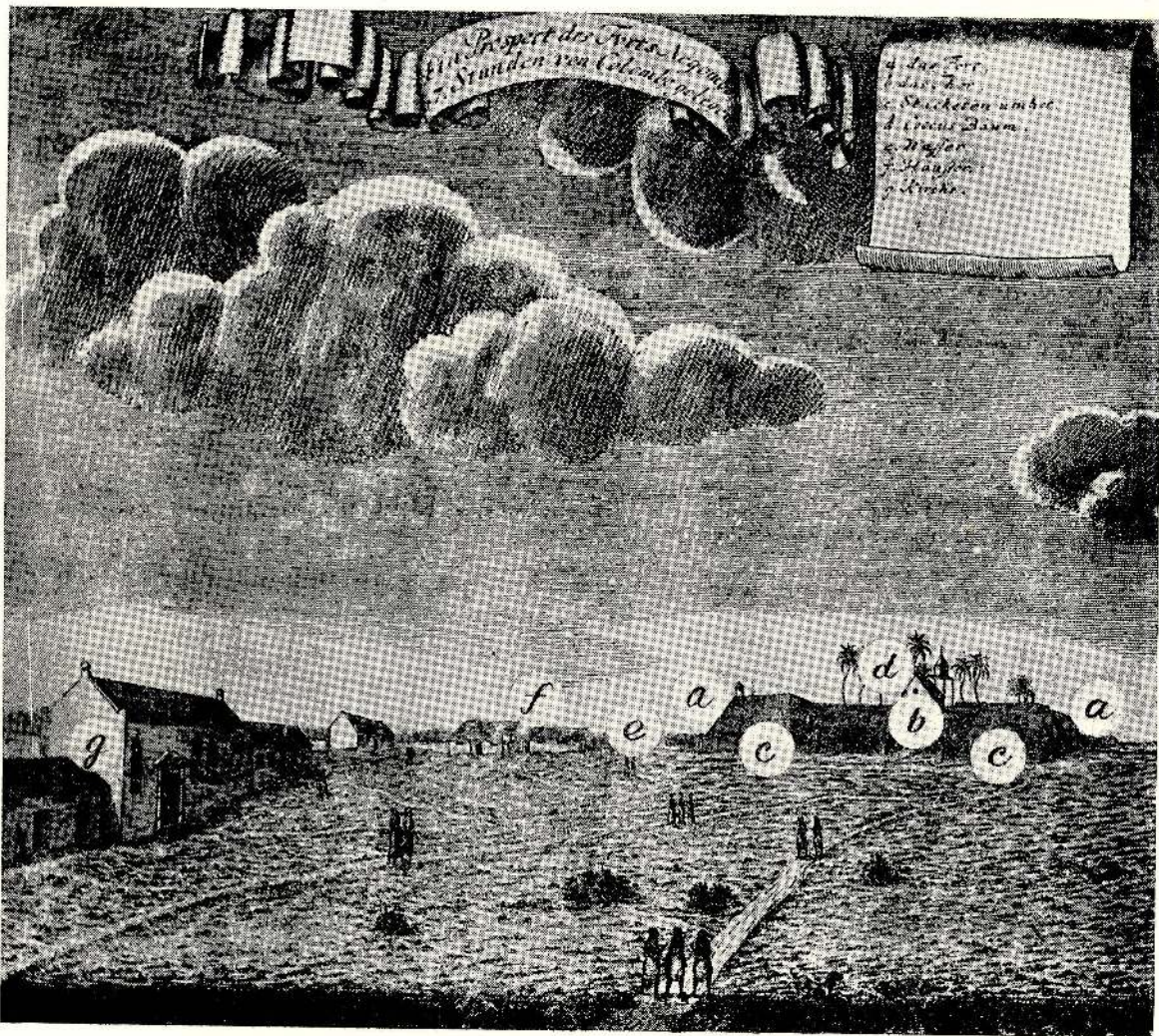
55 Another View of the aforesaid Fort of Hangwelle.

- a. THE FORT.
- b. THE GATE OR ENTRY.
- c. BELL-TOWER.
- d. TREES WITHIN THE FORT.
- e. A SMALL PLEASURE-PAVILION.
- f. STEPS WHICH LEAD DOWN TO THE WATER.
- g. PATH TO THE VILLAGE AND THE OFFICER'S QUARTERS.
- h. THICKETS NEAR THE RIVER.
- i. ROCKS WHICH LIE AROUND.



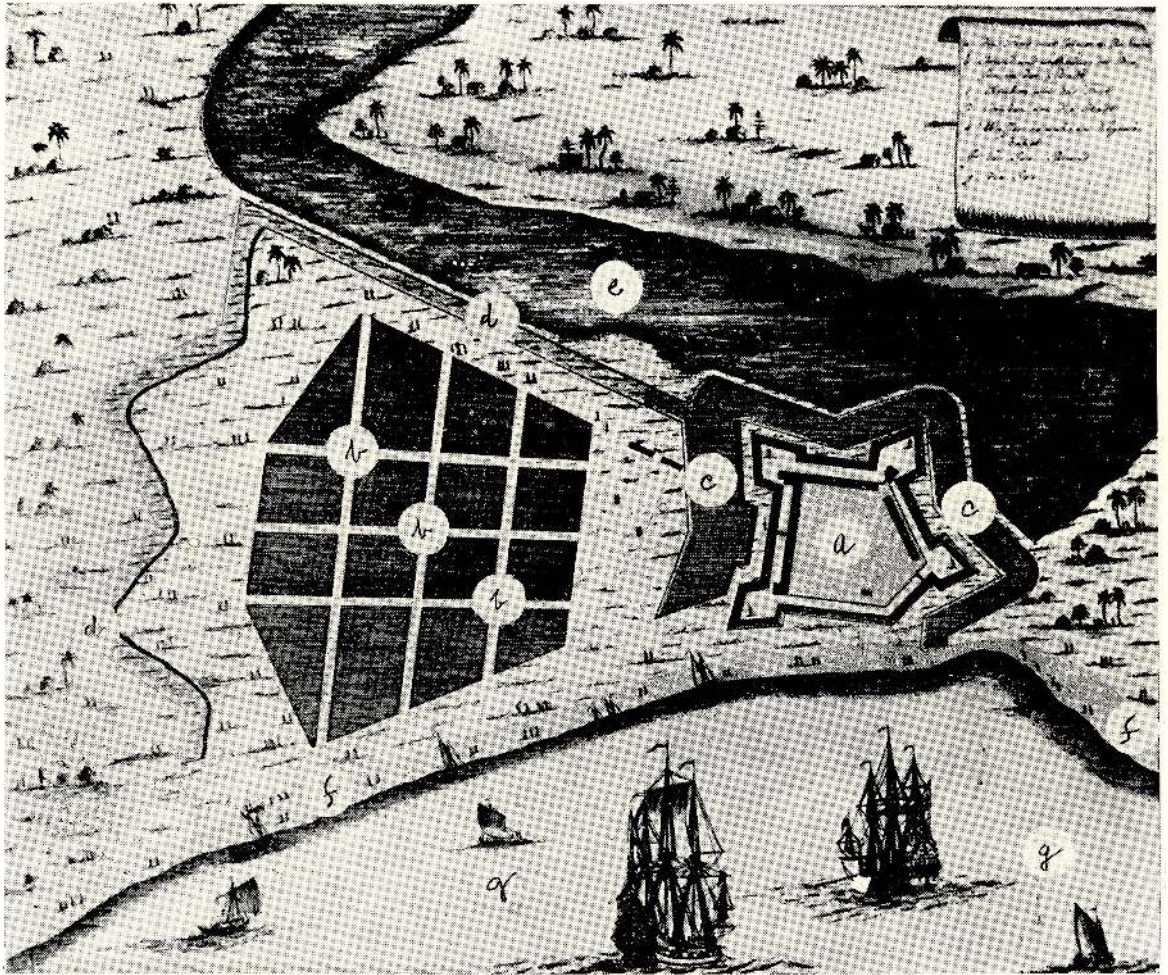
56 Diagram or Ground-Plan of the said Fort of Hangwelle.

- | | |
|---|---|
| a. THE ENTRY OR GATE. | g. LODGINGS FOR THE SERJEANT, CONSTABLES,
SURGEON, ACCOUNTANT, &C. |
| b. THE TWO FULL BASTIONS. | h. STAIRS TO THE BASTIONS AND TERRE-PLEIN, |
| c. THE TWO HALF BASTIONS. | i. BRIDGE OVER THE DRY DITCH. |
| d. THE HORSE-SHOE. | k. THE DITCH AROUND THE FORT. |
| e. THE GUARD-ROOM OR GARRISON'S QUARTERS. | l. THE RIVER. |
| f. THE INNER SQUARE. | |



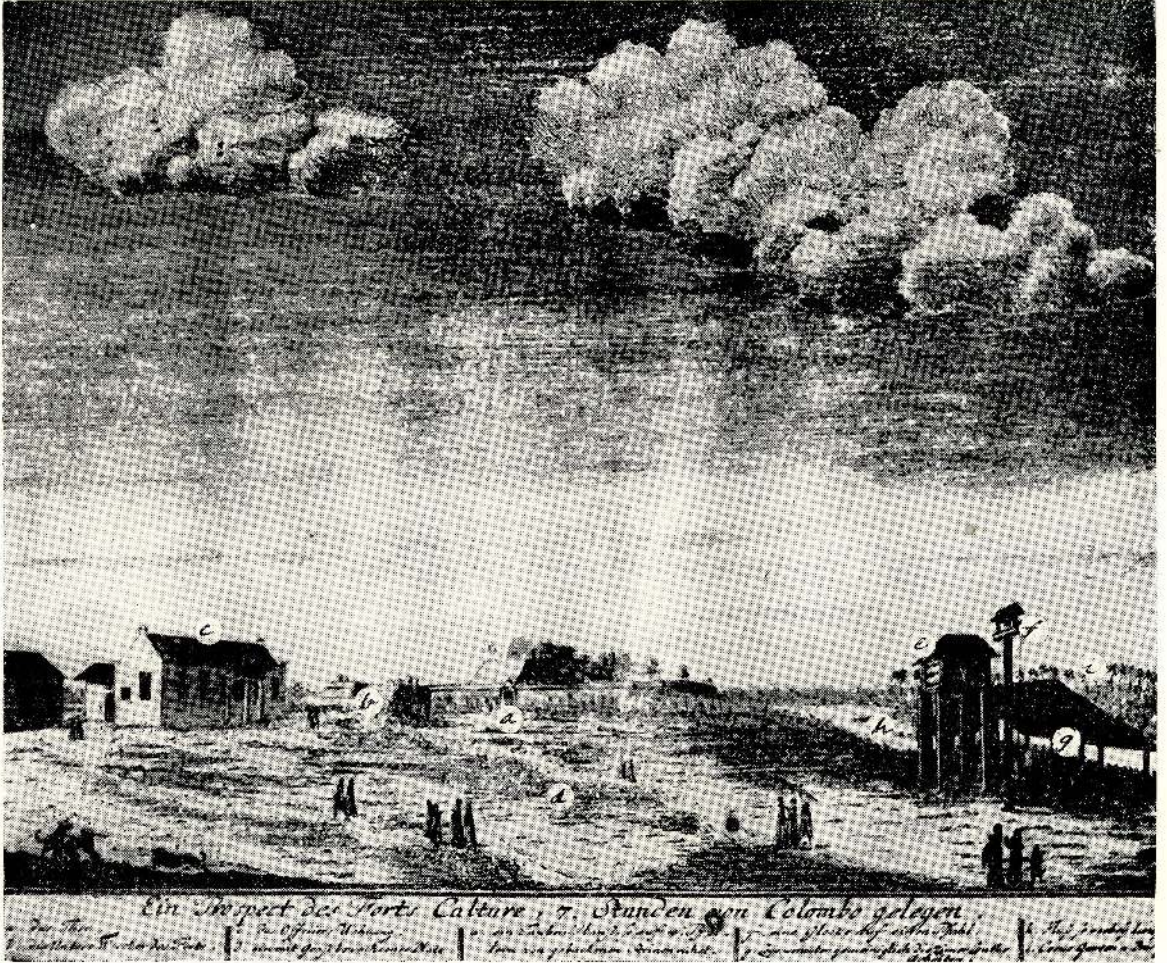
57 A View of the Fort of Negombo, 7 hours from Colombo.

- | | |
|---------------------|----------------|
| a. THE FORT. | e. WATER. |
| b. THE GATEWAY. | f. HOUSES. |
| c. STOCKADE AROUND. | g. THE CHURCH. |
| d. COCONUT-TREES. | |



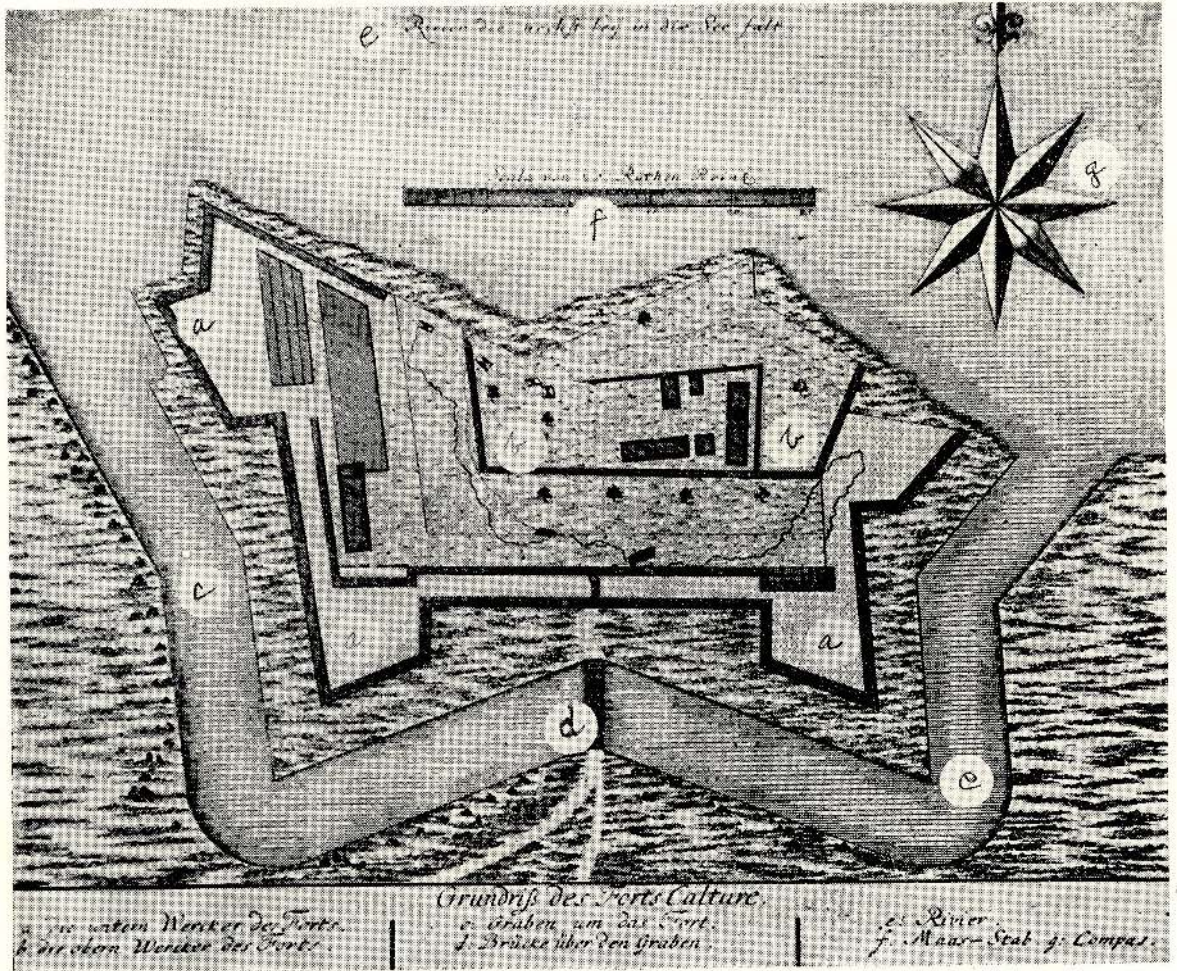
58 Ground-plan of the Fort of Negombo.

- | | |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| a. THE FORT WITH ITS 4 BASTIONS. | d. DITCH AROUND THE TOWN. |
| b. AREA AND DISPOSITIONS OF THE STREETS IN THE TOWN. | e. THE WATER WHICH LIES NEAR NEGOMBO. |
| c. DITCH AROUND THE FORT. | f. THE SEA-SHORE. |
| | g. THE SEA. |



59 A View of the Fort of Culture, 7 miles from Colombo.

- | | |
|--|--|
| a. THE GATEWAY. | f. A BELL ON A POLE. |
| b. THE LOWER WORKS OF THE FORT. | g. SHED UNDER WHICH THE CARPENTERS WORK. |
| c. THE OFFICER'S LODGING. | h. THE RIVER WHICH FLOWS PAST. |
| d. AN OPEN SPACE GROWN WITH GRASS. | i. COCONUT-GARDEN AND THICKETS. |
| e. A DOVE-COTE, RESTING ON PILLARS OF BRICK. | |



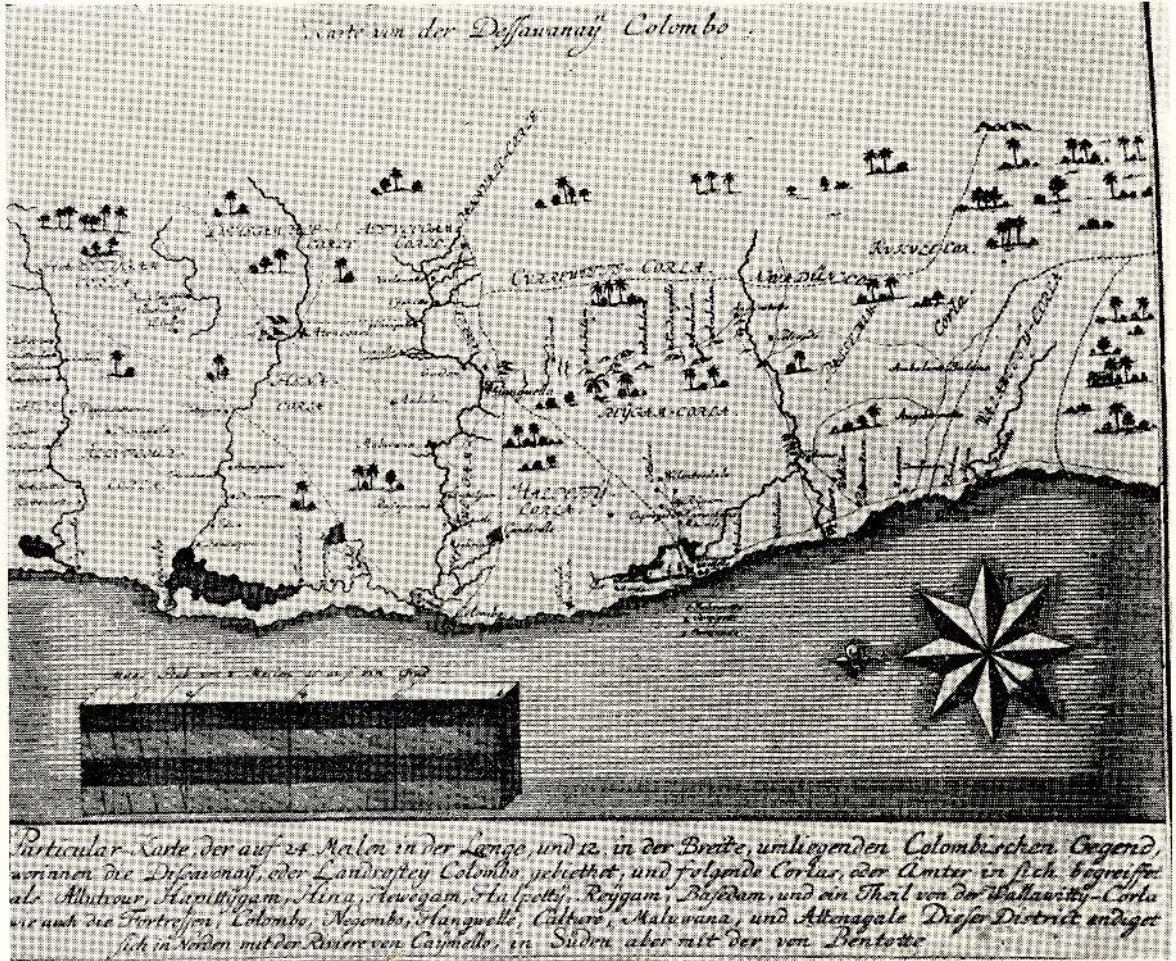
60 Ground-plan of the Fort of Culture.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|--------------------|
| a. THE LOWER WORKS OF THE FORT. | e. RIVER. |
| b. THE UPPER WORKS OF THE FORT. | f. SCALE. |
| c. DITCH AROUND THE FORT. | g. COMPASS-POINTS. |
| d. BRIDGE OVER THE DITCH. | |



61 A View of the Region of the Rest-place Situaque, 10 to 11 hours from Colombo.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>a. A TREE SURROUNDED BY STONES, WHICH THE SINHALESE REGARD AS HOLY.</p> <p>b. TWO SINHALESE COURT OFFICIALS OR DISAVAS WITH THEIR SERVANTS, AS THEY GO CLOTHED.</p> <p>c. A GATEWAY OF HONOUR, ORNAMENTED WITH BAMBOOS AND COCONUT-LEAVES.</p> | <p>d. ANOTHER TREE REGARDED AS HOLY, SURROUNDED BY A DOUBLE WALL.</p> <p>e. THE ENTRANCE INTO THE REST-PLACE.</p> <p>f. SINHALESE HOUSES.</p> <p>g. WILD THICKETS.</p> <p>h. THE ROAD TO CANDEA.</p> |
|---|--|



62 Detail-Map of the Country around Colombo, 24 miles long and 12 wide, of which the Dissavonay or Baliwick of Colombo is in charge ; and including the following Corlas or Districts : Allutcour, Happitygam, Hina, Hewegam, Halpetty, Reygam, Basedam, and a part of Wallawitty-Corla : as also the Fortresses of Colombo, Negombo, Hangwelle, Caltuere, Maluwana, and Aftenagale. This District ends in the North at the River of Caymello, in the South with that of Bentotte.

Since even on the original plates the lettering is in part very indistinct, it is repeated here ; and a few places are identified.

Along the Maha Oya, right bank : Ellebetje (Elinichchiya of one-inch map), Kalataville, Boeldane (Pannala), Makandure (Makandura), GAMPE (Katugampola), Panere, Hingiagalle, Jøgeane, Mottibattie, Kattentotte (Kattedenia in Schneider's 1822 map : about Badalgama to-day) ; and on the left bank : Kallaly, Hapougatenne, Cayamello (Kochchikade).

Between Maha Oya and Attanagalu Oya : HAPPITYGAM CORLA (Hapitagam), Bocklegamme (Bokalagama on one-inch map), Alutgamme, Udugra, Dunagala (Dunagaha), ALLUTCOUR CORLA (Alutkuru), Negombo.

Along the Attanagalu Oya, right bank : DEHEGAMPALE CORLA (Dehigampal), Kottegore Hindumar ; and left bank : Atenegael (Attanagalla), HINA CORLA (Siyane), Gurupaure, Duvagore Idua (Sidua), Dandugam (mouth of Dandugama Oya).

Between Attanagalu Oya and Kelani river : ATTULEGAM CORLE (Atulugam), Ambulam, Tarakvelie (Tarakuliya of one-inch map), Vergampaty (Weligampitiya of same), Mabol (Mabole of same).

Along the Kelani river, right bank : Canapulle, Nicaville, Giradore, Maluvane (Malwana), Rassepanne, Ampatle (Ambatale—shown on the wrong bank) ; and on left bank Virlewatte, PANAVALÉ CORLA (Panawal), Epekitte, Hangwelle (Hanwella), Embulgam (Ambulagama), Moeliriade, Candivelle (by its position not Kaduwella : about, Mawatagama of one-inch map), Madual (Mutwal), Colombo.

Along the road from Hanwella to Anguruwatota are Padouck (Padukka), two Ambulams, Koudengelle, two Ambulams, Anguruwatotte (Anguruwatota).

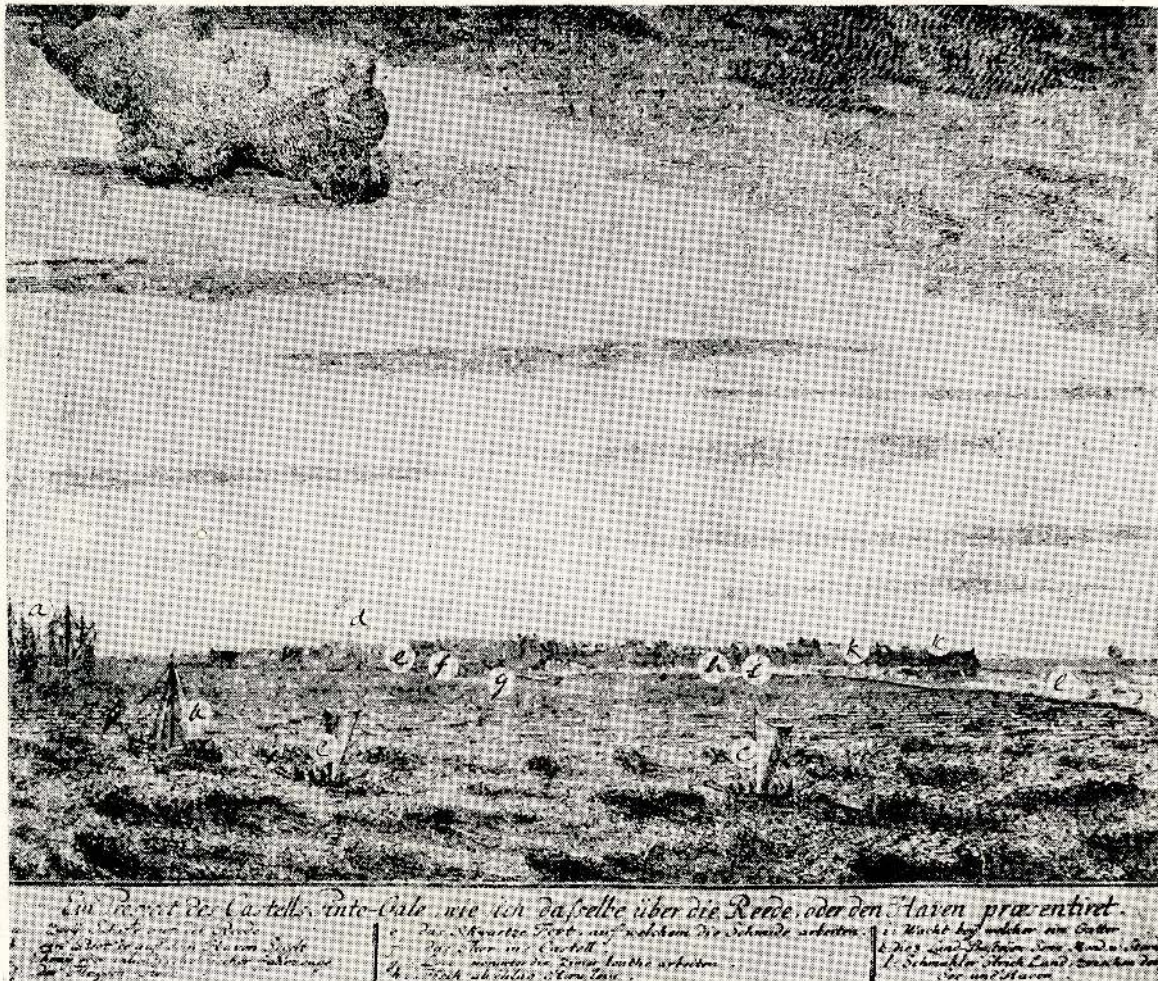
CURREWITTI-CORLA (Kuruwiti), REYGAM CORLA (Rayigam), HALPETTY CORLA (Salpiti)

On the waterways flowing into Bolgoda Lake are Cotelawa, Wilentoedale, Rygam (Rayigam) Caprogode, Ramoekone, Masale.

Along the coast are Schoele Galkiste, Put (a well), Katede (? Kesbewa), Merota (Moratuwa) Veragamt, Wekede (Waskaduwa), two Ambulams ; and in a note in the sea Gorkande, Taliemotte or Juliemotte, Gorgipetti.

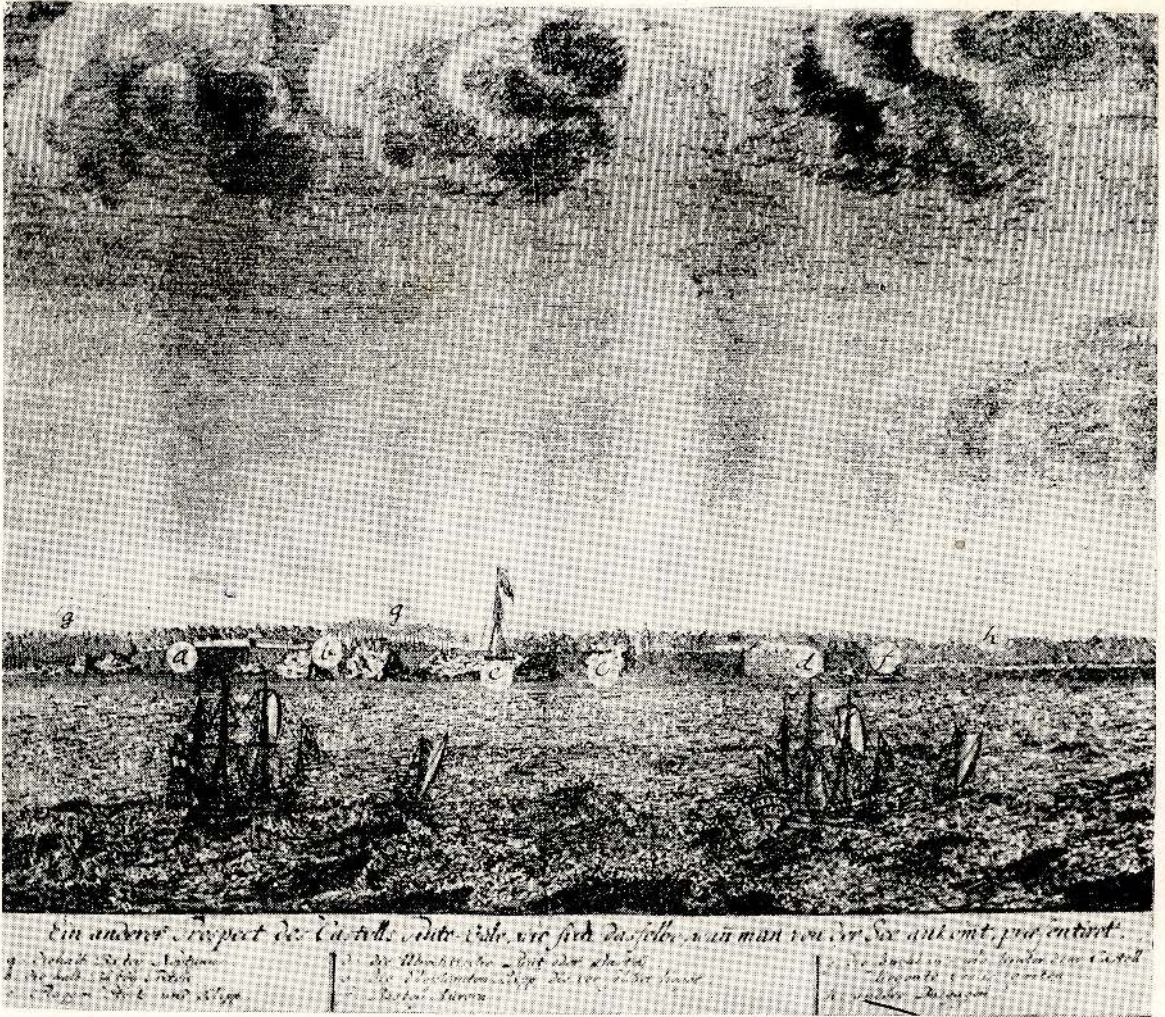
Along the left bank of the Kalu-ganga are NAVADUN Co (Nawadun), PASSEDUM Corla (Pasdun) Taboene (Tebuwana), Calture (Kalutara).

Then inland KUKULE-COR (Kukul), Ambalam-Balane, and Angolowatte (Agalawatta) ; and on the coast Welli-Rura, Puttuam Rare, Macoene (Maggon), Doramova, WALAWITTY-CORLA (Walallawiti), Berberin (Beruwala), Alican (Alutgama), Bentotte (Bentota).



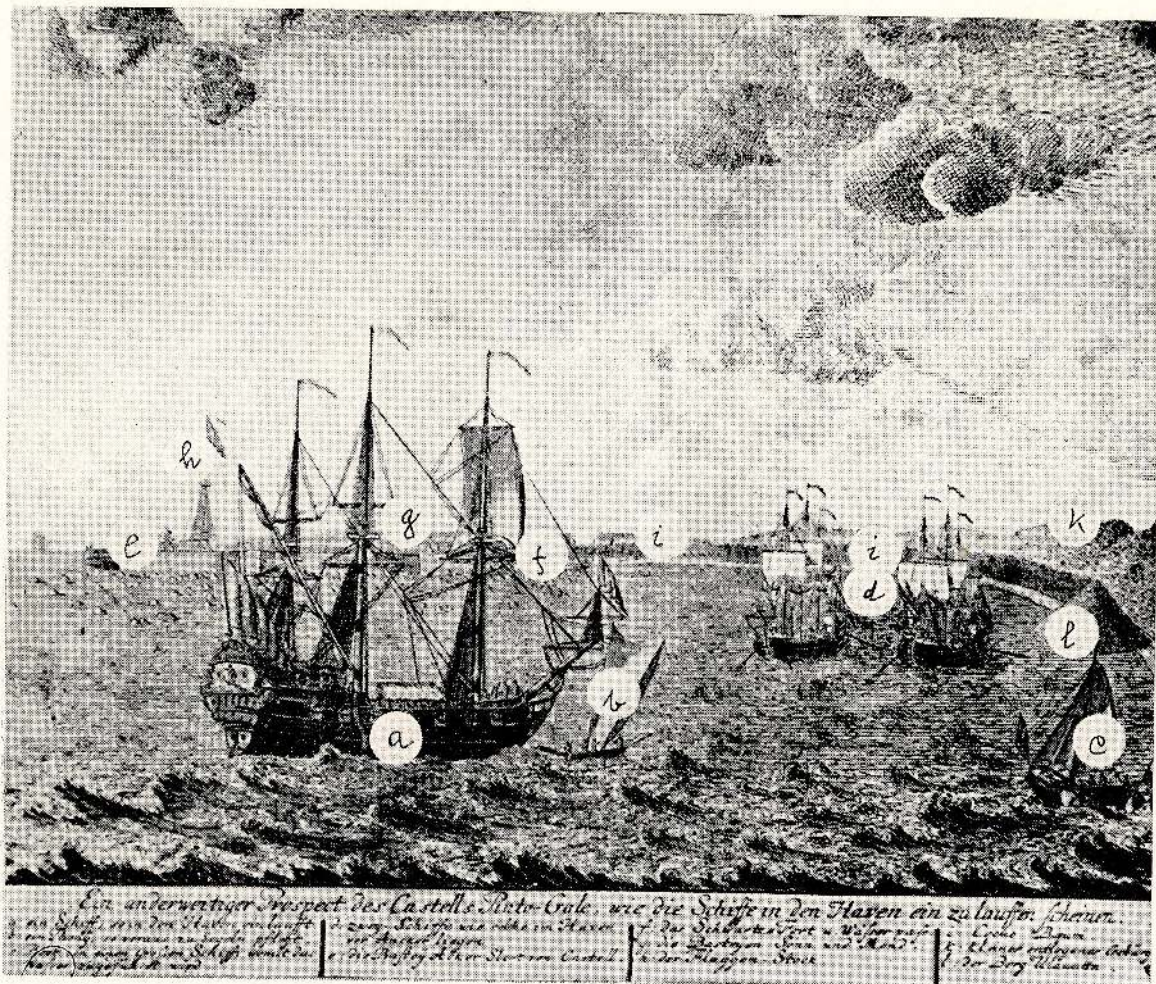
63 A View of the Castle of Pinto-Gale, as it appears from the Roads or Harbour.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>a. TWO SHIPS IN THE ROADS.</p> <p>b. A BOAT WHICH IS SAILING IN THE HARBOUR.</p> <p>c. THONYS OR NATIVE FISHING-VESSELS.</p> <p>d. THE FLAGSTAFF.</p> <p>e. THE BLACK FORT, WHERE THE SMITHS WORK.</p> <p>f. THE GATEWAY INTO THE CASTLE.</p> | <p>g. SHEDS, UNDER WHICH THE CARPENTERS WORK.</p> <p>h. FISH AUCTION-HOUSE.</p> <p>i. GUARD-HOUSE BY WHICH A BARRIER STANDS.</p> <p>k. THE 3 LANDWARD BASTIONS SUN, MOON, AND STAR.</p> <p>l. NARROW STRIP OF LAND BETWEEN THE SEA AND THE HARBOUR.</p> |
|--|---|



64 Another View of the Castle of Pinto-Gale as it appears when one comes in from the Sea.

- | | |
|----------------------------------|---|
| a. THE HALF BASTION NEPTUNE. | c. THE ELEPHANT-ROCK WHICH LIES IN FRONT OF THIS. |
| b. THE HALF BASTION TRITON. | f. THE AURORA BASTION. |
| c. FLAGSTAFF AND ROCK. | g. COCONUT-GARDENS IN AND BEHIND THE CASTLE. |
| d. THE UTRECHT POINT OR BASTION. | h. OTHER THICKETS. |



66 Another View of the Castle of Pinto-Gale, showing how Ships run into the Harbour.

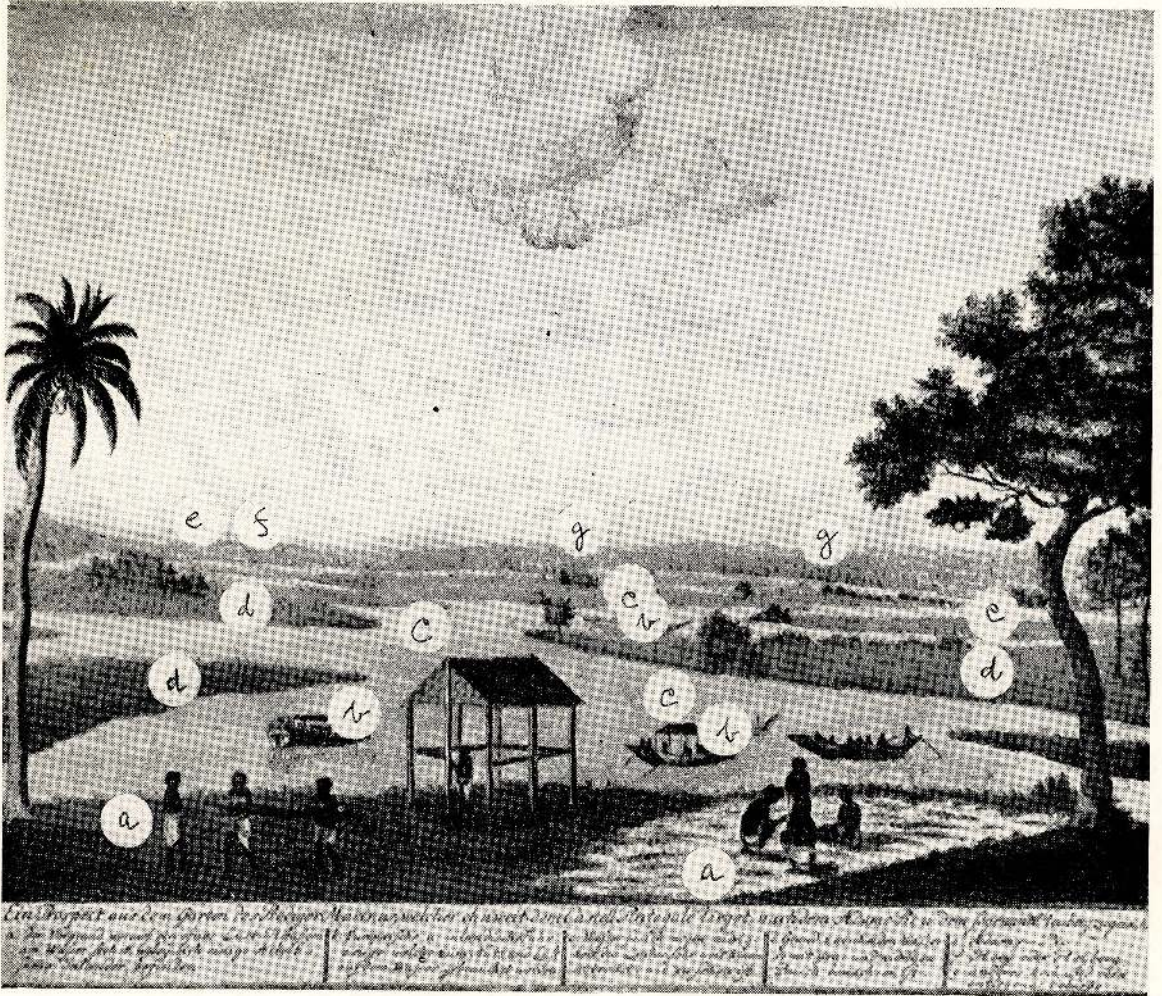
- a. A SHIP RUNNING INTO THE HARBOUR.
- b. A THONY, WHICH IS ACCUSTOMED TO SAIL AHEAD.
- c. BOAT OF A LARGE SHIP WITH WHICH WATER IS BROUGHT.
- d. TWO SHIPS, AS SUCH LIE AT ANCHOR.
- e. THE ACKERSLOOT BASTION OF THE CASTLE.
- f. THE BLACK FORT AND WATER-GUARD.
- g. THE BASTIONS SUN AND MOON.
- h. THE FLAGSTAFF.
- i. COCONUT-TREES.
- k. SMALL DISTANT HILLS.
- l. ULAWATTE HILL.



Ein Prospect der Castle Pinto-Gale wie sich dasselbe von innen präsentirt.
 a. Die Glocken-Thurm b. die Kirchen-Strasse c. Die Flaggen-Staffel
 d. Wohnung des Commandanten e. Wohnung des Capitäns f. Loge des Adjutanten des Schreibens

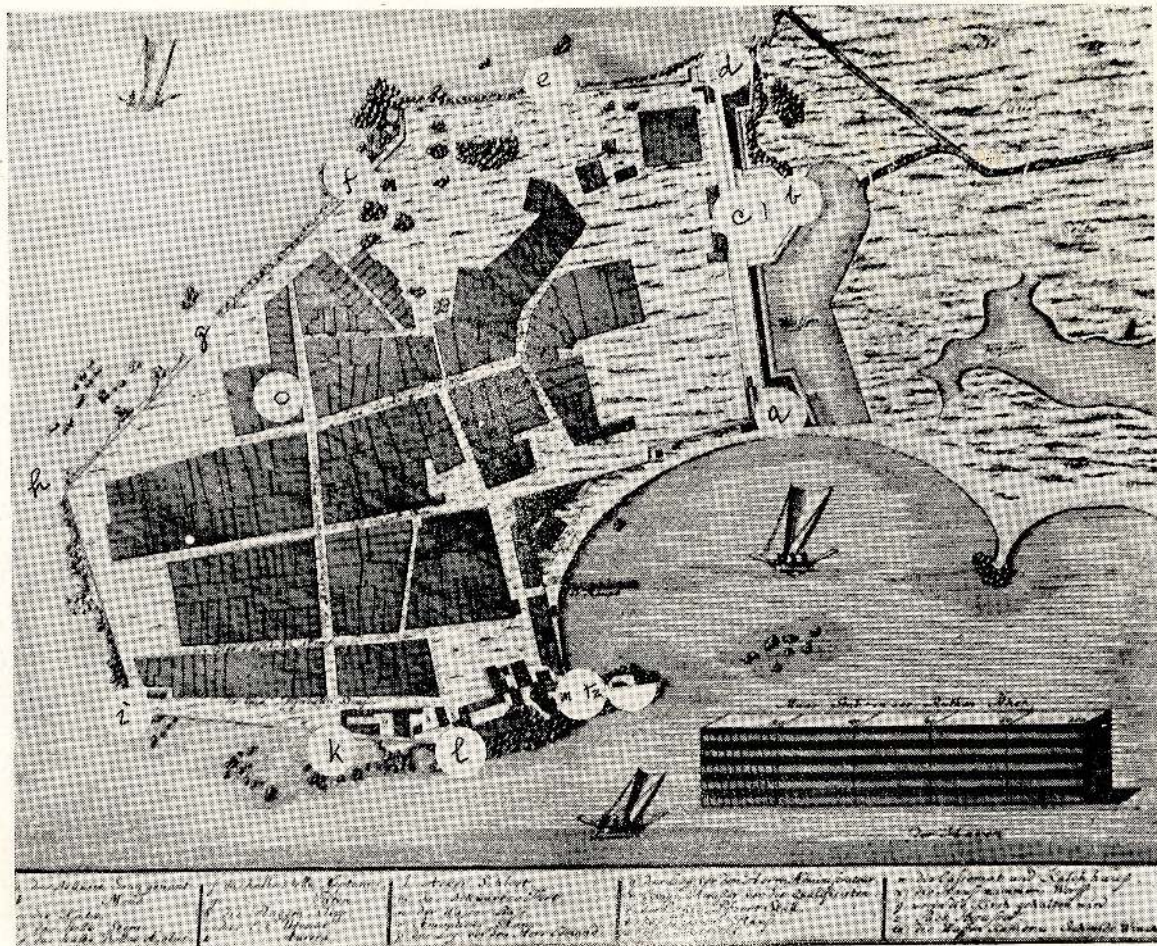
67 A View of the Castle of Pinto-Gale, as it appears from within.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| a. THE BELL-TOWER. | d. HOUSE OF THE CAPTAIN. |
| b. RESIDENCE OF THE COMMANDER. | e. THE FLAGSTAFF. |
| c. THE CHURCH-STREET. | f. HOUSE OF THE ASSISTANT OR WRITER. |



68 A View from the Garden of the Preacher Marinus, which lies not far from the Castle of Pinto-Gale, drawn looking towards Adam's Peak and the so-called Haycock.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>a. THE FOREGROUND ON WHICH STANDS AN OPEN PAVILION BY THE WATER, NEAR WHICH SOME DILIGENT SINHALESE ARE TO BE FOUND.</p> <p>b. EUROPEAN AND NATIVE VESSELS WHICH ARE USED ON THE WATER FOR PROFIT AND PLEASURE.</p> <p>c. WATER WHICH OWING TO THE FLATNESS OF THE LAND STRETCHES FAR INLAND, AS IS TO BE SEEN.</p> | <p>d. LAND BETWEEN [ARMS OF] THE WATER, OVERGROWN WITH GRASS AND LOW BUSHES.</p> <p>e. ADAM'S PEAK.</p> <p>f. HAYCOCK.</p> <p>g. OTHER HIGH AND DISTANT HILLS.</p> |
|--|--|



69 Ground-Plan of the Castle of Pinto-Gale.

- | | |
|------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| a. THE SUN BASTION. | i. THE UTRECHT CORNER. |
| b. THE MOON BASTION. | k. THE AURORA CORNER. |
| c. THE "CAT". | l. ACKER-SCHLOOT. |
| d. THE STAR BASTION. | m. THE BLACK FORT. |
| e. THE HALF BASTION AEOLUS. | n. THE WATER-GUARD. |
| f. THE HALF BASTION NEPTUNF. | o. AMMUNITION-STORE. |
| g. THE HALF BASTION TRITON. | p. THE RESIDENCE OF THE COMMANDER. |
| h. THE FLAG-ROCK. | q. THE LODGING OF THE ADMINISTRATOR. |

- | | |
|---|-------------------------------------|
| r. COMPANY'S HOUSES FOR THE "QUALIFICIRTE". | x. THE HOUSEBUILDING YARD. |
| s. THE COMPANY'S STABLES. | y. IN WHICH CHURCH IS HELD. |
| t. THE ORPHANAGE. | z. WAREHOUSES. |
| u. THE HOSPITAL. | tz. THE ARMOURY AND SMITHS' CORNER. |
| w. THE CASEMATE AND LIME-HOUSE. | |

Since even on the originals much of the lettering is almost illegible on the original plates, it is repeated here, starting from the top.

"Pulver Mühlen", Powder Mill, now the Judge's Bungalow.

(The dotted lines show either a planned re-arrangement ; or Heydt's "symmetrical" ideas for such).

"Die Syanden Strasse", now Chando St. ("Chiandos" were toddy-tappers).

"Die Paruas Strasse", Street of the Paruas, now Parawa St.

"Die Seeburg Strasse", Sea-fort Street, now Lighthouse St. "o" is on the corner of this and Pedlar St.

"Die Mittel Strasse", now Middle St., with various "r", and, where it broadens out, "q" on the left with "t" above it.

"Die Kirch Strasse", now Church St., with more "r", and to their left "s", on the corner of Church and Pedlar St.

This is cut by "Die Mohrische Kraemer Strasse", Street of the Moorish Traders, now Pedlar St.

Lower "Die Alte Leynbahn Strasse", Old Ropewalk Street, now Leynbaan St., in the Dutch spelling ;

And "Die Neue Leynbahn Strasse", New Ropewalk Street, now parts of Hospital and Rampart Sts.

The pier is marked "Das Haupt", The Head (cf. 49/16), corresponding to the easternmost of the present piers ;

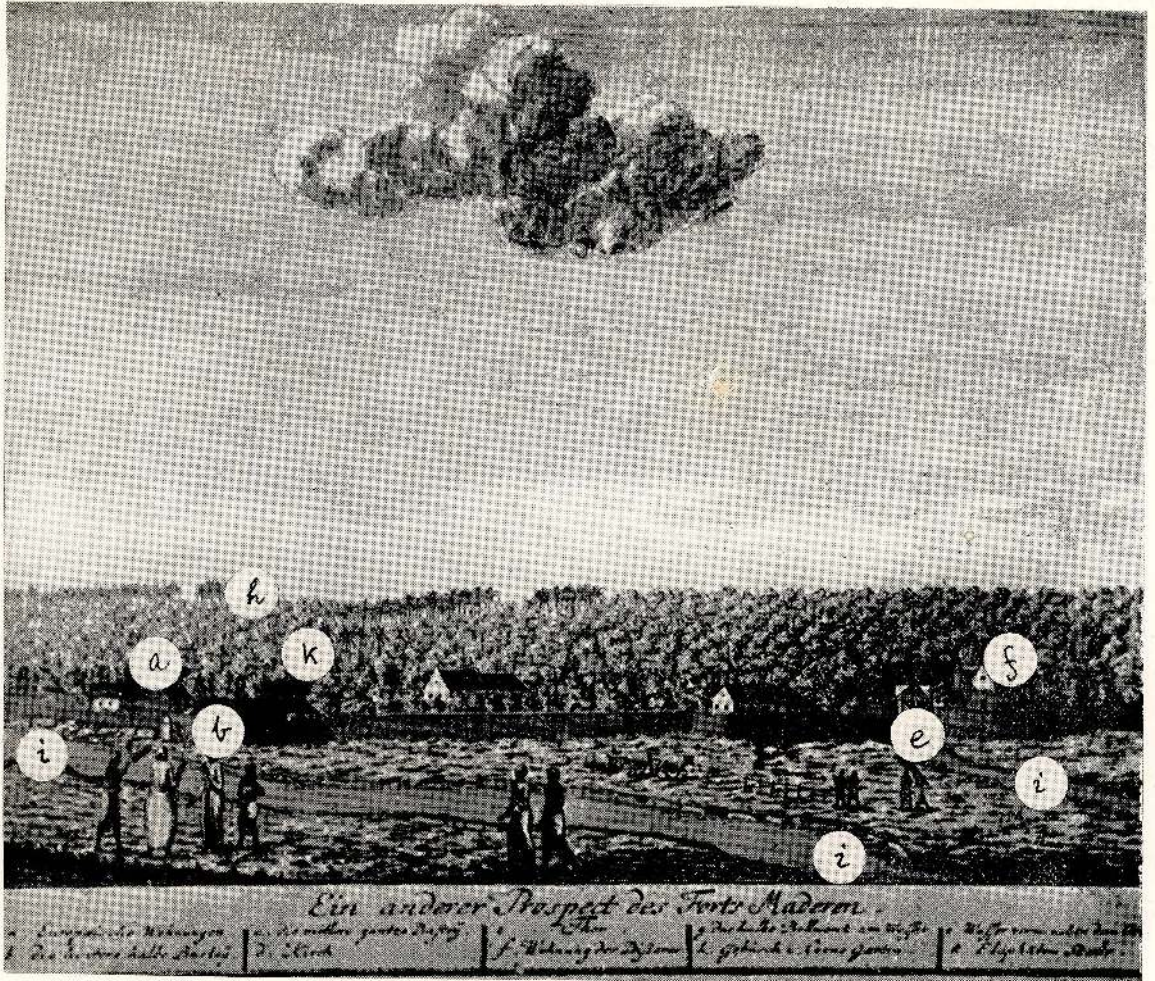
And near it is "Thor", Gateway, still existing ;

With "Schifs Zimmer Werf", Shipbuilding Yard outside the walls, along which there are several "z" : "w" lies across the road from the lowest "z", near "m".



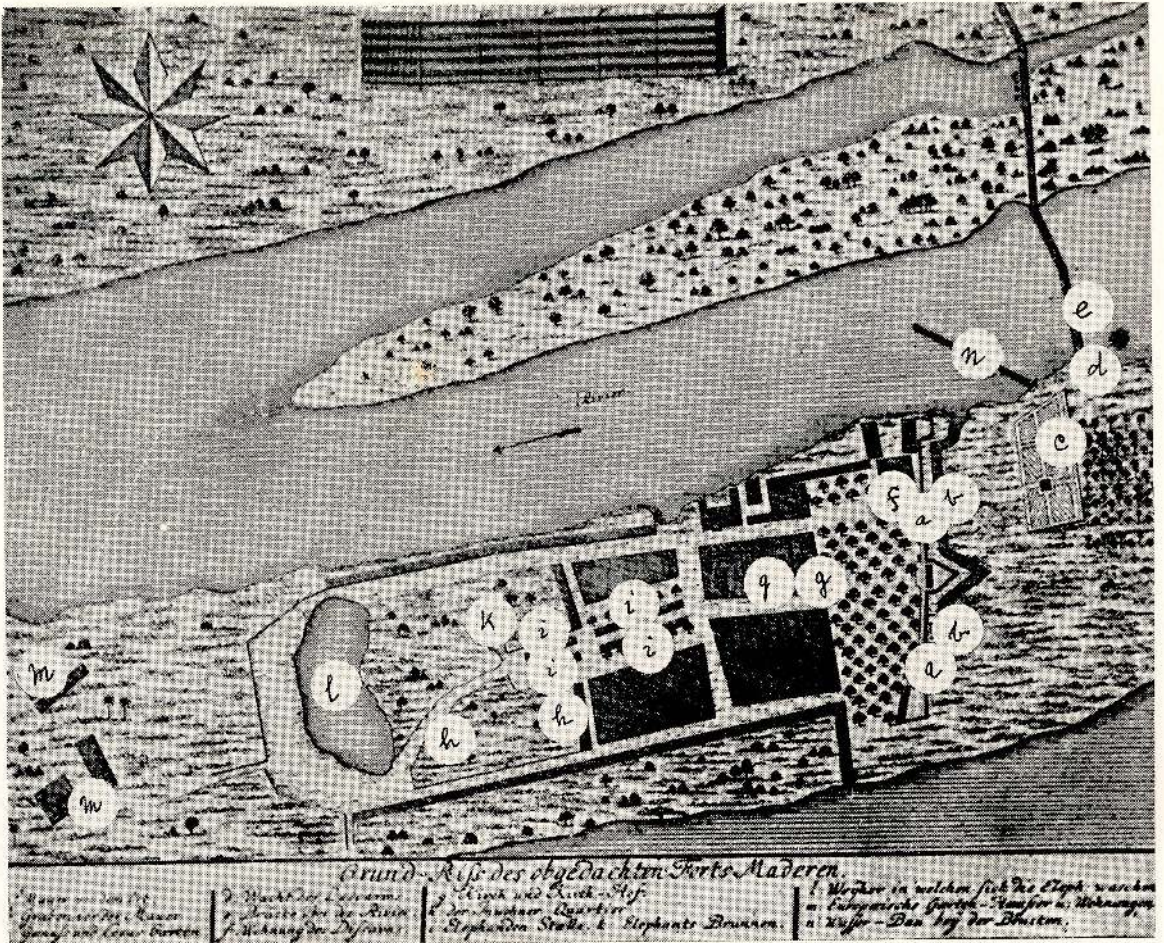
70 A View of the Fort of Maderen.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>a. A SINHALESE GUARD-HOUSE,
b. DRAWBRIDGE,
c. BRIDGE OF WOOD, WHICH FLOATS ON THE WATER,
d. GATEWAY,</p> | <p>e. RESIDENCE OF THE DISSAVA,
f. FLAGSTAFF,
g. GARDEN WITH HOUSES AND PLEASURE-PAVILIONS
h. WILD THICKETS,
i. FISHERMEN.</p> |
|---|--|



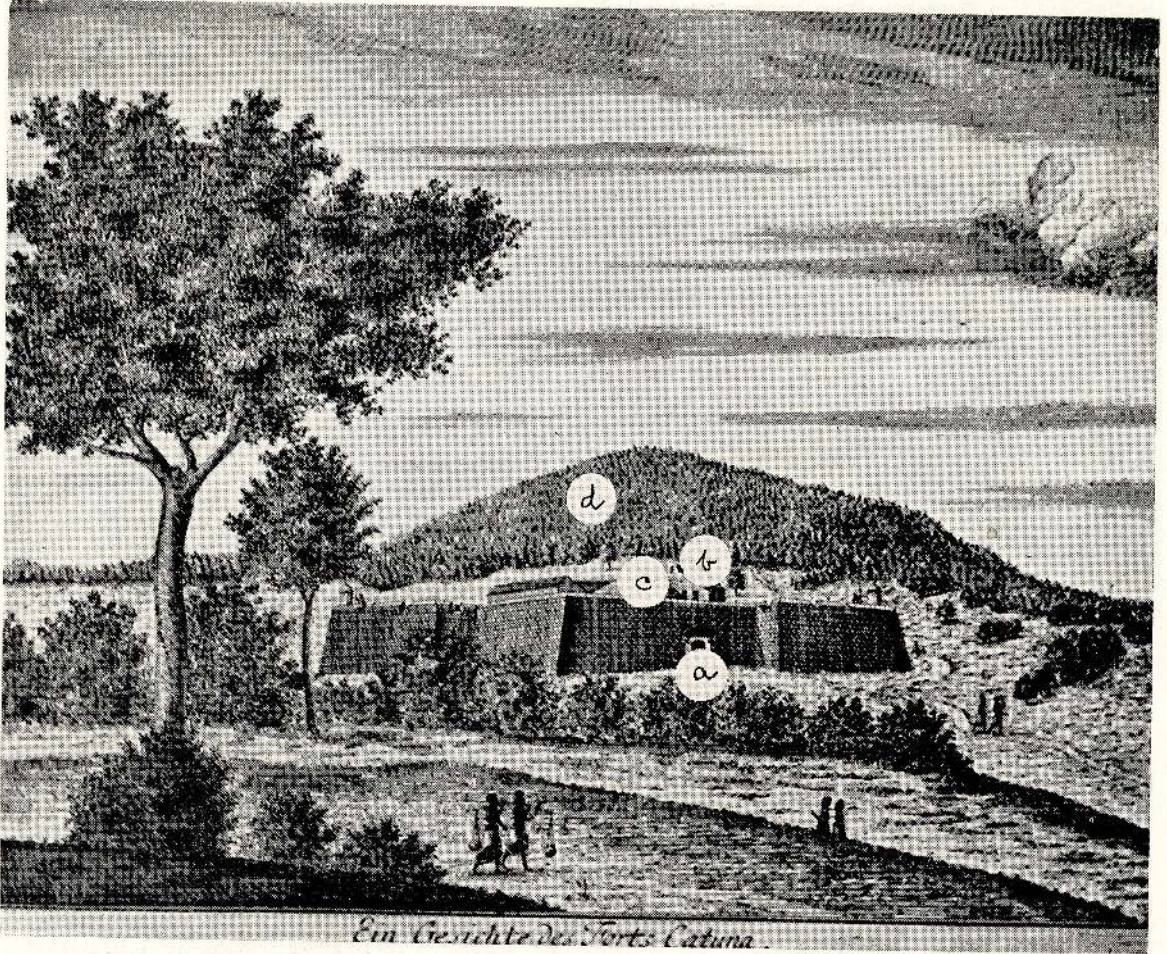
71 Another View of the Fort of Maderen.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>a. EUROPEAN DWELLINGS,
b. THE REAR HALF BASTION,
c. THE MIDDLE FULL BASTION,
d. THE CHURCH,
e. THE GATEWAY,</p> | <p>f. THE RESIDENCE OF THE DISSAVA,
g. THE HALF BASTION NEAR THE WATER,
h. THICKETS AND COCONUT-GARDENS,
i. WATER IN FRONT AND BESIDE THE PLACE,
k. ELEPHANT STABLES,</p> |
|--|---|



72 Ground-Plan of the aforesaid Fort of Maderen.

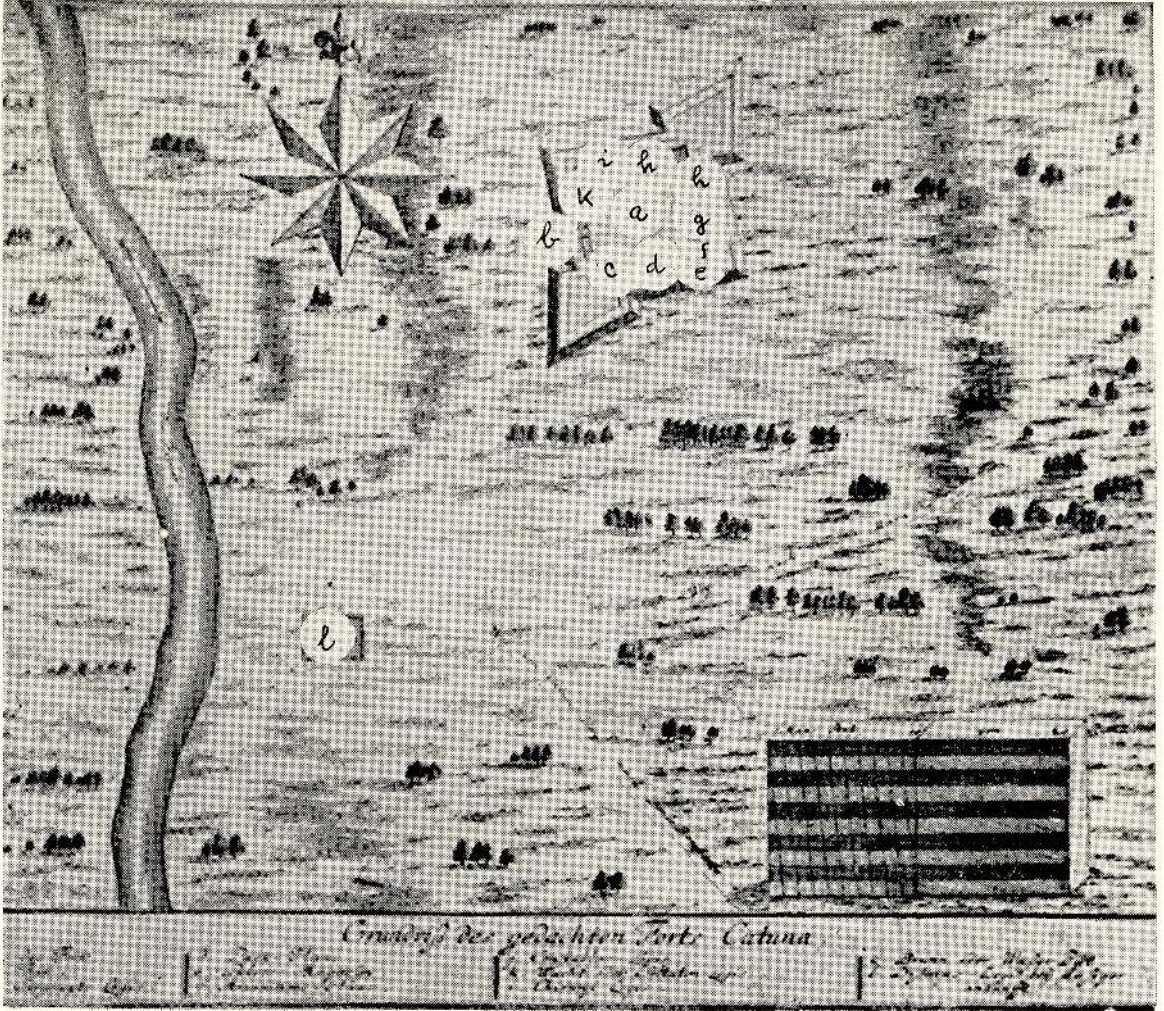
- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>a. WALL IN FRONT OF THE PLACE.</p> <p>b. DITCH BEFORE THE WALL.</p> <p>c. VEGETABLE AND COCONUT-GARDEN.</p> <p>d. GUARD-HOUSE OF THE LASCARS.</p> <p>e. BRIDGE OVER THE RIVER.</p> <p>f. RESIDENCE OF THE DISSAVA.</p> <p>g. CHURCH AND CHURCHYARD.</p> | <p>h. QUARTERS OF THE INHABITANTS.</p> <p>i. ELEPHANT STABLES.</p> <p>k. ELEPHANT WELL.</p> <p>l. TANK IN WHICH THE ELEPHANTS BATHE.</p> <p>m. EUROPEAN GARDENS, HOUSES AND DWELLINGS.</p> <p>n. GROUYNE NEAR THE BRIDGE.</p> |
|--|---|



73 A View of the Fort of Catuna.

- a. THE GATEWAY,
- b. THE MAGAZINE,

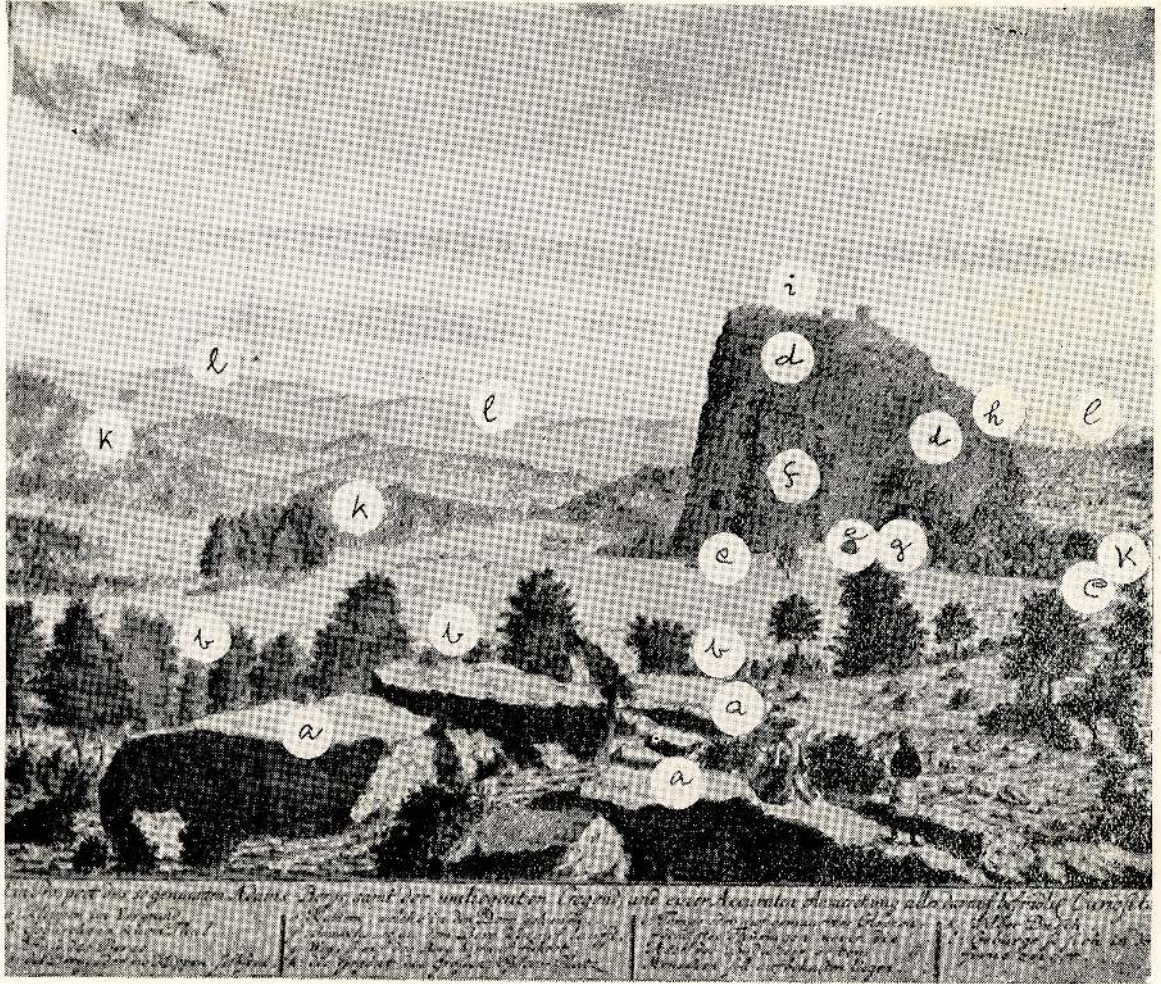
- c. THE GUARD-ROOM,
- d. HILL COVERED WITH TREES.



74 Ground-Plan of the Fort of Catuna.

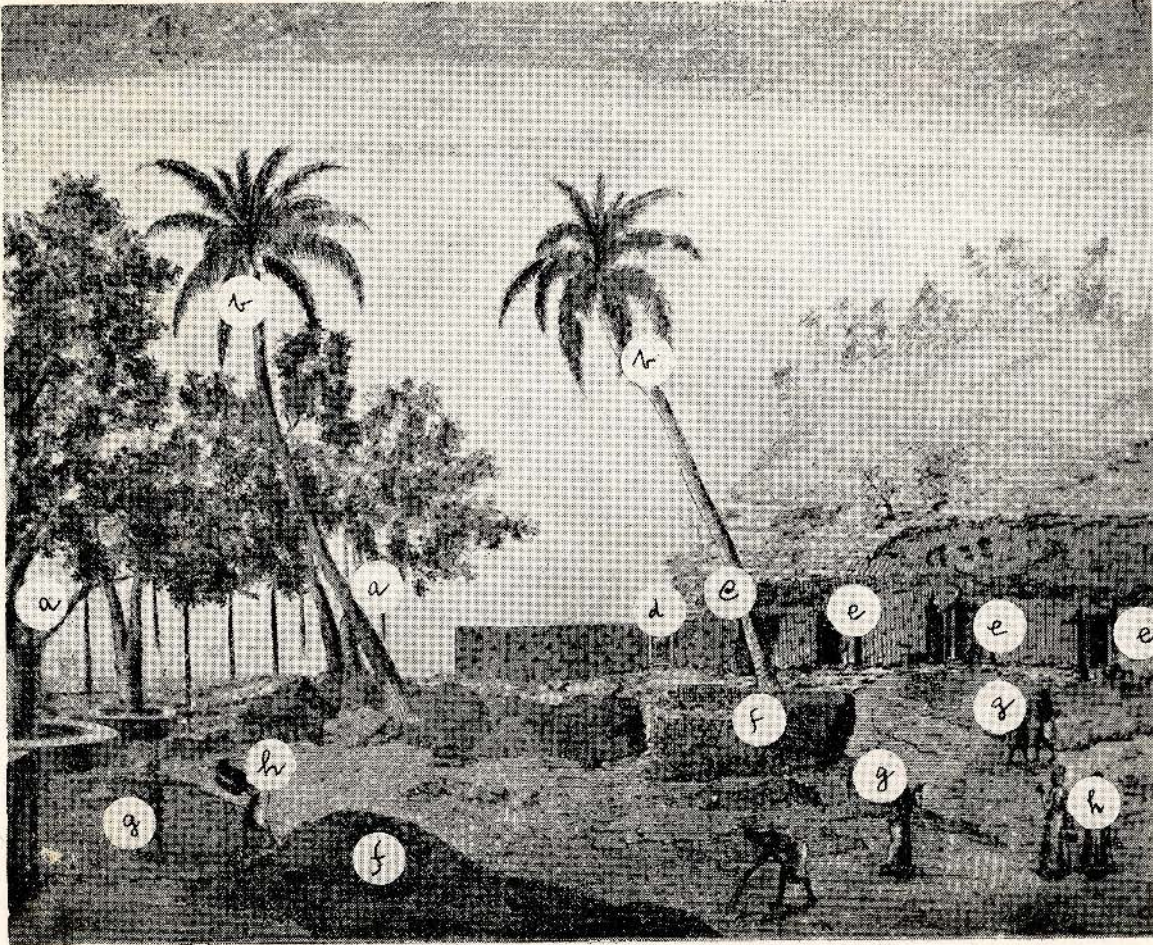
- a. THE FORT.
- b. GATE.
- c. LODGING OF THE SERJEANT.
- d. WAREHOUSE.
- e. POWDER-MAGAZINE.
- f. AMMUNITION STORE.
- g. LODGING OF THE CONSTABLE.
- h. GUARD-ROOM OR SOLDIERS' QUARTERS.
- i. LODGING OF THE SURGEON.
- k. SPRING OR WELL.
- l. LODGING OF THE DISSAVE WHEN HE COMES THERE.

The lettering is somewhat illegible in the original : on the road to E.N.E. " Mara-Gattie " ; to S.E. " Way from Catun's Hill to Bemle Benetotte " : actually the road to Beralapanatara is the one crossing the river.



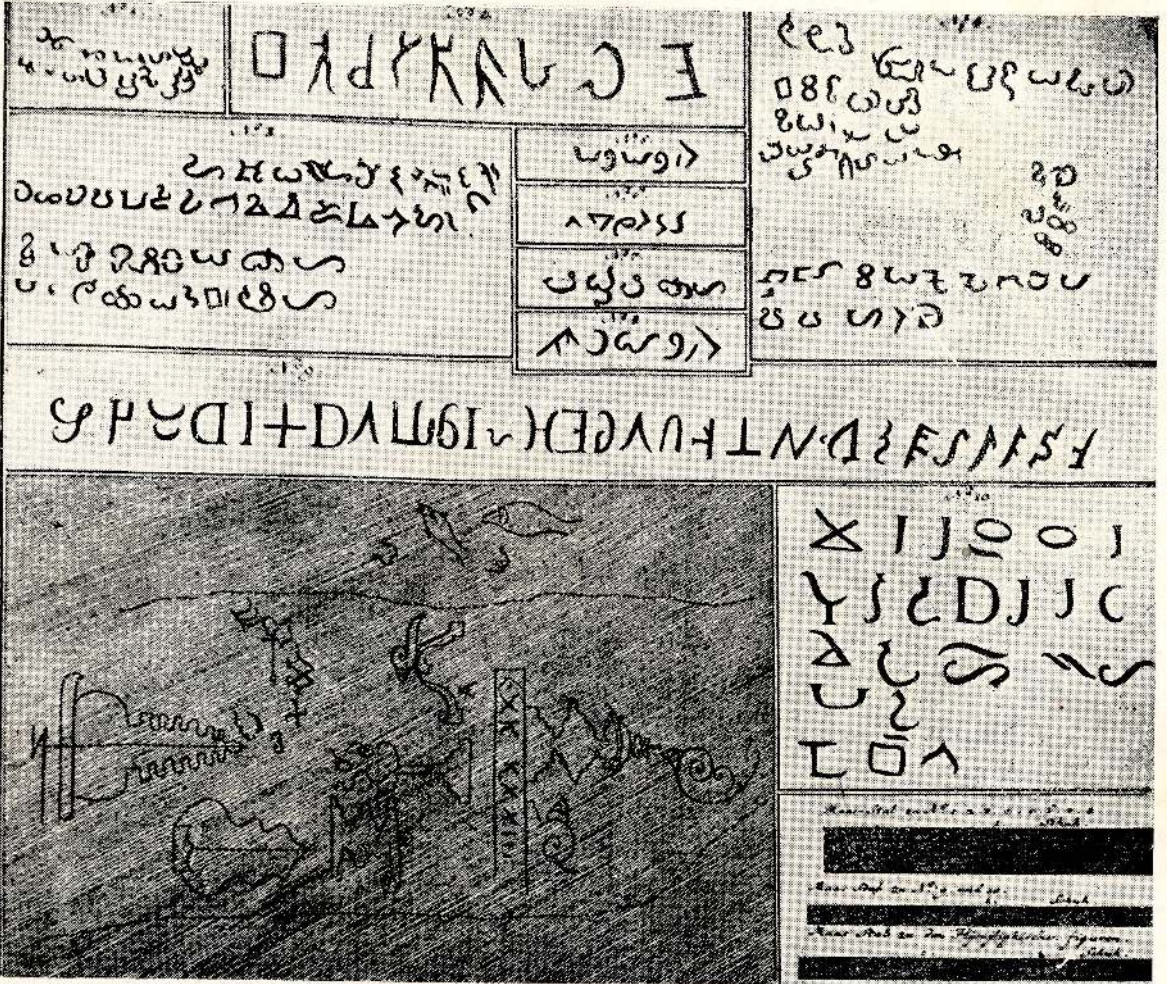
75 A View of the so-called Adam's Hill, with the surrounding Country, and an exact Description of all the Curiosities found thereon.

- | | |
|---|---|
| a. ROCKS IN THE FOREGROUND. | g. PATH LEADING UP THE HILL. |
| b. THICKETS IN A VALLEY. | h. THE REGION OF THE GREAT PLACE OF OFFERINGS. |
| c. FOOT OF THE HILL. | i. TOMB OR TOWERLET IN A BELL-SHAPE IN WHICH
THE ASHES OF THE BUDU OR FIRST MAN ARE
SAID TO BE PRESERVED. |
| d. THE HILL, OR THE ROCK ITSELF. | k. WILD THICKETS. |
| e. CHAMBERS CUT INTO THE ROCK. | l. HILLS WHICH APPEAR IN THE DISTANCE. |
| f. VEGETATION WHICH CLIMBS UP THE HILL. | |



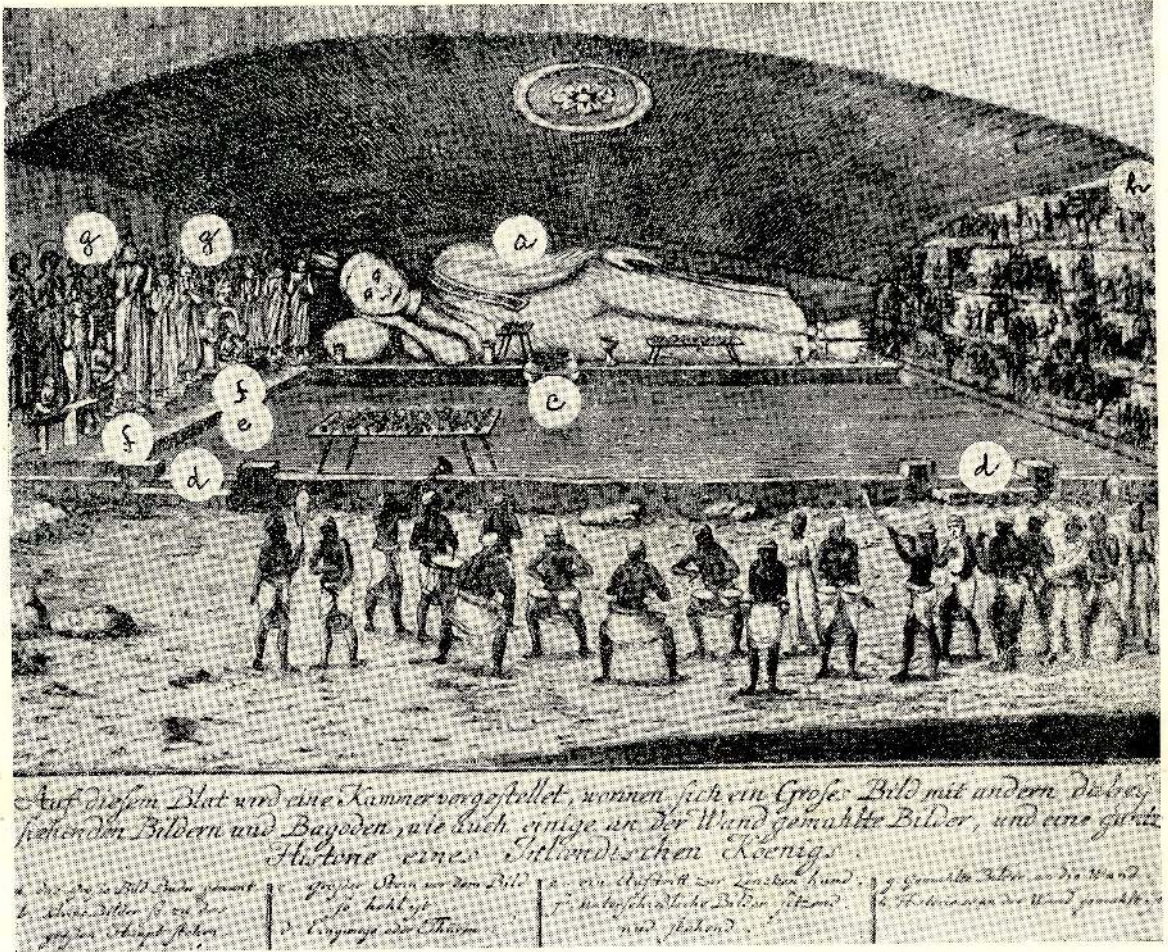
76 A View of the Great Place of Offerings on the aforesaid Adam's Hill.

- | | |
|---|--|
| a. BAGOH, BAGAHA, OR DEVIL'S-TREES. | c. DOORS WHICH LEAD INTO CHAMBERS CUT IN THE ROCK. |
| b. COCONUT-TREES. | f. NATURALLY JUTTING-OUT ROCKS. |
| c. WALL WITH TRIANGULAR OPENINGS IN WHICH TO SET LAMPS. | g. BRAMINS WHO LIVE THERE. |
| d. GATE WHICH LEADS TO A TANK. | h. SINHALESE WHO COME TO OFFER AT THIS HILL. |



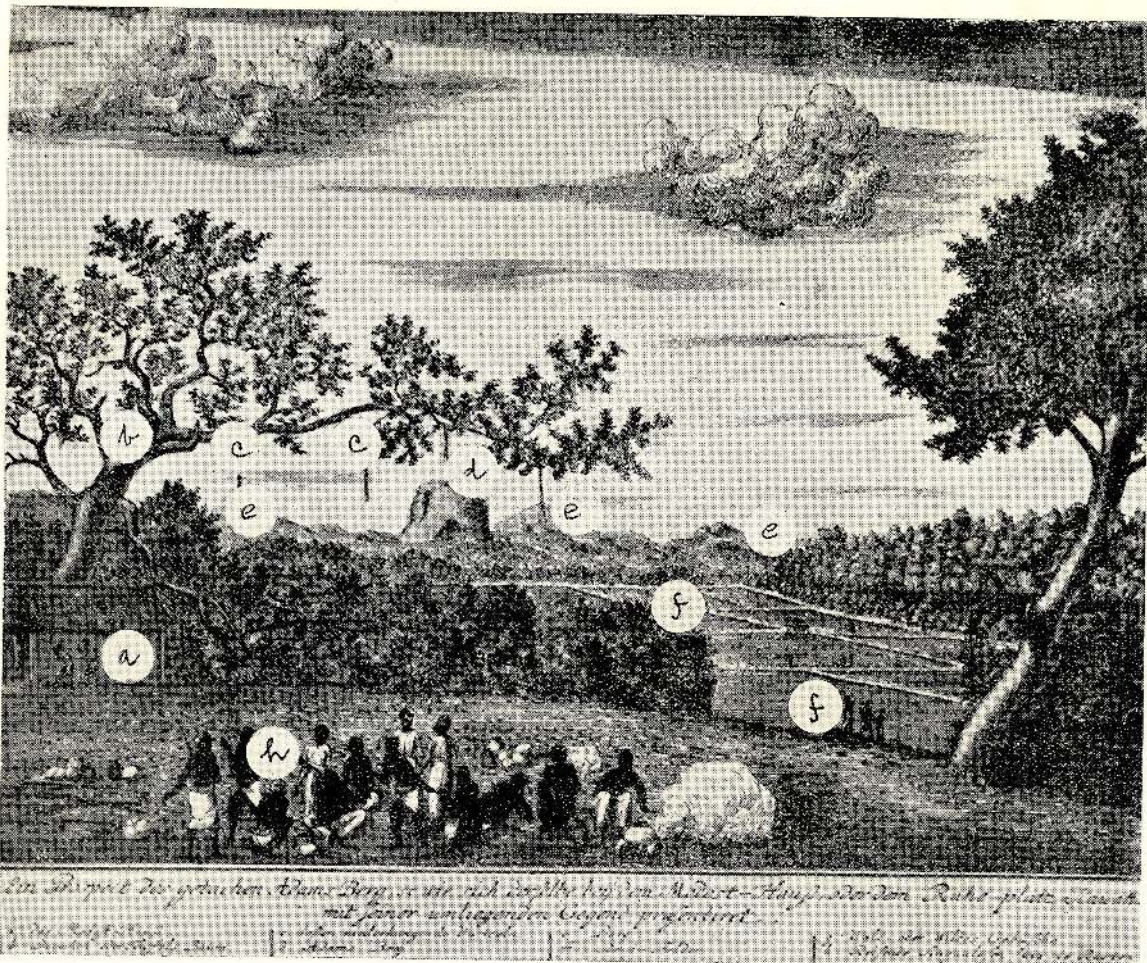
77 Writings or Characters and Hieroglyphs to be seen on and around Adam's Hill.

The lower scale refers to the "hieroglyphs", the centre one to Nos. 9 and 10, the upper one to all the rest.



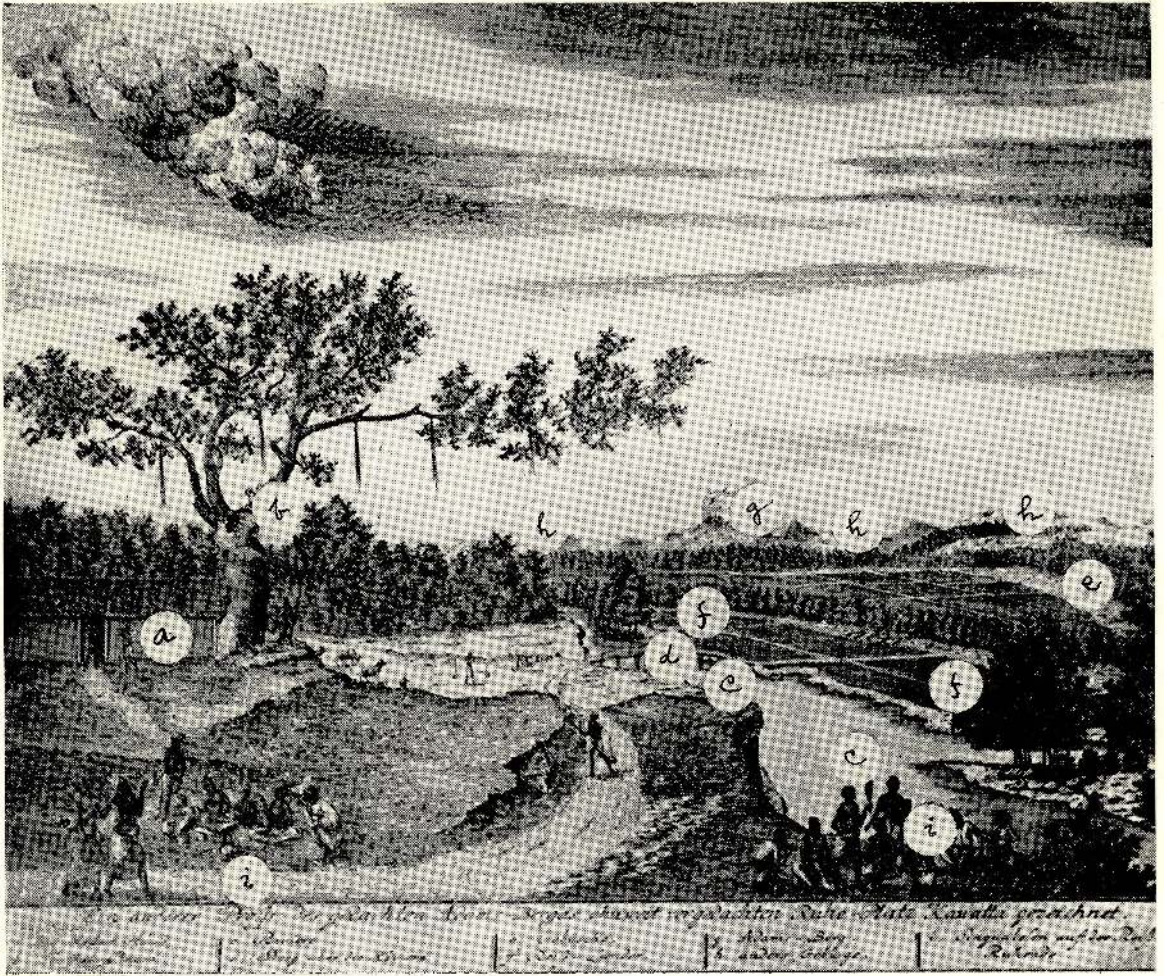
78 On this Plate is shown a Chamber, in which stands a Large Statue with other Statues and Bagoden beside it, as also some painted Images on the Wall, and a whole History of a Native King.

- a. THE LARGE STATUE CALLED BUDU.
- b. SMALL STATUES WHICH STAND AT THE HEAD OF THE LARGE ONE.
- c. LARGE STONE IN FRONT OF THE STATUE, WHICH IS HOLLOW.
- d. ENTRANCES OR DOORWAYS.
- e. A STEP TO THE LEFT SIDE.
- f. VARIOUS STATUES, SITTING AND STANDING.
- g. PAINTED IMAGES ON THE WALL.
- h. STORY PAINTED ON THE WALL.



79 A View of the aforesaid Adam's Hill, as it is seen from the Modest-House or Rest-Place of Kawatta.

- | | |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| a. THE MODEST-HOUSE. | e. HILLS. |
| b. BAGAHOH OR DEVIL'S-TREE. | f. RICEFIELDS. |
| c. ROOTS HANGING DOWN OF THE SAME. | g. FOREST, OR WILD THICKETS. |
| d. ADAM'S HILL. | h. SINHALESE RESTING ON A JOURNEY. |



80 Another View of the said Adam's Hill, drawn not far from the above-mentioned Rest-Place.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| a. THE MODEST-HOUSE. | f. RICEFIELDS. |
| b. DEVIL'S-TREE. | g. ADAM'S HILL. |
| c. STREAM. | h. OTHER HILLS. |
| d. FOOTBRIDGE OVER THE STREAM. | i. SINHALESE RESTING ON A JOURNEY. |
| e. THICKETS. | |

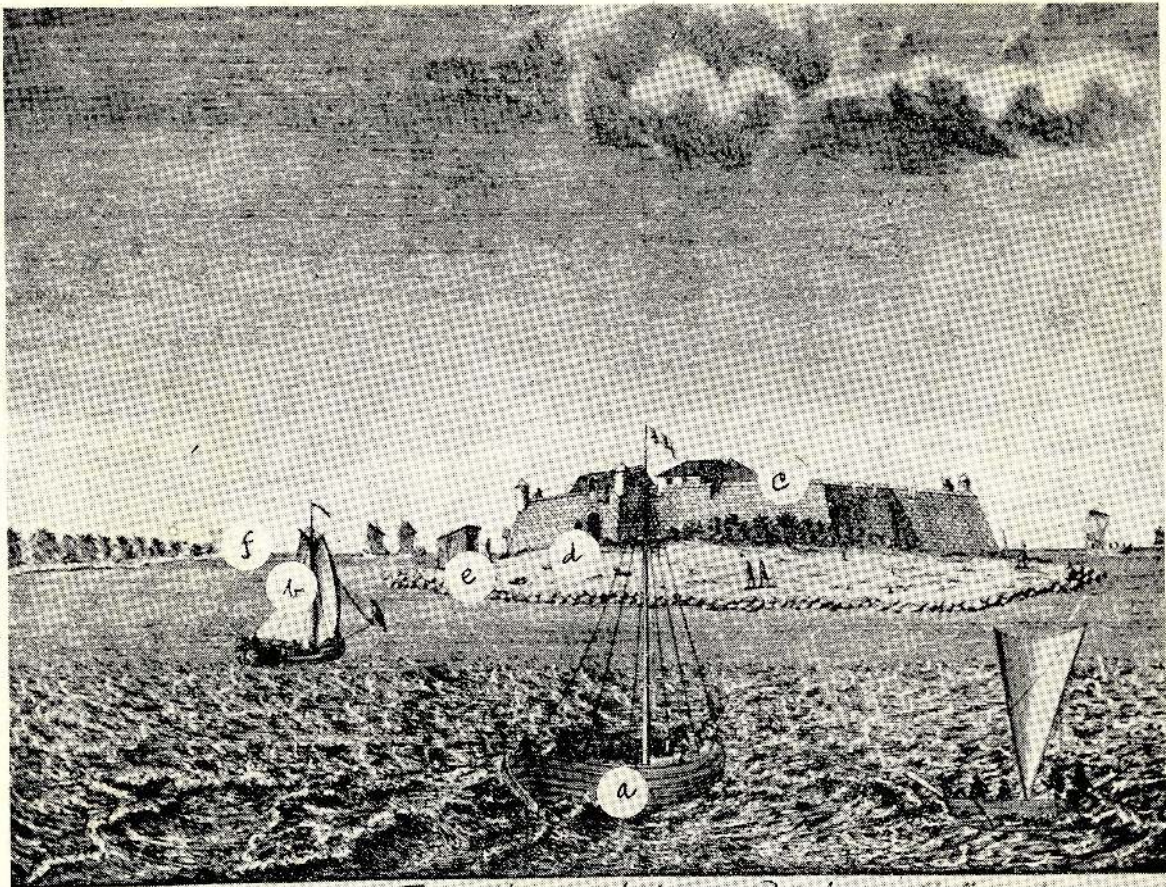


In diesem Bild wird die Perl-Fischerei bey Manaer oder Aripa, vorgestellt.

a. Ein Holländisches Kriegsschiff, b. Ein Kistenboot, c. Moorische Fahrzeuge, d. Zwei kleine Yacht-Schuyten, e. Moorische Fahrzeuge, wie sie die Perlen aus dem Meer holen, f. Die Stockade, g. Die Zelte der Händler und Fremden, h. Die Berge wie sie sich fletsen von der See aus.

81 On this Plate is shown the Pearl Fishery at Manaer or Aripa.

- a. A DUTCH YACHT OR CRUISER.
- b. ANOTHER, CALLED HOTTENTOT.
- c. TWO SMALL YACHT-SCHUYTEN.
- d. MOORISH VESSELS, SHOWN AS THEY DIVE AND BRING THE PEARLS FROM THE SEA-BOTTOM.
- e. MOORISH VESSELS, AS THEY SAIL IN FROM THE SEA WHEN THEY HAVE DIVED.
- f. THE STOCKADE, IN WHICH LIES THE DUTCH MILITIA.
- g. TENTS OF THE TRADERS AND FOREIGNERS WHO COME THERE.
- h. HILLS AS THEY ARE SEEN FROM THE SEA.



Ein Bogen des Fort Hamenhiel, ist ein Blick auf Jaffnapatnam.

82 A View of the Fort of Hamenhiel, a Look-Out not far from Jaffnapatnam.

a. MOORISH VESSEL.

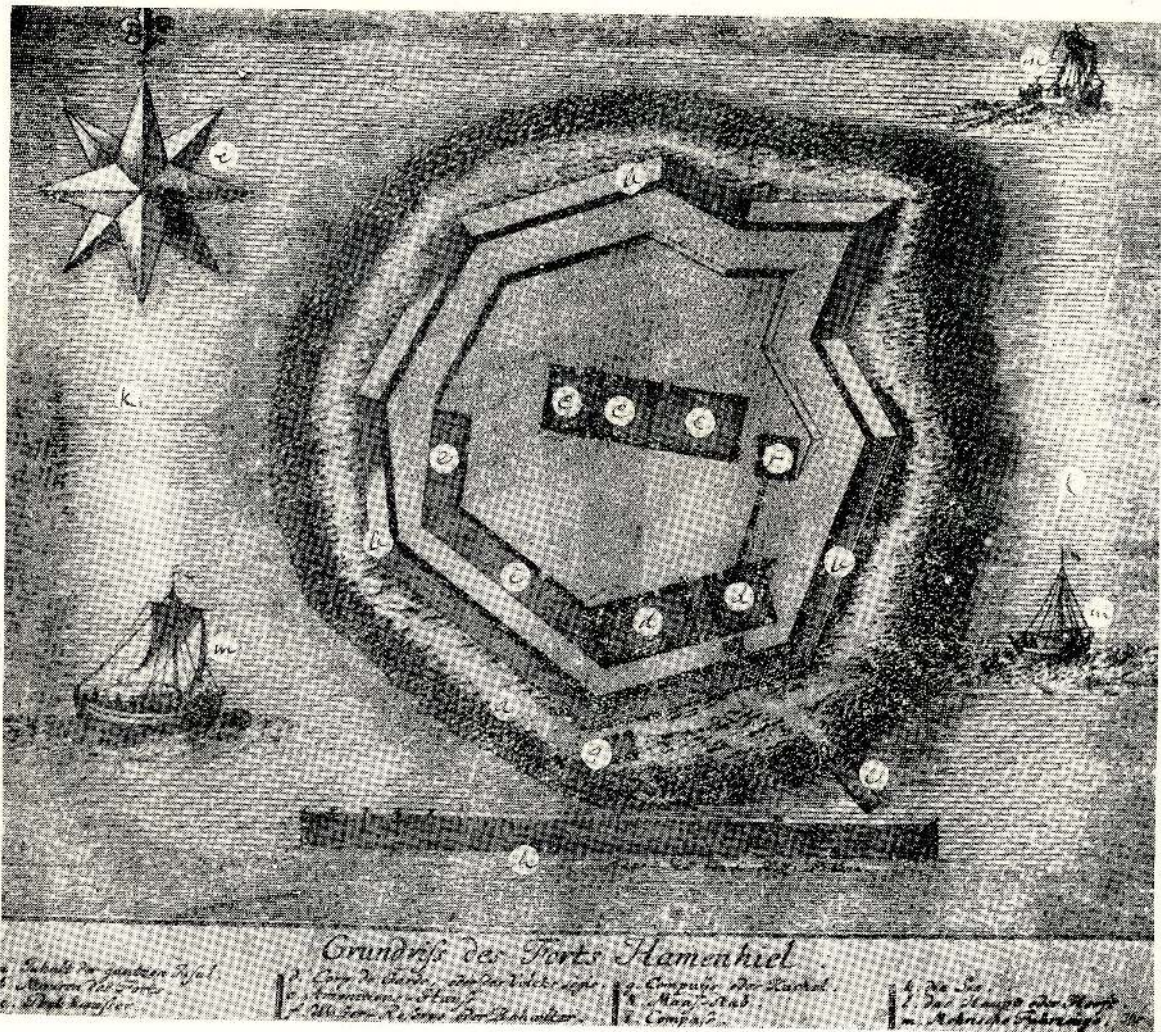
b. YACHT.

c. THE FORT.

d. THE GATEWAY.

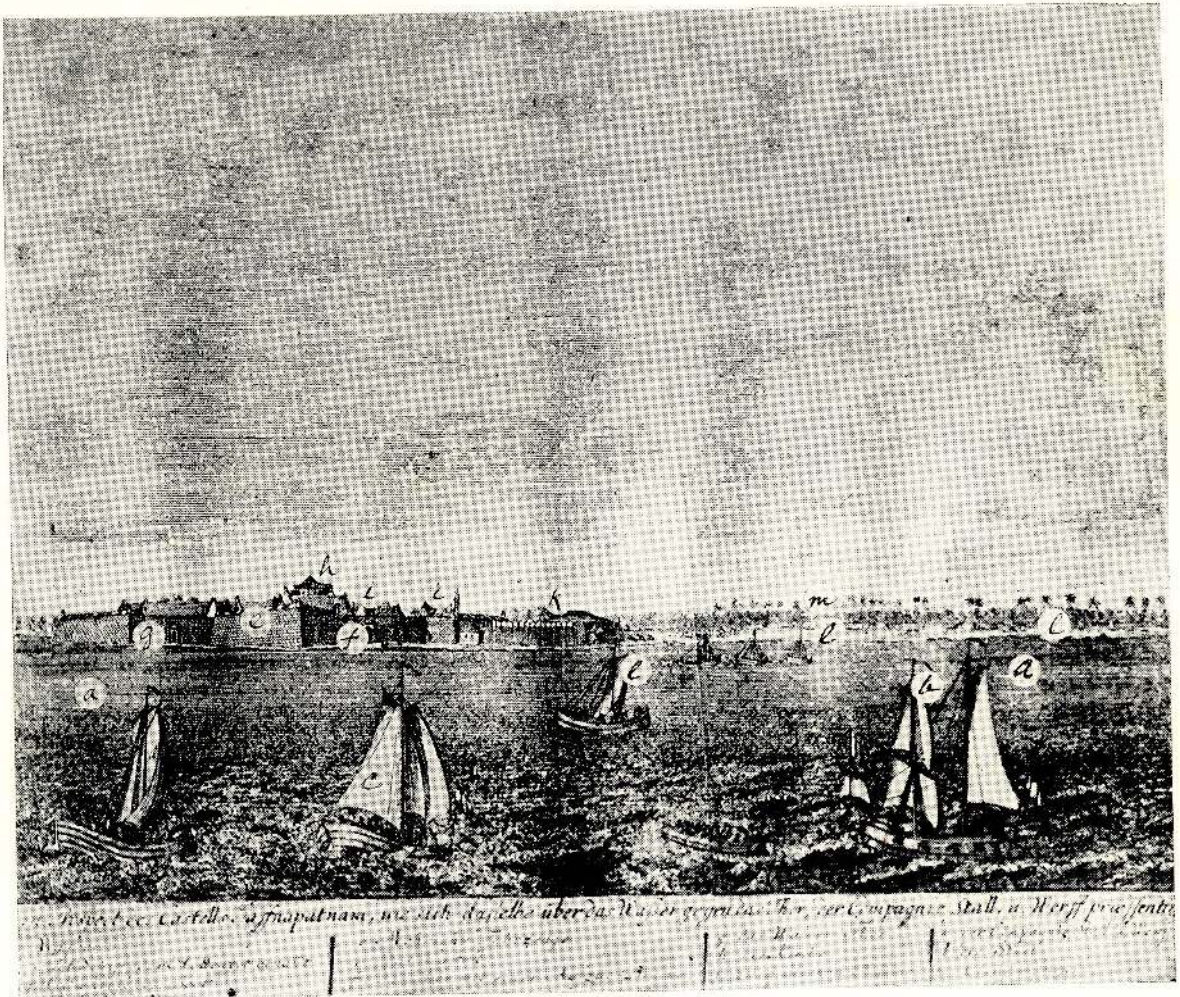
e. THE KITCHEN OF THE GARRISON.

f. THE ISLAND OF LEYDEN.



83 Ground-Plan of the Fort of Hamenhiehl.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>a. AREA OF THE WHOLE ISLAND.</p> <p>b. WALLS OF THE FORT,</p> <p>c. WAREHOUSES.</p> <p>d. CORPS DE GARDE, OR QUARTERS OF THE GARRISON.</p> <p>e. MAGAZINES.</p> <p>f. WATER-STORE OR CISTERN.</p> | <p>g. COMPUYS OR KITCHEN.</p> <p>h. SCALE.</p> <p>i. POINTS OF THE COMPASS.</p> <p>k. THE SEA.</p> <p>l. THE HEAD OR HOOFT.</p> <p>m. MOORISH VESSELS.</p> |
|--|--|



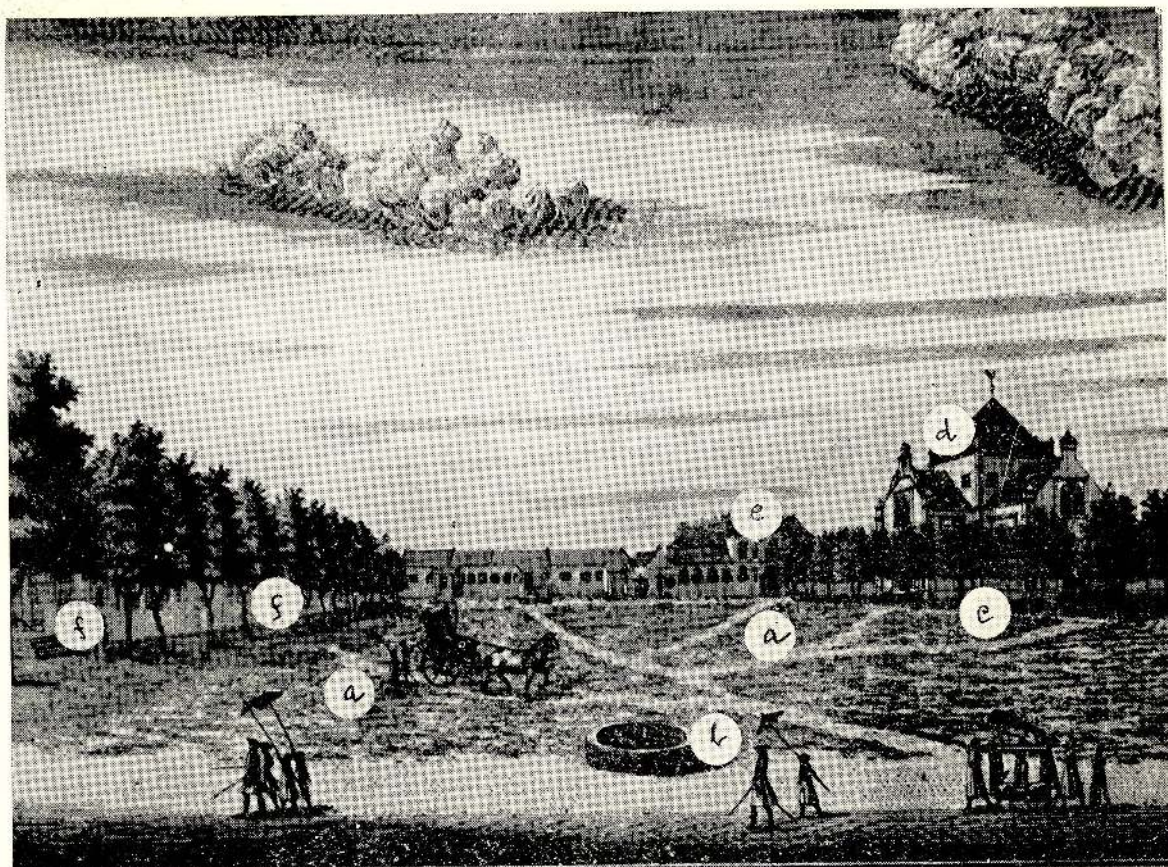
84 A View of the Castle of Jaffnapatnam as this is seen across the Water towards the Gate and the Stables and Ship-yard of the Company.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| a. WATER. | g. THE WATER-GATE. |
| b. YACHT CALLED HOTTENTOT. | h. THE CHURCH. |
| c. DUTCH BOAT. | i. THE BELL-TOWERS. |
| d. MOORISH VESSEL. | k. THE COMPANY'S STABLES AND SHIP-YARD. |
| e. THE CASTLE. | l. THE TOWN. |
| f. THE GATEWAY WITH A DRAWBRIDGE. | m. COCONUT-TREES. |



85 A View of the Castle of Jaffnapatnam, as this is seen from the landward side towards the Gateway to the left.

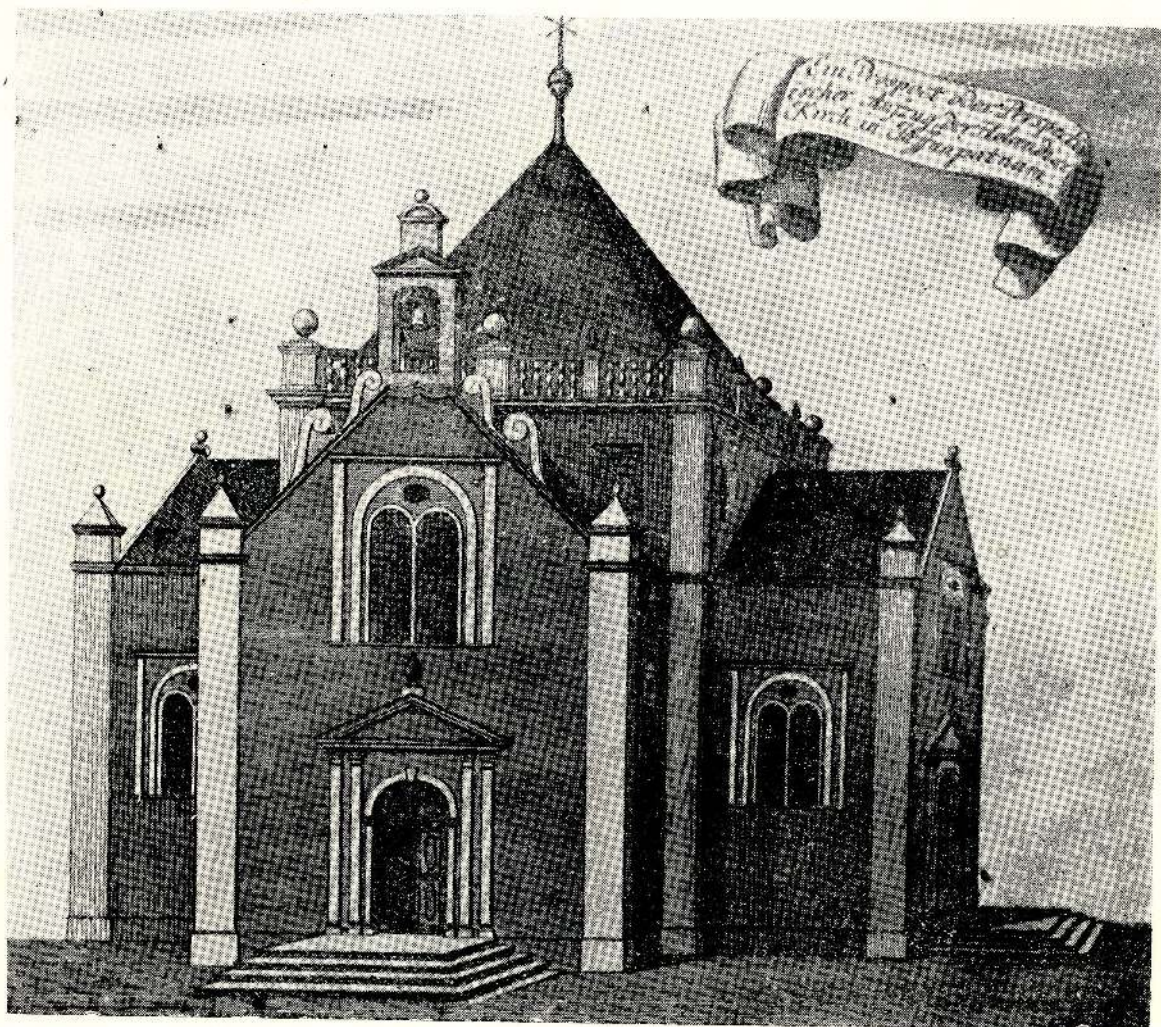
- a. THE CASTLE.
- b. CHURCH IN THE CASTLE.
- c. BELL-TOWER.
- d. GATE WITH A DRAWBRIDGE.
- e. PROCESSION OF THE COMMANDER.
- f. AVENUE, UNDER WHICH MARCH SOME SINHALESE OF THE COMMANDER'S SUITE AS AN ADVANCED-GUARD.
- g. THE COMPANY'S STABLES AND SHIP-YARD BELOW THE TREES.
- h. NATIVES, AS THEY GO CLOTHED.



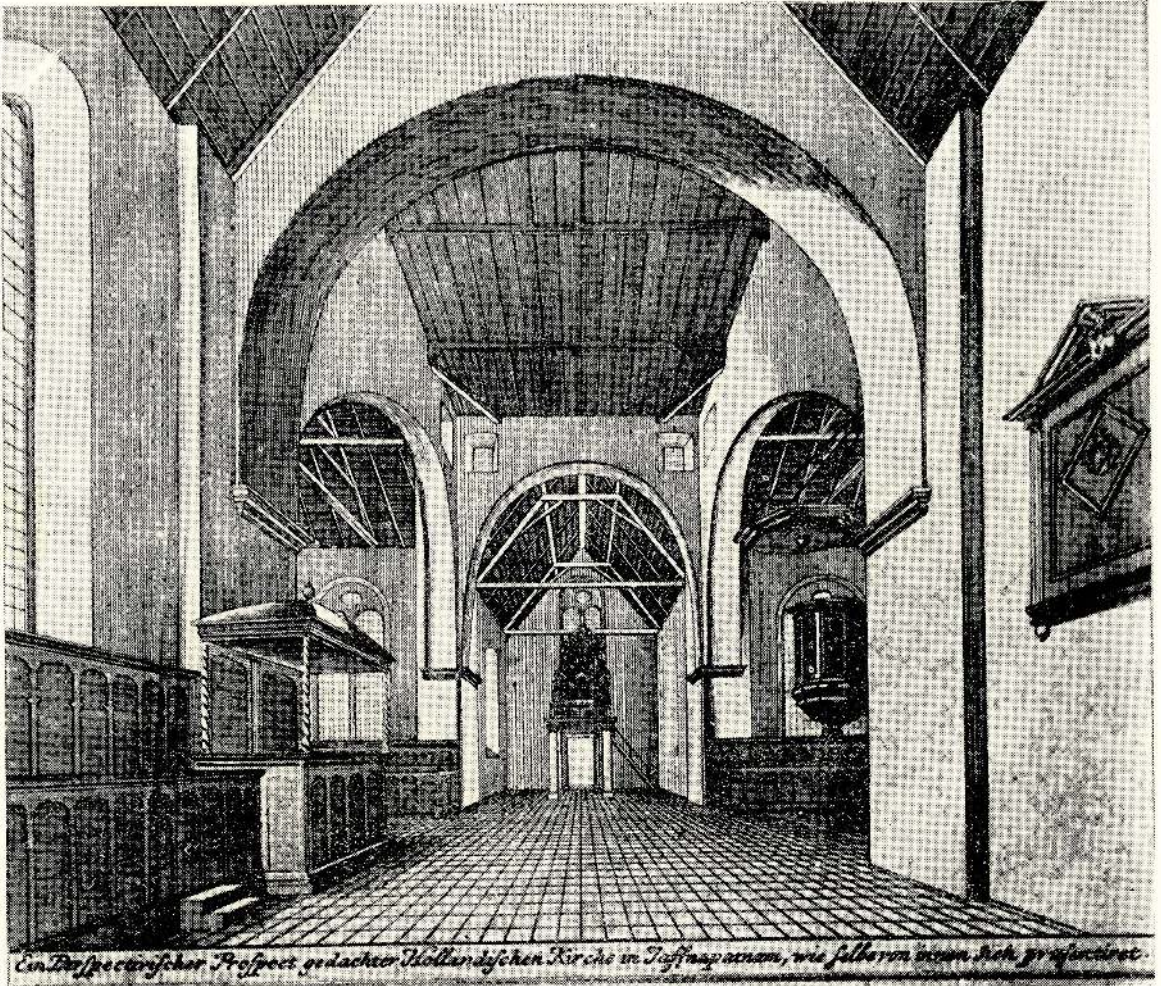
Ein Prospect des Castells Jaffnapatnam, wie sich Dasselbe von innen presentiret.
 Platz im Castell. | Wohnen der Commandanten zu beyden Seiten. | Wohnung der Qualifirten Compagnie
 Kirche des Castells. |

86 A View of the Castle of Jaffnapatnam, as it appears from within.

- a. OPEN SQUARE IN THE CASTLE.
- b. WELL IN THE SQUARE.
- c. AVENUES OF SURURI-TREES ON BOTH SIDES.
- d. CHURCH IN THE CASTLE.
- e. RESIDENCE OF THE COMMANDER.
- f. DWELLINGS OF THE "QUALIFIED" COMPANY'S SERVANTS AND BURGHERS.



87 A View or Perspective Drawing of the Dutch Church in Jaffnapatnam.

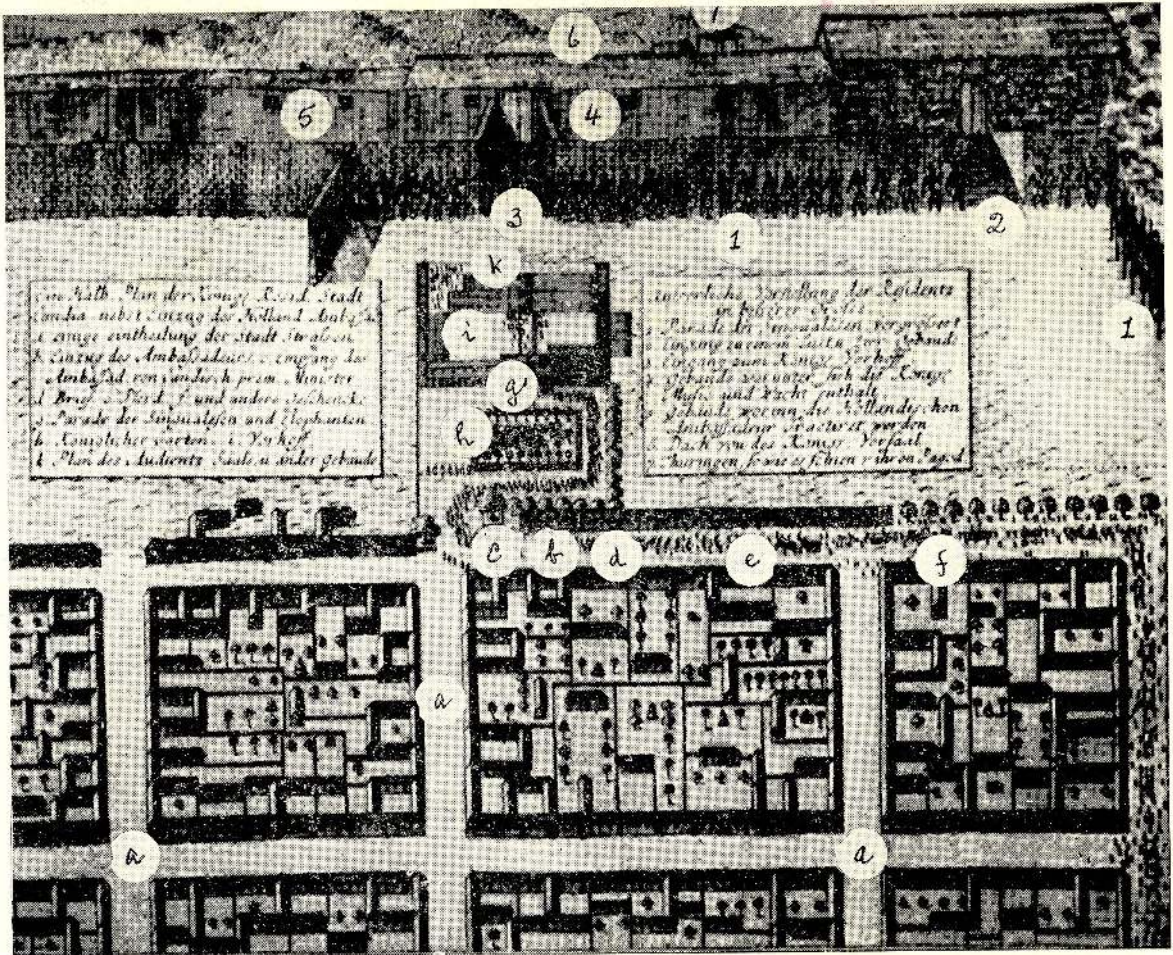


Ein perspectivischer Prospect gedachter Holländischen Kirche in Jaffnapatnam, wie selberm innen sich präsentiret.

88 A Perspective View of the said Dutch Church in Jaffnapatnam, as seen from within.



89 A View of the so-called Toosce Hill or Coffin Rock, not far from the Rest-Place of Attipetty on the Island of Ceylon, as it appears together with its Surroundings.



90 A Half-Plan of the Royal Capital of Candia, together with the Procession of the Dutch Ambassadors.

- a. SOME DIVISIONS OF THE STREETS OF THE CITY.
- b. PROCESSION OF THE AMBASSADORS.
- c. RECEPTION OF THEM BY THE CANDIAN FIRST MINISTER.
- d. LETTERS.
- e. HORSES
- f. AND OTHER PRESENTS.
- g. PARADE OF THE SINHALESE AND ELEPHANTS.
- h. ROYAL GARDEN.
- i. FORECOURT.
- k. PLAN OF THE AUDIENCE HALL AND OTHER BUILDINGS.

Exterior View of the Residence on a larger scale.

1. PARADE OF THE SINHALESE, SHOWN LARGER.
2. ENTRY TO A PLEASURE AND ORNAMENTAL BUILDING.
3. ENTRANCE TO THE PALACE FORECOURT.
4. BUILDINGS UNDER WHICH ARE THE ROYAL WATCH AND MUSICIANS.
5. BUILDING IN WHICH THE DUTCH AMBASSADORS WERE ENTERTAINED.
6. ROOF OF THE ROYAL FORE-HALL.
7. A SMALL TOWER, AS IT SEEMS OF A PAGOD.



Ein Prospect der Suite des Holländischen Ambassadeurs Daniel Agreen 1736.

a. 22 Elephanten, so voraus gehen.

b. benötigte Victualien, u. Päckel, so voraus gehn.

c. König, Springen, Fäger, und Schützen.

d. u. Begerer, u. Boog-Schützen, u. u.

f. König, Musik, musketen fahnen und musche.

g. Compagnie Briefe, und davor Compa.

h. Ambassadeurs in Handeln, lugend, getrago.

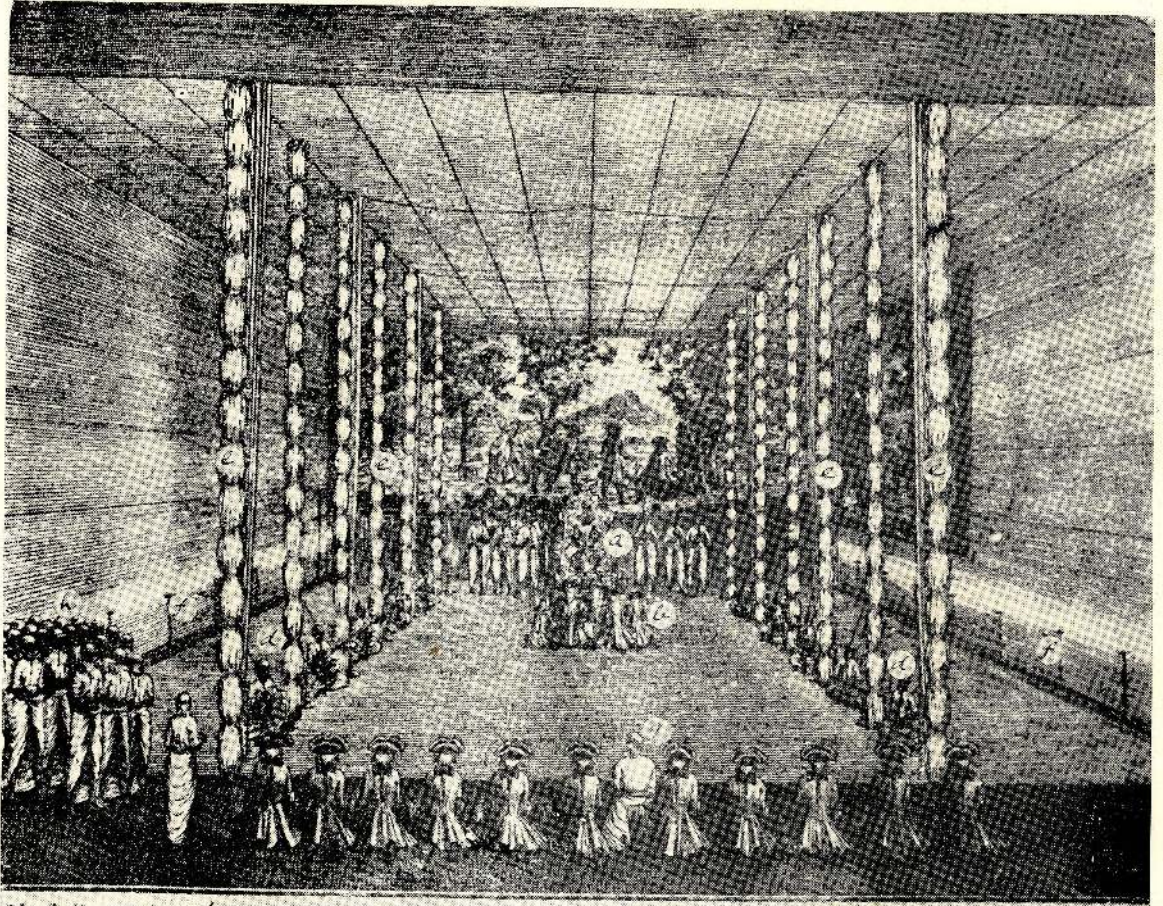
i. Compagnie Lascars oder indische Soldaten.

k. König, Soldaten mit Päckeln.

l. folgen der Compagnie Präsenten vor den König.

91 A View of the Suite of the Dutch Ambassador Daniel Agreen in 1736.

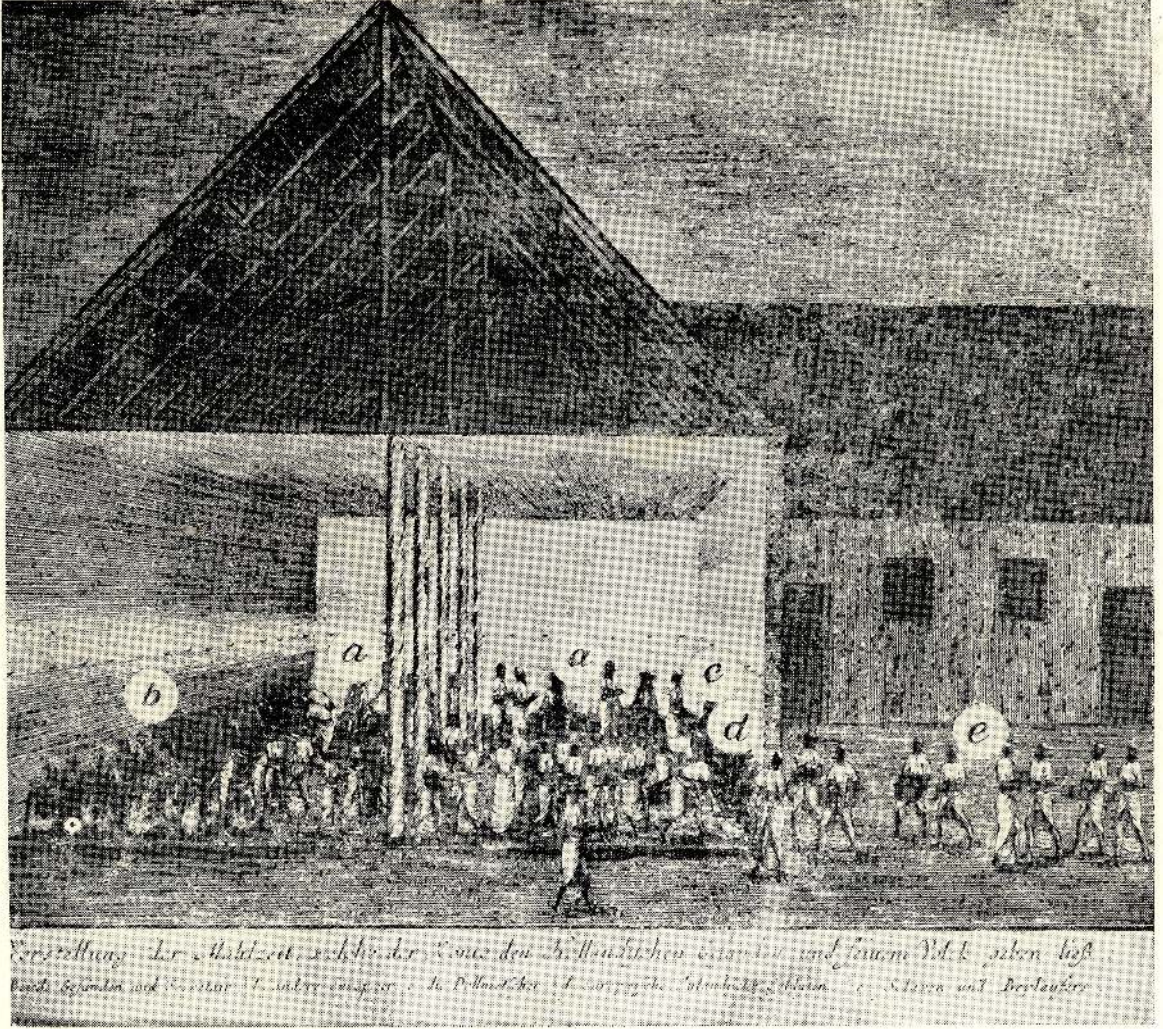
- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>a. 22 ELEPHANTS WHICH GO IN FRONT.</p> <p>b. NECESSARY VICTUALS AND BAGGAGE GOING IN FRONT.</p> <p>c. ROYAL GINGALL-CARRIERS AND MUSKETMEN.</p> <p>d, e. PIKEMEN AND ARCHERS, &C.</p> <p>f. ROYAL BAND, WITH MANY FLAG.</p> | <p>g. THE LETTERS OF THE COMPANY AND THEIR ESCORTS.</p> <p>h. THE AMBASSADORS, CARRIED LYING IN HANDOLS.</p> <p>i. COMPANY'S LASCARS OR NATIVE SERVANTS.</p> <p>k. ROYAL SOLDIERS WITH PIKES.</p> <p>l. FOLLOW THE COMPANY'S PRESENTS FOR THE KING.</p> |
|--|---|



Vorstellung der Audienz des Holländischen Ambassadeurs am Königl. Hof in Candia
1. Der König *2. Konig Leibarzt* *3. Königl. Bezoer-Jäger* *4. Frauen mit Besen und überzogen* *5. anzuende Leuchte* *6. Arch. Adige* *7. andere Bedienten*

92 Representation of the Audience of the Dutch Ambassadors at the Royal Court in Candia.

- | | |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------|
| a. THE KING. | e. PILLARS COVERED WITH LINEN. |
| b. DUTCH AMBASSADORS. | f. BURNING LAMPS. |
| c. ROYAL GUARD. | g. ROYAL ADIGAR. |
| d. ROYAL ARCHERS. | h. OTHER SERVANTS. |

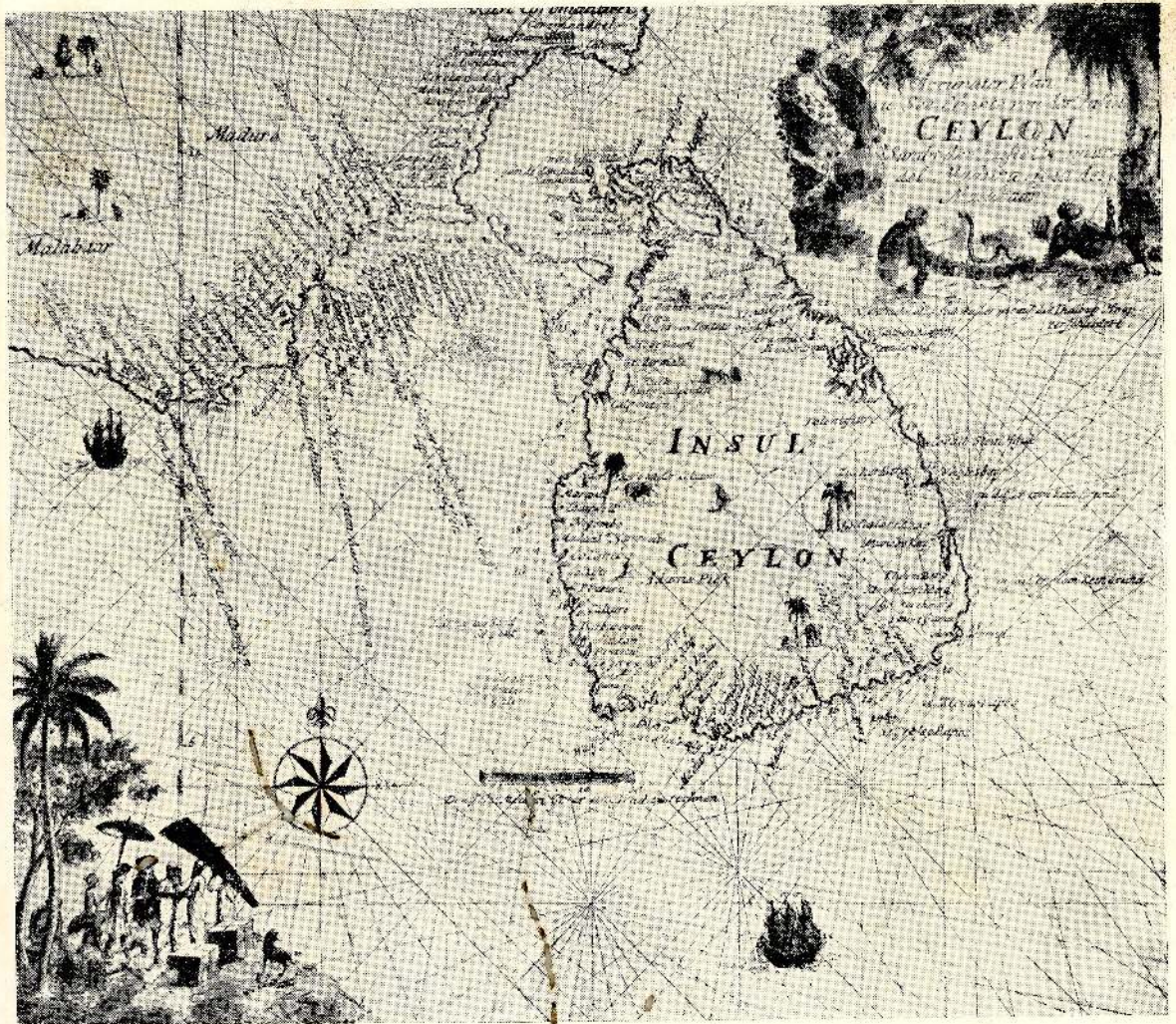


93 Representation of the Banquet which the King gave to the Dutch Ambassadors and their People.

- | | |
|---|--|
| a. THE TWO AMBASSADORS AND THE SECRETARY. | d. EUROPEAN [-EMPLOYED] NATIVE SOLDIERS. |
| b. OTHER EUROPEANS. | e. SLAVES AND ATTENDANTS. |
| c. THE INTERPRETER. | |



94 A View or Representation of various Elephants, drawn from the Life.



95 **Accurate Plan and Chart of the island Ceylon, together with the Coasts of Coromandel, Madura, and of Malabaar.**

As even on the originals much of the lettering is very small, it is repeated here, for Ceylon only, starting at Hammenhiel and going clockwise. Some identifications are made.

Hammenhiel, Jan de donckelaar, Wits insul allda, Araly, Congansiore (Kankesanturai), Mapetta, Moeliwall: (? Mullaittivu), Rioe de Sepio, Kreutzdeck, Pobrahear, Erasmus, "Not more than 4 feet of water on which the Sloop Hgoop went to pieces", Tauben Klippen (Dove Reefs), Trinconemaie

(Trincomalee), "No bottom", Koedjar (Kottiyar), Delentyure, Corall Stein Insul, Zucker Berg (Sugar-loaf Hill), Vay4osbay, In dieser Com kein Grund, Batacaloa (Batticaloa), Munchskap (Monk's Hood Hill), Pluymberg, Little Church Hill, Big Church Hill, Paiore Gama, Arolt Gamma (Arugam), Low Land, High Land, Kleine Papos (Little Basses), Pirus Hill, Klip Höltz, Grosse Papos (Great Basses), Schloss Höyingen, Lewen Berg, Magamma (mouth of Kirindi Oya), Waluwe (Walawé), Calwety, Toregalle (Tangalle), Niewelle (cape near Nakulugamuwa), Dykwelle (Dikwella), Comperande, Galveds ("Gravets", the Four Gravets around Matara), Madura (Matara), Dondere (Dondra), Mierzee (Mirissa), Plasmalg (??), Biligham (Weligama), Compies Insul, Walfisch (Whale Rock), Hercules Klip, High Hill, Totegama, Hosgere (Kosgoda), Bentotte (Bentota), Aliékam (Alutgama), Barbareycen (Beruwala), "No bottom", Talkhaftig Sand od : Zout, 1 Regama (Rayigam), 2 Guitere, 3 Galen (Galle), Calture (Kalutara), Ponture (Panadura), Adam's Peak, Galkiste (Galkisse), Colombo, Madual (Mutwal or the Kelani River), Hangwelle (Hanwella), Negombo, Coaymell (Kochchikade and the Maha Oya), Marwil (Marawila), The Hill behind Colwar (Chilaw, Kalpentyen (Kalpitiya), Condure (Kaaradumunai), Goedermale (Kudremalai), High Tree, Bight of Contate (Kondaichchi), Aripa (Arippu), Bight of Engale (Vankalai), Mantotte (Mantai), Baher Hill, Talmear (Talaimannar), Touffels Hoeck (Devil's Point), Gebrüder ("The Brothers", Iranatiu slands, Jan de Galh, Manño, Ponsart, Puspyt (Pas Pyl), Colompaylam (Colombafore), Jaffnapanam (Jaffna).



Handwritten scribble or signature.



